





# ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

## SPECIAL DRAWINGS

(by Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A.)

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| GERMAN ADVANCE SUBMARINE BASE AT BERGEN ATTACKED BY HEAVY BOMBERS . . . . .                           | 12   |
| BRITISH SUBMARINE'S DARING EXPLOIT IN A SHALLOW ENEMY-HELD BURMESE HARBOUR . . . . .                  | 36   |
| BRITISH ARMOUR IN ACTION DURING OPERATIONS IN THE OVERLOON AREA . . . . .                             | 60   |
| A SUNDERLAND AIRCRAFT AND H.M.S. "STARLING" JOIN FORCES IN SINKING A GERMAN SUBMARINE . . . . .       | 84   |
| LANCASTERS MAKE A 2,400-MILES ROUND TRIP TO STRIKE ANOTHER BLOW AT THE "TIRPITZ" . . . . .            | 108  |
| LIGHT COASTAL FORCES OF THE ROYAL NAVY ROUT ANOTHER GERMAN CONVOY . . . . .                           | 132  |
| CONVOY WIPED OUT OFF NORWAY BY SHIPS OF THE BRITISH NAVY . . . . .                                    | 156  |
| LANCASTERS AND HALIFAXES BLAST TARGETS NEAR AACHEN IN CLOSE SUPPORT OF U.S. GROUND FORCES . . . . .   | 180  |
| LANCE-SERGEANT'S GALLANT ACTION AT ARNHEM WHICH WON A POSTHUMOUS AWARD OF THE V.C. . . . .            | 204  |
| TWO SUPPLY SHIPS OF AN ENEMY CONVOY DESTROYED OFF NORWAY BY H.M.S. "SCEPTRE" . . . . .                | 228  |
| GALLANT 10-DAYS STRUGGLE BY TWO RESCUE TUGS TO TOW A FLOATING DOCK THROUGH AN ATLANTIC GALE . . . . . | 252  |
| TYPES OF SMALLER SHIPS THAT HAVE BEEN BUILT FOR THE ROYAL NAVY SINCE THE OUTBREAK OF WAR . . . . .    | 276  |
| DESTRUCTIVE ATTACK BY THUNDERBOLTS ON AN ENEMY BATTERY OF 88-MM. GUNS AT BASTOGNE . . . . .           | 300  |
| BOMBER COMMAND MOSQUITOES MAKE LOW-LEVEL RAID ON RAILWAY TUNNELS IN WESTERN GERMANY . . . . .         | 324  |
| THE VIOLENT STRUGGLE FOR BUDAPEST: AN INCIDENT OF THE STREET FIGHTING . . . . .                       | 348  |
| MOSQUITOES OF COASTAL COMMAND STRIKE AT ENEMY SHIPS IN NORWEGIAN HARBOUR . . . . .                    | 372  |
| ALLIED PLANES BLAST TWO ENEMY COLUMNS RETREATING FROM THE ARDENNES SALIENT . . . . .                  | 396  |
| MOSQUITOES ATTACK ME109S AND THEN SHOOT UP THEIR AIRFIELD . . . . .                                   | 420  |
| H.M.S. "HOWE," FLAGSHIP OF THE NEW BRITISH PACIFIC FLEET . . . . .                                    | 444  |
| BOMBER COMMAND LANCASTERS MAKE A DESTRUCTIVE ATTACK ON DRESDEN . . . . .                              | 468  |
| UNSUCCESSFUL AIR-SEA ASSAULT ON AN ALLIED CONVOY IN NORTHERN WATERS . . . . .                         | 492  |
| MASSED AUSTRALIAN AIR ASSAULT ON THE CELEBES TOWN OF TONDANO . . . . .                                | 516  |
| GENERAL PATTON'S ARMOUR FIGHTS ITS WAY INTO THE ANCIENT CITY OF TRIER . . . . .                       | 540  |
| ENEMY AIR ATTACK ON THE BRIDGEHEAD ACROSS THE RHINE AT REMAGEN . . . . .                              | 564  |

## MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

|   | PAGE |   | PAGE |
|---|------|---|------|
| BATTLE-FRONT IN ITALY . . . . .                   | 58   | PHILIPPINE ISLANDS: LEYTE . . . . .     | 179  |
| BATTLE-FRONT IN HOLLAND . . . . .                 | 88   | WESTERN FRONT . . . . .                 | 185  |
| BATTLE-FRONT IN THE BALKANS . . . . .             | 106  | SAARLAUTERN-STRASBOURG FRONTS . . . . . | 234  |
| WALCHEREN AND SOUTH BEVELAND . . . . .            | 136  | PLAN OF ATHENS . . . . .                | 287  |
| FIELD-MARSHAL RUNDSTEDT'S OFFENSIVE . . . . .     | 304  | PLAN OF BUDAPEST . . . . .              | 435  |
| BURMA: ADVANCE TOWARDS MANDALAY . . . . .         | 314  | CITY OF MANILA . . . . .                | 454  |
| THE ARDENNES BULGE . . . . .                      | 352  | REICHSWALD FOREST AREA . . . . .        | 498  |
| EASTERN FRONT: WINTER OFFENSIVE OF 1945 . . . . . | 370  | ADVANCE TOWARDS COLOGNE . . . . .       | 520  |
| LUZON ISLAND . . . . .                            | 406  | POLAND: THE CURZON LINE . . . . .       | 534  |
| SOVIET DRIVE INTO GERMANY . . . . .               | 430  | ADVANCE ON COBLENZ . . . . .            | 568  |

# List of Illustrations

|   | PAGE |  | PAGE |  | PAGE  |
|---|------|--|------|--|-------|
| Far East War ( <i>continued</i> )—  |      | Far East War ( <i>continued</i> )—   |      | France ( <i>continued</i> )—   |       |
| British and U.S. aircraft forming up for a raid on Sourabaya . . .                    | 56   | U.S. Liberator heads for home after unloading its bombs on Moen Island . . .     | 273  | U.S. troops in Puttelange . . .  | 283   |
| British anti-tank gunners firing on a Japanese bunker in Burma . . .                  | 214  | U.S. troops advancing through a swamp on Leyte Island . . .                      | 179  | U.S. troops search for snipers in Metz . . .                                   | 234   |
| British patrol in the jungle . . .  | 214  | U.S. troops land on the island of Peleliu . . .                                  | 70   | U.S. troops testing a captured German 88-mm. gun . . .                         | 38    |
| British patrol marching through swamp and scrub in Burma . . .                        | 217  | U.S. troops on Leyte Island prepare to advance . . .                             | 218  | French Navy, battleship <i>Lorraine</i> . . .                                  | 123   |
| British soldiers attacking a Japanese "Basha" . . .                                   | 214  | U.S. troops wading ashore at Morotai . . .                                       | 99   | George VI, H.M. King—  |       |
| British submarine's daring exploit in enemy held Burmese harbour . . .                | 36-7 | Festing, Major-General F. W. . .   | 5    | Inspects guard of honour from H.M.S. <i>Excellent</i> . . .                    | 193   |
| British supply wagons on the Tiddim road, Burma . . .                                 | 130  | Finland—   |      | With General Eisenhower . . .  | 75    |
| British troops in Burmese jungle . . .  | 146  | Armistice agreement with U.S.S.R. signed . . .                                   | 31   | With Field-Marshal Montgomery leaving headquarters . . .                       | 75    |
| Captured enemy weapons in Burma . . .   | 82   | Armistice delegation entering Russia . . .                                       | 51   | With Field-Marshal Montgomery looking at map . . .                             | 75    |
| Conveying supplies across a river in Burma . . .                                      | 146  | France—  |      | German Navy—   |       |
| Crew of a Wellington aircraft after an attack on an enemy strong-point in Burma . . . | 151  | Artillery unit of the 7th Army in action . . .                                   | 234  | Lancaster aircraft strike another blow at the <i>Tirpitz</i> . . .             | 108-9 |
| Damaged town on Leyte Island . . .  | 179  | Bailey bridge entry into Blamont . . .   | 233  | <i>Tirpitz</i> sunk by R.A.F. Lancasters off Norway . . .                      | 154   |
| Deck party handling a Barracuda on the flight deck of an aircraft-carrier . . .       | 267  | Canadian soldier guarding the beach defences at Wimereux . . .                   | 17   | Germany—   |       |
| Enemy aircraft brought down during the Philippines air-sea battle . . .               | 262  | Convoy passing through Jurques . . .   | 175  | Aachen under a pall of smoke . . .   | 67    |
| Entry into Mohnyin by men of the 36th Division . . .                                  | 265  | Evacuation of civilians from Calais . . .  | 42   | Aachen's battered railway station . . .  | 114   |
| Fording a river on the road to Pinbaw, Burma . . .                                    | 82   | Flooded area around Calais . . .   | 63   | Aerial view of the city of Aachen (Aix-la-Chapelle) . . .                      | 39    |
| General MacArthur waves to his men as he leaves Morotai . . .                         | 130  | French flag flying at the top of the Arc de Triomphe, Paris . . .                | 8    | Aerial view of the dragon's-tooth defences of the Siegfried Line . . .         | 38    |
| Indian troops survey enemy positions in the Chin Hills . . .                          | 266  | French tank and infantry fire on enemy positions . . .                           | 212  | Attack on the Moehne dam by R.A.F. . . .                                       | 248   |
| Japanese ships in Manila Bay bombed by U.S. planes . . .                              | 99   | General Patton gets a close-up view of the fighting in the Nancy-Metz area . . . | 65   | British infantry moving on Geilenkirchen . . .                                 | 206   |
| Japanese supply train strafed by Beaufighters in Burma . . .                          | 149  | German prisoners taken south of Caen . . .                                       | 4    | British tank entering Geilenkirchen . . .                                      | 208   |
| Long-range camera being mounted into a Mosquito . . .                                 | 82   | German prisoners taken at Epinal . . .   | 67   | British tanks lined up between Gangelst and Geilenkirchen . . .                | 207   |
| Major-General F. W. Festing, Commander of the 36th Division in Burma . . .            | 5    | German prisoners taken by the Maquis . . .                                       | 33   | Carrying the "surrender or be destroyed ultimatum" to Germans at Aachen . . .  | 90    |
| Major-General F. W. Festing visiting forward areas near Hopin, North Burma . . .      | 130  | German signs near the Town Hall, Calais . . .                                    | 42   | Civilians of Ubach leaving their town . . .                                    | 66    |
| Map of the Philippine Islands showing the position of Leyte Island . . .              | 179  | Giant 155-mm. guns of the French 1st Army in the Alsace area . . .               | 259  | Damaged buildings in Stolberg . . .  | 18    |
| Men of the 14th Division fording a stream in Burma . . .                              | 5    | Graveyard of German soldiers . . .   | 41   | Damage plot of Saarbruecken . . .  | 244   |
| Men of the 14th Division installing an A.A. gun in Burma . . .                        | 250  | Koenigsmacher Fort defences . . .  | 210  | Dortmund-Ems Canal after an attack by R.A.F. Bomber Command aircraft . . .     | 25    |
| Men of the R.A.F. Regiment in Burma going on guard . . .                              | 150  | One of the D-Day beachheads four months after the landings . . .                 | 2    | First Sherwood Rangers reconnaissance crossing the frontier . . .              | 62    |
| Men of the Royal Welch Fusiliers in action near Pinbaw, Burma . . .                   | 46   | Petrol for the 9th Air Force . . .   | 176  | German anti-tank ditches near Aachen . . .                                     | 140   |
| Searching for snipers in Pinbaw, Burma . . .  | 46   | Prisoners released by Mosquito attack on prison at Amiens . . .                  | 122  | German civilians leaving Aachen . . .  | 91    |
| Sinking of the U.S. aircraft-carrier <i>Princeton</i> . . .                           | 218  | Rouen bridges bombed by the R.A.F. . . .   | 32   | German prisoners marching out of Aachen . . .                                  | 116   |
| Troops and tanks going ashore during the invasion of Leyte . . .                      | 178  | Section of Fort Driant, Metz . . .   | 92   | German prisoners marching through Aachen . . .                                 | 114   |
| Troops of the 5th Indian Division moving forward in Burma . . .                       | 250  | Soldiers of the French 1st Army on guard in captured Belfort . . .               | 212  | Germans captured at Ubach . . .  | 64    |
| Two men of the 36th Division wading through a river in Burma . . .                    | 250  | Stockade full of German prisoners . . .  | 42   | Heavy raid on Saarbruecken by R.A.F. Bomber Command . . .                      | 49    |
| U.S. aircraft-carrier firing on attacking Japanese bombers . . .                      | 262  | Transporting an outside pontoon for the 3rd Army . . .                           | 175  | High-explosive bomb and incendiaries falling on Duisburg . . .                 | 74    |
| U.S. and Chinese troops crossing the Mogaung River, Burma . . .                       | 23   | Trying to free a badly bogged Sherman tank . . .                                 | 40   | Infantry of the 2nd Army enter Bauchem . . .                                   | 208   |
|   |      | U.S. heavy field howitzers firing at enemy tanks in the Nancy area . . .         | 46   | Kembs dam before the attack by R.A.F. Lancasters . . .                         | 68    |
|   |      | U.S. infantry in the Vosges area . . .   | 211  | Kembs dam in the River Rhine breached by R.A.F. Lancasters . . .               | 68    |
|   |      | U.S. infantry wading across the Moselle River . . .                              | 38   | Machine-gun post in a damaged Aachen building . . .                            | 116   |
|   |      | U.S. M-10 tank in action on the Metz sector . . .                                | 210  | Men of the 2nd Army keep a sharp look-out for the enemy in the Maas area . . . | 206   |
|   |      | U.S. soldiers inspecting part of the Maginot Line fortifications . . .           | 282  | Mulheim suspension bridge at Cologne demolished . . .                          | 122   |
|   |      | U.S. tanks passing across a Bailey bridge in Blamont . . .                       | 198  | Railway from Eupen to Aachen demolished . . .                                  | 64    |
|   |      | U.S. troops' cautious advance towards the German border . . .                    | 41   |  |       |

# List of Illustrations

|  | PAGE |  | PAGE |  | PAGE  |
|--|------|--|------|--|-------|
| Holland ( <i>continued</i> )—  |      | Italy ( <i>continued</i> )—  |      | Italy ( <i>continued</i> )—  |       |
| On the road to Arnhem . . .  | 43   | British patrol in Cesena . . .                                       | 153  | Tiger tank turret mounted in concrete . . .  | 26    |
| Paratroopers in a shell-hole at Arnhem . . .   | 19   | British troops entering Ravenna . . .                                | 274  | Transport of the 5th Army . . .  | 202   |
| Paratroopers in action with a 6-pounder gun at Arnhem . . .                            | 19   | British troops laying smoke-screen to cover infantry movements . . . | 143  | Troops of the Brazilian Expeditionary Corps at Naples . . .                        | 30    |
| Polish machine-gun post . . .  | 185  | Captured German self-propelled gun . . .                             | 58   | Troops of the 8th Army passing through Cesena . . .                                | 142   |
| Polish tank in devastated Moerdijk . . .   | 184  | Covering fire by Bren gunners and riflemen . . .                     | 10   | U.S. troops in Monghidoro . . .  | 153   |
| Polish troops searching for enemy soldiers . . .                                       | 185  | Demolition work by the Royal Engineers . . .                         | 27   | Wireless operator of the 5th Army operating a set . . .                            | 226   |
| Royal Engineers moving out of Overloon . . .   | 87   | Engineers fixing safety tapes for transport . . .                    | 172  | Lease-Lend, series of illustrations 197–200 . . .                                  |       |
| Scanning the German positions . . .  | 136  | Field-Marshal Sir Harold Alexander viewing enemy positions . . .     | 170  | Luxemburg, heavy going for U.S. tanks . . .  | 40    |
| Scottish troops moving up to the assault on Tilburg . . .                              | 138  | General Dutra with General Mark Clark . . .                          | 26   | Meretskov, Marshal K. A. . .   | 126   |
| Sea dyke on Walcheren Island attacked by R.A.F. Lancasters . . .                       | 47   | German anti-tank gun knocked out by gunners of the 8th Army . . .    | 202  | Middle East—   |       |
| Sherman tank transport for British troops . . .  | 139  | German pill-box in the Futa Pass . . .                               | 57   | Basutos unloading a lighter at Bengazi . . .                                       | 271   |
| Taking a chance . . .  | 134  | German steel machine-gun post . . .                                  | 58   | Basutos unloading bombs and pipes from tank landing-craft . . .                    | 270   |
| Tallest British general decorated by Field-Marshal Montgomery . . .                    | 89   | German tank concealed in a damaged house . . .                       | 11   | Beauffers destroy enemy ship at Port Vathy, Samos Island . . .                     | 73    |
| Two British infantrymen ready to advance during the attack on Overloon . . .           | 86   | Greek infantry guarding the bank of the River Rubicon . . .          | 57   | Molucca Islands—   |       |
| Two marine commandos take cover in debris . . .  | 160  | Greek troops clearing up in Rimini . . .                             | 10   | General MacArthur waves to his men as he leaves . . .                              | 130   |
| Two sergeants of the Glider Pilot Regiment search for snipers in Arnhem . . .          | 20   | Grenadier Guards crossing a hump-back bridge . . .                   | 170  | U.S. troops wading ashore at Morotai . . .   | 99    |
| Walcheren Island under water . . .   | 159  | Gurkha infantryman testing his kukri . . .                           | 29   | Montgomery, Field-Marshal Sir Bernard, decorating Major-General C. M. Barber . . . | 89    |
| Willemstad harbour . . .   | 182  | Gurkha patrol being given the signal to advance . . .                | 57   | In Germany . . .   | 278   |
| Home Defence—  |      | Gurkha Tommy-gunner . . .  | 58   | With King George in the Field-Marshal's map room . . .                             | 75    |
| Gunner with a 15-in. shell fired by the coast guns . . .                               | 6    | Gurkhas crossing the River Ronco . . .                               | 172  | Navy, Royal—   |       |
| One of the 15-in. guns on the Dover coast . . .  | 6    | Gurkhas moving forward near Rimini . . .                             | 27   | Air attack on Sigli, Sumatra . . .   | 55    |
| Sea forts that guard Britain's shipping lanes . . .                                    | 7    | Heavy going for ambulance jeep . . .                                 | 172  | Aircraft forming up for a raid on Sourabaya . . .                                  | 56    |
| Home Guard—  |      | House-to-house search by Greek troops in Rimini . . .                | 10   | An incident during the sweeping of the Scheldt . . .                               | 221   |
| King George takes the salute at Stanhope Gate . . .                                    | 220  | Indian mortar crew in action . . .                                   | 202  | British aircraft-carrier which took part in the attack on Sigli, Sumatra . . .     | 81    |
| Marching through Regent Street . . .   | 220  | Log road built by British engineers . . .                            | 251  | Coxswain in the wheelhouse of a landing-craft . . .                                | 159   |
| Hungary—   |      | Machine for detecting and gathering metal on a runway . . .          | 195  | Deck party handling a Barracuda on the flight deck of an aircraft-carrier . . .    | 267   |
| Flying Fortress attack on a railway bridge near Budapest . . .                         | 121  | Major-General Keighley watching from an observation post . . .       | 226  | Destroyers being fuelled at sea from H.M.S. <i>Wasp</i> . . .                      | 54    |
| Soviet motorised infantry passing through Szeged . . .                                 | 143  | Map, battle-line 17th October, 1944 . . .                            | 58   | Enemy convoy wiped out off Norway . . .  | 156–7 |
| Ilyushin, Major-General Sergei . . .   | 126  | Maori covering the advance of patrols . . .                          | 98   | Fairey Firefly in flight . . .   | 131   |
| India, vaccination of young Indian recruits . . .                                      | 34   | Mountain convoy of tanks and supply vehicles . . .                   | 143  | First minesweeper arrives at Terneuzen . . .                                       | 224   |
| Indian Navy, Royal—  |      | Mule transport on the 5th Army front . . .                           | 97   | Fleet Air Arm Barracudas attack German convoy off Norway . . .                     | 244   |
| Ratings cleaning a Lewis gun . . .   | 53   | Observation post on the 5th Army front . . .                         | 142  | German explosive motor-boats found at Flushing . . .                               | 222   |
| Sloop <i>Junna</i> . . .   | 9    | Partisan troops with captured enemy guns . . .                       | 275  | Gun crew of a motor torpedo boat manning their pom-pom gun . . .                   | 9     |
| Italy—   |      | Prisoners taken during the advance on Rimini . . .                   | 11   | H.M. escort-carrier <i>Hunter</i> in the Aegean Sea . . .                          | 177   |
| Allied convoy on the Fabriano Pass . . .   | 59   | Relief troops of the 5th Army moving forward . . .                   | 170  | H.M.S. <i>Aurora</i> bombarding Malemo aerodrome . . .                             | 123   |
| Armour of the 8th Army near the River Cosina . . .                                     | 251  | Royal Engineers building a trestle bridge . . .                      | 274  | H.M.S. <i>Howe</i> firing her 5.25 starboard guns . . .                            | 267   |
| Bailey bridge achievement . . .  | 171  | Signalman of the 5th Army repairing telephone wires . . .            | 274  | H.M.S. <i>Rutherford</i> and <i>Cosby</i> , "Captain" class frigates . . .         | 50    |
| Basuto soldiers of the 8th Army with mule transport . . .                              | 269  | Sled transport for a casualty . . .                                  | 172  | H.M.S. <i>Smiler</i> , aircraft-carrier . . .                                      | 50    |
| Blunt but necessary warning to drivers . . .   | 153  | Spandau machine-gun nest in the Gothic Line defences . . .           | 83   | H.M.S. <i>Stirling</i> sinks German submarine . . .                                | 84.5  |
| Brazilians with the 5th Army . . .   | 26   | Tanks crossing the bed of the Rubicon River . . .                    | 83   | H.M.S. <i>Wensleydale</i> , destroyer . . .  | 50    |
| British armour and infantrymen moving up a steep track in the Apennine Mountains . . . | 30   | Tanks of the 8th Army ready to cross the River Cosina . . .          | 275  | H.M.S. <i>Wangler</i> , destroyer . . .  | 50    |
| British infantry climbing mountain track . . .   | 98   |  |      |  |       |
| British infantrymen carrying a wounded comrade . . .                                   | 142  |  |      |  |       |
| British mortars in a farmyard in the River Cosina area . . .                           | 226  |  |      |  |       |

# List of Illustrations

ix

|                                     | PAGE |                                     | PAGE |                                     | PAGE |
|-------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )— |      | Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )— |      | Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )— |      |
| Crusader 40-mm. self-propelled      |      | Machine-gunners and riflemen        |      | U.S. forward observers spotting     |      |
| Bofors anti-aircraft tank . . .     | 100  | of the French 1st Army in           |      | artillery hits . . .                | 281  |
| Docks at Antwerp . . .              | 174  | action . . .                        | 260  | U.S. infantry advancing under       |      |
| Driving amphibious vehicles         |      | Map, general position on 21st       |      | enemy fire . . .                    | 188  |
| from landing-craft at West-         |      | November, 1944 . . .                | 185  | U.S. infantry in the Vosges area .  | 211  |
| kapelle . . .                       | 158  | Map, Saarbruecken-Strasbourg        |      | U.S. infantrymen clearing a         |      |
| Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Mont-     |      | fronts . . .                        | 234  | captured enemy slit trench . .      | 209  |
| gomery in Germany . . .             | 278  | Men of the 2nd Army holding a       |      | U.S. M-10 tank in action in the     |      |
| Flood conditions near Maesyk .      | 230  | position on the west bank of the    |      | Metz sector . . .                   | 210  |
| French tank and infantry fire on    |      | River Maas . . .                    | 254  | U.S. soldier inspecting part of     |      |
| enemy positions . . .               | 212  | Men of the 2nd Army keep a          |      | the Maginot Line fortifica-         |      |
| French tanks in Strasbourg . .      | 233  | sharp look out for the enemy .      | 206  | tions . . .                         | 282  |
| German anti-aircraft gun cap-       |      | Mine detecting by dogs . . .        | 232  | U.S. soldier manning an obser-      |      |
| tured in Willemstad . . .           | 182  | Moving a British 7·2-in. howitzer   |      | vation point in a wood . . .        | 209  |
| German anti-personnel mines         |      | into position . . .                 | 100  | U.S. soldiers manhandling a         |      |
| removed by British sappers . .      | 232  | No home comforts at this "hotel"    |      | jeep through a forest cutting .     | 188  |
| German captives from the            |      | for the ground staff . . .          | 280  | U.S. tank destroyer crew take       |      |
| Scheldt pocket . . .                | 162  | Petrol for the 9th Air Force .      | 176  | their bearings . . .                | 281  |
| German Commander captured           |      | Polish machine-gun post in          |      | U.S. tank lumbering through a       |      |
| at Middelburg . . .                 | 161  | Holland . . .                       | 185  | village . . .                       | 164  |
| German prisoners victims of         |      | Polish tank in devastated Moer-     |      | U.S. tanks passing across a Bailey  |      |
| their own mortar fire . . .         | 282  | dijk . . .                          | 184  | bridge in Blamont . . .             | 198  |
| German soldiers surrender under     |      | Polish troops searching for enemy   |      | U.S. troops in a wooded sector      |      |
| Red Cross flag . . .                | 206  | soldiers . . .                      | 185  | on the German front . . .           | 163  |
| German super tank-destroyer         |      | Railway bridge destroyed by the     |      | U.S. troops in Puttelange . .       | 283  |
| being examined by Polish            |      | Germans on General Patton's         |      | U.S. troops mopping-up in           |      |
| troops . . .                        | 184  | 3rd Army front . . .                | 257  | Geilenkirchen . . .                 | 209  |
| Giant 155-mm. guns of the           |      | Sherman tank put out of action .    | 211  | U.S. troops search for snipers in   |      |
| French 1st Army in the Alsace       |      | Snow on the 1st Army front . .      | 186  | Metz . . .                          | 234  |
| area . . .                          | 259  | Soldier of the French 1st Army      |      | U.S. troops searching an enemy      |      |
| Haven of peace near the fighting    |      | on guard in captured Belfort .      | 212  | pillbox near Geilenkirchen .        | 164  |
| front . . .                         | 256  | Street fighting in Hoven . . .      | 235  | U.S. troops street fighting in a    |      |
| "Home" of a 2nd Army Corps          |      | Street fighting in Schalfenberg .   | 187  | German town . . .                   | 162  |
| commander . . .                     | 256  | Tank crew protected against the     |      | U.S. troops wearing bullet-proof    |      |
| Infantry of the 2nd Army cross-     |      | weather . . .                       | 232  | suits . . .                         | 188  |
| ing a flooded field by boat . .     | 279  | Tanks of the U.S. 9th Army          |      | Walcheren Island under water .      | 159  |
| Infantry of the 2nd Army enter      |      | ploughing through mud . . .         | 210  | Willemstad harbour, Holland .       | 182  |
| Bauchem . . .                       | 208  | Temporary shelter for British       |      | Wreckage of a German tank . .       | 281  |
| Japanese-American mortar crew       |      | infantry . . .                      | 231  |                                     |      |
| Kamerad from a slit trench . .      | 210  | Transporting an outside pontoon     |      | Yugoslavia—                         |      |
| Koenigsmacher Fort defences .       | 210  | for the 3rd Army . . .              | 175  | Booty from Ledenice . . .           | 263  |
| Lake-like conditions on an air-     |      | Trench warfare on the U.S.          |      | British artillerymen firing a 25-   |      |
| field . . .                         | 183  | front . . .                         | 164  | pounder . . .                       | 263  |
| Listening post on the River Maas    |      | Troops of the 3rd Army waiting      |      | Elevated outpost overlooking the    |      |
| bend . . .                          | 230  | to move towards Saarlautern .       | 258  | Niksit road in Montenegro . .       | 263  |
| Loading a self-propelled gun of     |      | Two Marine commandos take           |      | Supplies dropped by a R.A.F.        |      |
| a Field Regiment of the Royal       |      | cover during advance on             |      | Halifax for partisans . . .         | 196  |
| Artillery . . .                     | 232  | Walcheren . . .                     | 160  | Yugoslav patriots seeking out the   |      |
|                                     |      | U.S. crew man their 40-mm. gun      | 235  | enemy . . .                         | 191  |
|                                     |      | U.S. 57-mm. gun in Schafenlberg     | 186  |                                     |      |

# List of Illustrations

xi

|  | PAGE |  | PAGE  |  | PAGE   |
|--|------|--|-------|--|--------|
| De Gaulle, General Charles . . . . .       | 514  | George VI, H.M. King—                    |       | Germany ( <i>continued</i> )—              |        |
| Dempsey, General Sir Miles, with           |      | Broadcasting his 1944 Christmas          |       | British troops capturing a                 |        |
| Field-Marshal Montgomery . . . . .         | 343  | message . . . . .                        | 323   | prisoner in Cleve . . . . .                | 495    |
| Donaldson, Group-Captain, D.S.O.,          |      | Inspecting Royal Marine gunners          |       | British troops in battered Weeze           | 571    |
| D.F.C. . . . .                             | 365  | on H.M.S. <i>Indefatigable</i> . . . . . | 460   | British troops in captured enemy           |        |
| Eden, Rt. Hon. Anthony—                    |      | Tour of Lancashire . . . . .             | 555   | trench near Bocket . . . . .               | 422    |
| At Athens Conference . . . . .             | 334  | German Air Force—                        |       | British troops passing through             |        |
| With Lieut-General Scobie in               |      | Assault on allied convoy in              |       | Breberen . . . . .                         | 425    |
| Athens . . . . .                           | 538  | northern waters . . . . .                | 492-3 | Cover from shellfire in Juelich . . . . .  | 548    |
| With Mr. Molotov at Yalta . . . . .        | 462  | Me 109s attacked by Mosquitoes           |       | Enemy air attack on the Remagen            |        |
| Eisenhower, General Dwight D. . . . .      | 457  | on a Baltic flight . . . . .             | 420-1 | bridgehead . . . . .                       | 564-5  |
| Examines a British 2nd Army                |      | Wreckage of an enemy FW 190              |       | Flooded area east of Cleve . . . . .       | 519    |
| Bailey bridge . . . . .                    | 542  | aircraft on Western front . . . . .      | 331   | Flooded village of Kranenburg . . . . .    | 495    |
| With Lieut.-Gen. Sir John                  |      | German Army—                             |       | General Patton's armour fights             |        |
| Crocker and Lieut.-Gen.                    |      | Anti-aircraft gun firing on Soviet       |       | its way into Trier (Treves) . . . . .      | 540-1  |
| Crerar . . . . .                           | 414  | tanks . . . . .                          | 440   | German sniper's post in Saffelen . . . . . | 423    |
| Elizabeth, H.M. Queen, tour of             |      | Machine-gunners on the Eastern           |       | Highland patrol in ruined house            |        |
| Lancashire . . . . .                       | 555  | front . . . . .                          | 417   | in Saffelen . . . . .                      | 426    |
| Far East War—                              |      | Two soldiers guarding a cellar           |       | Laying down a smoke-screen                 |        |
| American infantryman on Luzon              |      | position . . . . .                       | 417   | following the capture of Goch . . . . .    | 542    |
| Island armed with a bazooka                |      | Youthful prisoner being searched         |       | Map, Coblenz . . . . .                     | 568    |
| Island tank landing ship                   |      | for firearms . . . . .                   | 494   | Map, Reichswald forest area . . . . .      | 498    |
| fired by enemy aircraft . . . . .          | 484  | German Navy—                             |       | Marienburg and its castle . . . . .        | 436    |
| Assault on Mindoro Island . . . . .        | 339  | Assault on allied convoy in              |       | Men of the 104th Division in               |        |
| Avenger bomber off on a ship-              |      | northern waters . . . . .                | 492-3 | Dueren . . . . .                           | 547    |
| bombing mission . . . . .                  | 454  | U-boat prisoners going ashore            |       | Midnight scene on the River                |        |
| Bombed church in Binmaley . . . . .        | 459  | at a British port . . . . .              | 363   | Roer . . . . .                             | 547    |
| Bridge of logs on Luzon Island . . . . .   | 526  | Germany—                                 |       | Mopping-up in Waldfeucht . . . . .         | 447    |
| Capture of the Burmese village             |      | After the R.A.F. had bombed              |       | Mortar action in Trier . . . . .           | 566    |
| of Ywathitgyi by the 14th                  |      | Heinsberg . . . . .                      | 471   | Mosquitoes low level attack on             |        |
| Army troops . . . . .                      | 539  | Allied and enemy self-propelled          |       | railway tunnels . . . . .                  | 324-5  |
| "Cookhouse" on Leyte Island . . . . .      | 313  | guns in Oudler . . . . .                 | 475   | Much bombed Dortmund-Ems                   |        |
| Japanese bomber crashes near               |      | Americans shelling positions near        |       | Canal . . . . .                            | 486    |
| U.S. battleship off Luzon Island . . . . . | 406  | Wirtzfeld . . . . .                      | 451   | Pontoon bridge over the River              |        |
| Japanese destroyer bombed . . . . .        | 290  | American soldier searching for           |       | Roer . . . . .                             | 546    |
| Japanese shipping in Manila                |      | snipers in Muerringen . . . . .          | 473   | Red Army tanks passing through             |        |
| harbour bombed . . . . .                   | 289  | American soldiers with Swastika          |       | Gleiwitz . . . . .                         | 439    |
| Landing on Luzon Island . . . . .          | 459  | flag found in Bitburg . . . . .          | 566   | Red Army troops in the town of             |        |
| Map, Luzon Island . . . . .                | 406  | American tank destroyer enter-           |       | Gleiwitz . . . . .                         | 489    |
| Pillbox inspection on Luzon                |      | ing Muenchen-Gladbach . . . . .          | 567   | Ruined part of Calcar . . . . .            | 543    |
| Plan of Manila . . . . .                   | 454  | American troops in Kesternich . . . . .  | 475   | Russian artillery in Tilsit . . . . .      | 439    |
| Released allied prisoners from             |      | American troops moving into              |       | Russian shock troops attacking             |        |
| Cabanatuan, Luzon Island . . . . .         | 526  | Brachelen . . . . .                      | 450   | in East Prussia . . . . .                  | 438    |
| Super-Fortress taking off for              |      | Biggest daylight raid on                 |       | Scenes in Cologne . . . . .                | 568-70 |
| Tokyo . . . . .                            | 339  | Berlin . . . . .                         | 433   | Soldiers killed in the Bastogne            |        |
| U.S. aircraft-carriers and battle-         |      | Bomb trophy in Bitburg . . . . .         | 566   | fighting . . . . .                         | 378    |
| ships in the Pacific . . . . .             | 530  | Bomber Command Lancasters                |       | Soviet artillery in action in East         |        |
| U.S. anti-aircraft gun on an               |      | make a destructive attack on             |       | Prussia . . . . .                          | 436    |
| LCI firing at enemy aircraft               |      | Dresden . . . . .                        | 468-9 | Soviet tanks in Neidenburg . . . . .       | 489    |
| off Mindoro Island . . . . .               | 418  | Breslau, capital city of Lower           |       | Swastika trophy from Kranen-               |        |
| U.S. destroyer bombed . . . . .            | 290  | Silesia . . . . .                        | 431   | burg . . . . .                             | 496    |
| U.S. invasion of Iwojima Island . . . . .  | 530  | British billet in a house in Saffe-      |       | U.S. tank crossing the River               |        |
| U.S. "Long Tom" in action on               |      | len . . . . .                            | 422   | Roer . . . . .                             | 546    |
| Leyte Island . . . . .                     | 290  | British Bren-carriers enter Heins-       |       | View of bomb-scarred Cleve . . . . .       | 488    |
| U.S. oil-tanker set afire in the           |      | berg . . . . .                           | 448   | Greece—                                    |        |
| Central Pacific . . . . .                  | 406  | British Bren-gun firing post in          |       | British soldier stacking E.L.A.S.          |        |
| U.S. rocket-firing LCI setting             |      | Gennep . . . . .                         | 499   | arms . . . . .                             | 538    |
| up a barrage off Mindoro                   |      | British Bren-gunners in shell-holes      |       | British troops manning a 3-in.             |        |
| Island . . . . .                           | 406  | near Stein . . . . .                     | 426   | mortar in Athens . . . . .                 | 334    |
| U.S. troops clearing up in Manila          |      | British infantry advancing               |       | Conference in Athens . . . . .             | 334    |
| Wrecked enemy aircraft on Lin-             |      | under smoke-screen cover in              |       | Food for Athens . . . . .                  | 393    |
| gayen airfield . . . . .                   | 484  | Gennep . . . . .                         | 499   | Food supplies for the people . . . . .     | 512    |
| Farouk, King, of Egypt . . . . .           | 533  | British infantry and Bren-carriers       |       | Greek partisans surrendering in            |        |
| Festing, Major General F. W.,              |      | passing through Goch . . . . .           | 544   | Athens . . . . .                           | 392    |
| confering with a brigadier . . . . .       | 382  | British infantry and guns moving         |       | Mr. Anthony Eden with Lieut.-              |        |
| Foulkes, Lieut.-Gen. C., with              |      | up towards Goch . . . . .                | 518   | General Scobie in Athens . . . . .         | 538    |
| General Mark Clark . . . . .               | 491  | British infantry in Goch . . . . .       | 544   | Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden at              |        |
| Fraser, Admiral Sir Bruce, G.C.B.,         |      | British sniper in a house in             |       | Athens Conference . . . . .                | 334    |
| K.B.E. . . . .                             | 562  | Goch . . . . .                           | 518   | Paratroopers in action in Athens           |        |
| French Army, inspection by Gen-            |      | British soldier firing from a shat-      |       | street . . . . .                           | 335    |
| eral Tassigny in Colmar . . . . .          | 500  | tered building in Goch . . . . .         | 544   | Removing dynamite from an                  |        |
| French Navy, submarine-chaser              |      | British soldier hauling down a           |       | Athens sewer . . . . .                     | 334    |
| gunners testing their A.A. gun             |      | Swastika flag in Cleve . . . . .         | 498   | Tank cover for a British patrol in         |        |
| 358  |      | British tank in battered Udem . . . . .  | 543   | an Athens street . . . . .                 | 335    |
| Gavin, Major General J. M., direct-        |      | British tank in Udem . . . . .           | 572   | Hickling, Captain H., D.S.O., R.N.         |        |
| ing troops by field telephone . . . . .    | 474  | British tanks and infantry passing       |       | Hodges, Major-General, with Field-         |        |
|  |      | through Tuddern . . . . .                | 414   | Marshal Montgomery . . . . .               | 343    |
|  |      | British transport near Bocket . . . . .  | 426   |  |        |

# List of Illustrations

xiii

|   | PAGE  |  | PAGE |   | PAGE  |
|---|-------|--|------|---|-------|
| Navy, Royal ( <i>continued</i> )—   |       | Russo-German War ( <i>continued</i> )—   |      | United States Air Force ( <i>continued</i> )—                                     |       |
| New submarine entering the fitting-out basin . . . . .  | 506   | Red Army artillery moving to new positions . . . . .   | 297  | German garrison in the Marien-<br>eau area hit by dive-bombers . . . . .          | 522   |
| Officers of H.M. submarine <i>Tally-ho</i> . . . . .  | 434   | Red Army tanks in Poland . . . . .   | 515  | Largest cargo plane (C 97) . . . . .  | 409   |
| Officers of H.M. trawler <i>Stoke City</i> . . . . .  | 506   | Red Army tanks passing through Gleiwitz . . . . .  | 439  | Liberators' attack on Armapura,<br>near Mandalay . . . . .                        | 593   |
| Removing wire stays from mines . . . . .  | 558   | Red Army Tommy-guns attacking in Budapest . . . . .  | 371  | Marauders returning from a raid . . . . .   | 487   |
| Scene at a minesweeper base . . . . .   | 310   | Red Army Tommy-guns leap into action . . . . .   | 321  | United States Army—   |       |
| Sending a message from an Eastern Fleet ship . . . . .  | 554   | Red Army troops attacking a strong-point in Budapest . . . . .                                       | 370  | 155-mm. gun at its full elevation . . . . .                                       | 379   |
| Transferring a minesweeper casualty . . . . .   | 310   | Red Army troops in Gleiwitz . . . . .  | 489  | <i>See also under Western Front</i>   |       |
| U-boat prisoners going ashore at a British port . . . . .   | 363   | Roof-top firing-post in Budapest . . . . .   | 435  | United States Navy—   |       |
| Units of the British Eastern Fleet off Sabang . . . . .   | 560   | Ruined buildings in Warsaw . . . . .   | 431  | Anti-aircraft gun on an LCI firing at enemy aircraft off Mindoro Island . . . . . | 418   |
| Wren handing mail to a marine . . . . .   | 316   | Russian artillery in Tilsit . . . . .  | 439  | Battleship near Japanese bomber which crashed off Luzon Island . . . . .          | 406   |
| Yeoman of Signals of H.M. destroyer <i>Wolfhound</i> . . . . .  | 506   | Russian artillerymen . . . . .   | 321  | Battleship <i>West Virginia</i> . . . . .   | 299   |
| New Guinea, Japanese prisoners in Norway, Mosquitoes strike at enemy ships in Leirvik harbour . . . . . | 293   | Russian machine-guns in Czechoslovakia . . . . .   | 345  | Destroyer being refuelled by H.M.S. <i>Norfolk</i> . . . . .                      | 359   |
|   | 372-3 | Russian self-propelled guns in Czestochowa . . . . .   | 508  | Mishap to a Grumman Avenger aircraft . . . . .                                    | 531   |
|   |       | Russian shock-troops attacking in East Prussia . . . . .   | 438  | New Privateer (PB4Y-2) in flight . . . . .  | 419   |
| Pacific, U.S. invasion of Iwojima Island . . . . .  | 530   | Russian troops attacking in Budapest . . . . .   | 388  | Oil-tanker set afire in the Central Pacific . . . . .                             | 406   |
| Peter, King, of Yugoslavia, with Dr. Subasic . . . . .  | 391   | Soviet aircraft flying over Budapest . . . . .   | 388  | Preparing missiles on a rocket craft . . . . .                                    | 359   |
| Philippine Islands, U.S. troops clearing up in Manila . . . . .   | 529   | Soviet artillery in action in East Prussia . . . . .   | 436  | Rocket-firing LCI setting up a barrage during Mindoro Island landing . . . . .    | 406   |
| Poland—   |       | Soviet gun bombarding an enemy strong-point in Poznan . . . . .                                      | 551  | U.S. aircraft-carriers and battle-ships in the Pacific . . . . .                  | 531   |
| Desolation in Warsaw . . . . .  | 437   | Soviet infantrymen in action in Poznan . . . . .   | 551  |   |       |
| Map, Curzon Line . . . . .  | 534   | Soviet mechanised infantry . . . . .   | 370  |   |       |
| Red Army tanks . . . . .  | 515   | Soviet self-propelled guns lined up . . . . .  | 430  | Western Front—  |       |
| Roosevelt, President—   |       | Soviet tank in Gleiwitz . . . . .  | 508  | Abandoned German tank in front of Cologne cathedral . . . . .                     | 568   |
| At third session of the Crimea Conference . . . . .   | 464   | Soviet tanks in Neidenburg . . . . .   | 489  | After the R.A.F. had bombed Heinsberg . . . . .                                   | 471   |
| Inspection of a guard of honour at Yalta . . . . .  | 463   | Soviet troops in street-fighting in Budapest . . . . .   | 371  | Allied and enemy self-propelled guns . . . . .                                    | 475   |
| With Mr. Churchill and Marshal Stalin at Yalta . . . . .  | 461   | Sabang, British aircraft-carriers returning from attack on . . . . .                                 | 502  | Allied planes blast two enemy columns in Ardennes bulge . . . . .                 | 396-7 |
| Russo-German War—   |       | Scobie, General Ronald—  |      | Allied transport passing through mud and water to Cleve . . . . .                 | 496   |
| Battle for Budapest . . . . .   | 321   | Signing the truce in Athens . . . . .  | 395  | American artillerymen shell enemy positions . . . . .                             | 404   |
| Breslau, threatened by the troops of Marshal Koniev . . . . .   | 431   | With Mr. Anthony Eden in Athens . . . . .  | 538  | American heavy tanks laying down a barrage . . . . .                              | 331   |
| Demolished enemy forts and captured pillboxes . . . . .   | 574   | Simpson, Major-General, with Field-Marshal Montgomery . . . . .                                      | 343  | American infantry and a camouflaged tank near Colmar . . . . .                    | 476   |
| Desolation in Warsaw . . . . .  | 437   | South African Air Force, Beau-fighters attack on Zuzemperk, Yugoslavia . . . . .                     | 553  | American infantry setting out on a patrol in the Ardennes . . . . .               | 378   |
| German A.A. gun firing on Soviet tanks . . . . .  | 440   | Stalin, Marshal J. V. . . . .  | 514  | American prisoners shot by the Germans in the Rundstedt bulge . . . . .           | 401   |
| German captives from East Prussia . . . . .   | 467   | At third session of the Crimea Conference . . . . .  | 464  | American riflemen searching for enemy troops in Pruem . . . . .                   | 521   |
| German defences before Berlin . . . . .   | 574   | With Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt at Yalta . . . . .  | 461  | American soldier searching for snipers in Muerringen . . . . .                    | 473   |
| German grenadiers on reconnaissance . . . . .   | 345   | Stettinius, Mr. Edward R., welcome by M. Molotov at the Crimea Conference . . . . .                  | 510  | American soldiers in snow suits on the road to St. Vith . . . . .                 | 450   |
| German machine-guns . . . . .   | 417   | Subasic, Dr., Prime Minister of Yugoslavia, with King Peter . . . . .                                | 391  | American soldiers with camouflaged rifles . . . . .                               | 450   |
| German prisoners from Czechoslovakia . . . . .  | 435   | Sumatra—   |      | American soldiers with Swastika flag found in Bitburg . . . . .                   | 566   |
| German soldiers guarding a cellar position . . . . .  | 417   | Carrier-borne aircraft attack on oil refinery at Pagkalan Brandan . . . . .                          | 478  | American success in tank duel . . . . .   | 402   |
| German tank in action near Miskolcz . . . . .   | 297   | Tassigny, General de Laitre de, inspecting units of the French Armoured Division in Colmar . . . . . | 500  | American tank-destroyer entering Muenchen-Gladbach . . . . .                      | 567   |
| Hungarian troops on reconnaissance . . . . .  | 345   | Tito, Marshal, with Winston Churchill in Italy . . . . .   | 390  | American tank in Cologne hit by shell . . . . .                                   | 570   |
| Incident of the street fighting in Budapest . . . . .   | 348-9 | United States Air Force—   |      | American troops in Kesternich . . . . .   | 475   |
| Map, Soviet drive into Germany . . . . .  | 430   | Back from a raid on Wittenberge . . . . .  | 532  | American troops in the Siegfried Line near Habscheid . . . . .                    | 521   |
| Map, Soviet winter offensive of 1945 . . . . .  | 370   | Biggest daylight raid on Berlin . . . . .  | 433  | American troops moving into Brachelen . . . . .                                   | 450   |
| Marienburg and its castle . . . . .   | 436   | Flying Fortresses on an airfield after raid on German railway communications . . . . .               | 532  | American troops outside Malmedy . . . . .   | 330   |
| Plan of Budapest . . . . .  | 435   |  |      |   |       |
| Red Army and Polish troops passing through Warsaw . . . . .   | 467   |  |      |   |       |
| Red Army artillery in the Carpathians . . . . .   | 345   |  |      |   |       |

# List of Illustrations

XV

|   | PAGE |   | PAGE  |  | PAGE |
|---|------|---|-------|--|------|
| Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )—                                 |      | Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )—   |       | Western Front ( <i>continued</i> )—  |      |
| Mute witness of Cologne's devastation . . . . .                     | 569  | Tank of the U.S. 3rd Armoured Division . . . . .  | 379   | Vapour trails of a friendly aircraft . . . . .   | 328  |
| Nazi prisoners in charge of a U.S. military policeman . . . . .     | 352  | Tank trouble at Amonines . . . . .  | 400   | Vickers machine-gun covering an infantry advance in the Reichswald forest area . . . . . | 496  |
| On guard in Juelich sports stadium . . . . .                        | 306  | Tanks and infantrymen of the British 2nd Army in Tuddern . . . . .                        | 414   | Watching the Geijsteren road . . . . .   | 302  |
| Parachutes which brought supplies to beleaguered Bastogne . . . . . | 354  | Thunderbolts' attack on the enemy at Bastogne . . . . .                                   | 300-1 | Welcome fire and a cigarette for tank recovery men . . . . .                             | 356  |
| Pontoon bridge over the River Roer . . . . .                        | 546  | Trails of vapour from enemy rocket weapons . . . . .                                      | 476   | Wintry conditions on a British airfield . . . . .  | 364  |
| Radio communication in Goch . . . . .                               | 542  | Troops of the 1st Canadian Army combing a forest . . . . .                                | 520   | Wire men repairing telephone wires in the snow . . . . .                                 | 375  |
| Remains of Laroche's chief street . . . . .                         | 398  | U.S. anti-tank gun crew in the Ardennes . . . . .   | 427   | Wounded and dead soldiers in the Nijmegen area . . . . .                                 | 497  |
| R.A.F. attack on St. Vith . . . . .                                 | 332  | U.S. half-tracks in Lierneux . . . . .  | 400   | Wounded U.S. troops in a protective trench . . . . .                                     | 404  |
| Ruined corner of Calcar . . . . .                                   | 543  | U.S. infantry moving up to halt Rundstedt's break-through . . . . .                       | 329   | Wreckage of an enemy FW 190 aircraft . . . . .   | 331  |
| Scars of war in Montfort . . . . .                                  | 446  | U.S. lieutenant receiving by field telephone the fire order for a line of tanks . . . . . | 428   | Youthful German prisoners being searched for firearms . . . . .                          | 494  |
| Scottish soldiers on patrol duty in the snow . . . . .              | 447  | U.S. machine-gunners in Saarlautern . . . . .   | 548   |  |      |
| Shells charged with British propaganda leaflets . . . . .           | 448  | U.S. 7th Army artillery moving up . . . . .   | 452   | Yugoslavia—  |      |
| Smoke-screen cover on the River Roer . . . . .                      | 545  | U.S. tank crossing the Roer . . . . .   | 546   | Air attack on village by Beau- fighters . . . . .  | 292  |
| Snow-covered wreckage in Houffalize . . . . .                       | 427  | U.S. troops advancing over rubble in Cologne . . . . .                                    | 570   | Air attack on Zuzemperk . . . . .  | 553  |
| Stealthy approach by a British patrol . . . . .                     | 327  | U.S. troops in home-made camouflage . . . . .   | 379   |  |      |
| Supplies by air for U.S. troops in Bastogne . . . . .               | 330  |   |       | Zhukov, Marshal Georgi, Commander 1st White Russian front troops . . . . .               | 416  |
| Swastika trophy from Kranenburg . . . . .                           | 496  |   |       |  |      |

HUTCHINSON'S  
PICTORIAL  
HISTORY of the WAR

PROGRESS OF THE WAR

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

IN surveying the progress of the war, in the House of Commons on 28th September, 1944. Mr. Churchill said :

Little more than seven weeks have passed since we rose for the summer vacation, but this short period has completely changed the face of the war in Europe. When we separated the Anglo-American armies were still penned in the narrow bridgehead and strip of coast, from the base of the Cherbourg Peninsula to the approaches to Caen, which they had wrested from the enemy several weeks before. The Brest Peninsula was untaken. The German army in the west was still hopeful of preventing us from striking out into the fields of France. The Battle of Normandy which had been raging bloodily from the date of the landing had not reached any decisive conclusion.

What a transformation now meets our eyes. Not only Paris but practically the whole of France has been liberated as if by enchantment. Belgium has been rescued, part of Holland is already free. The foul enemy who for four years inflicted his cruelties and oppression upon these countries has fled, losing perhaps 400,000 in killed and wounded and leaving in our hands nearly 500,000 prisoners. Besides this there may well be 200,000 cut off in the coastal fortresses or in Holland whose destruction or capture may now be deemed highly probable. The allied armies have reached and in some places have crossed the German frontier and the Siegfried Line.

All these operations, under the supreme command of General Eisenhower, have taken place and all were the fruit of the world-famous Battle of Normandy, the greatest and most decisive single battle of the entire war. Never yet has the exploitation of victory been carried to higher perfection. The chaos and destruction wrought by the Allied Air Force behind the battle-front has been indescribable in narrative and a factor of the



BACK FROM CANADA  
Mr. Churchill setting out for the House of Commons  
the day after his return from Canada.

utmost potency in the actual struggle. It has far surpassed, and reduces to petty dimensions, all that our Army had to suffer from the German Air Force in 1940. Nevertheless, when we reflect upon the tremendous fire-power of modern weapons, and the opportunity which they give for defensive and delaying action, we must feel astounded at the extraordinary speed with which the allied armies have advanced.

The vast and brilliant encircling movement of the American armies will ever be a model of the military art, and an example of the propriety of running risks, not only in the fighting—because most of the armies are ready to do that—but even more on the “Q” side, or, as the Americans put it, the logistical side. It was with great pleasure that all of us saw the British and Canadian armies, who

had so long fought against heavy resistance by the enemy along the hinge of the allied movement, show themselves also capable of lightning advances which certainly had not been surpassed anywhere.

Finally, by the largest airborne operation ever conceived or executed, a further all-important forward bound in the north has been achieved. Here I must pay a tribute, which the House will consider due, to the superb feat of arms performed by our 1st Airborne Division. Full and deeply moving accounts have already been given to this country, and to the world, of this glorious and fruitful operation, which will take a lasting place in our military annals, and will in succeeding generations inspire our youth with the highest ideals of duty and of daring.

The cost has been heavy. The casualties in a single division have been grievous, but for those who mourn there is at least the consolation that the sacrifice was not needlessly demanded, nor was it given without result. The delay caused to the enemy's advance upon Nijmegen enabled their British and American comrades in the



has now definitely broken into the basin of the Po, and here—there is always something—we exchange the barriers of mountain ridges for the perpetual interruption of the ground by streams and canals. Nevertheless, conditions henceforward will be more favourable for the destruction or rout of Kesselring's army, and this is the objective to which all British and allied forces will be unceasingly bent. Further than that it is not desirable to peer at the present moment.

I am now going to give a few facts and figures about the operations in Europe. These have been very carefully chosen to give as much information as possible to the House and to the public while not telling the enemy anything he does not already know or only telling him too late for it to be of any service to him. The speed with which the mighty British and American armies in France were built up is almost incredible. In the first 24 hours 250,000 men were landed in the teeth of fortified and violent opposition. By the twentieth day 1,000,000 men were ashore.

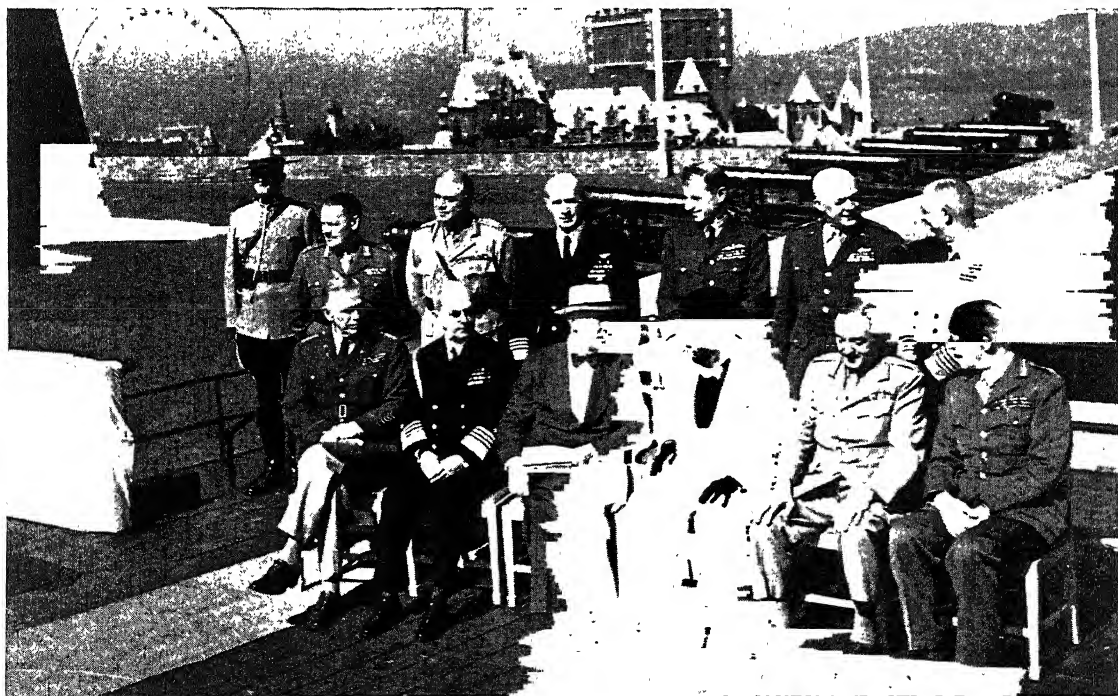
There are now between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000 men in France. Certainly, the progress in the power of moving troops and landing troops has vastly increased since the early days when we had to plunge into the war with no previous experience.

But the actual number of soldiers was only part of the problem of transportation. These armies were equipped with the most perfect modern weapons and every imaginable contrivance of modern war and an immense artillery supported all their operations. Enormous masses of armour of the highest quality and character gave them extraordinary offensive power and mobility. Many hundreds of thousands of vehicles sustained their movements, many millions of tons of stores have already been

landed, and the great bulk of everything over open beaches or through the synthetic harbours which I described when last I spoke to the House. All this constitutes a feat of organisation and efficiency which should excite the wonder and deserve the admiration of all military students as well as the applause of the British and American nations and their allies.

I must pay my tribute to the United States Army, not only in their valiant and ruthless battle-worthy qualities but also in the skill of their commanders and the excellence of their supply arrangements. When one remembers that the United States four or five years ago was a peace-loving Power without any great body of troops or munitions to maintain and with only a very small regular army to draw their commanders from, the American achievement is truly amazing. After the intense training they have received for nearly three years, or more than three years in some cases, their divisions are now composed of regular professional soldiers, whose military quality is out of all comparison with hurriedly raised war-time levies.

These soldiers, like our own from Great Britain, who have been even longer under arms, are capable of being placed immediately on landing in the battle-line, and have proved themselves more than a match for the so-called veteran troops of Germany, who, though fighting desperately, are showing themselves decidedly the worse for wear. When I think of the measureless output of troops, munitions, and supplies of all kinds with which the United States have equipped themselves and have sustained all the fighting allies in generous measure, and of the mighty war she is conducting with troops of our Australian and New Zealand Dominions over the spaces of the Pacific Ocean, this House may indeed



THE SECOND QUEBEC CONFERENCE

Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt, and the respective Chiefs of Staffs photographed on the terrace of the Citadel at Ottawa during the second Quebec Conference which began on 12th September, 1944.



ON THE IMPHAL-KOHIMA ROAD  
Men of the 14th Division in Burma forcing a stream  
during the operations on the Imphal-Kohima road.

has protected India against the horrors of a Japanese invasion.

Once again, India and her vast population have reposed serenely among the tumults and hurricanes of the world behind the Imperial shield. The fact can sometimes be noted that under British rule in the last 80 years incomparably fewer people have perished by steel or firearms in India than in any similar area or community throughout the globe.

As the population has increased by 60,000,000 in the last 10 years, it is evident that the famine which was caused by military conditions last year affecting transport is by no means representative of the administration under which the broad peninsula and triangle of India has met an increase in population exceeding the speed of any increase in any other country throughout the whole world. I think it a very remarkable fact that India has received this shelter and has been this vast harbour of peace, protected by the arms and policy of Great Britain, protected also by the care and attention of this House, and in which the brave fighting races of India have at all times borne a most honourable and memorable part.

I regret to say the fighting on the Burma front throughout the year has been most severe and continuous, and there were times when the issue in particular localities appeared to hang in doubt. However, the 10 Japanese divisions which were launched against us with the object of invading India have been repulsed and largely shattered as the result of a bloody and very costly campaign which is still being continued in spite of the monsoon season.

How costly this campaign has been in disease may be judged from the fact that in the first six months only of this present year the 14th British Imperial Army sustained no fewer than 237,000 cases of sickness which had to be evacuated to the rear over the long, difficult communications and tended in hospital. More than 90 per cent of these cases returned within six months, but the ceaseless drain upon the Army and the much larger numbers required to maintain it at fighting strength, in the neighbourhood of a quarter of a million, may well be imagined. When you have a loss and drain like that going on much larger numbers are needed to maintain your limited fighting strength. In addition, there were over 40,000 battle casualties in the first six

months, that is to say, to the end of June, and the number has certainly increased by now.

I think these facts ought to be known ; I think they ought to be given wide publicity, as I am sure they will now that I have stated them, because the campaign of Admiral Mountbatten on the Burma frontier constitutes—and this is a startling fact—the largest and most important ground fighting that has yet taken place against the armies of Japan. Far from being an insignificant or disappointing statement, it constitutes the greatest collision which has yet taken place on land with Japan and has resulted in the slaughter of between 50,000 and 60,000 Japanese and the capture of several hundred prisoners. The Japanese Army has recoiled before our troops in deep depression and heavily mauled.

We have often, too, found their corpses in the jungle where each one had committed suicide in succession, with the officer, who had supervised the proceedings, blowing out his own brains last of all. We did not ask them to come there ; it is entirely their own choice that they find themselves in this difficult position.

We must expect, however, a renewal of the Japanese offensive as soon as the monsoon is over, and every preparation is being made to meet it with the utmost vigour. Nelson said : "If in doubt a captain cannot do wrong if he places his ship alongside one of the enemy." The engagement of the Japanese on the largest possible scale on land—and certainly not less in the air—is part of the official wearing down process which marks the present phase of the war against Japan, and this function our 14th Army has certainly discharged with the utmost fidelity and success in spite of the inordinately heavy toll of disease.

I trust that this toll will be markedly reduced in future operations. We have discovered many preventives ; necessity is the mother of invention. We have discovered many preventives against tropical disease and, above all, against the onslaught of insects of all kinds, from lice to mosquitoes and back again.

The excellent D.D.T. powder, which has been fully experimented with and found to yield astonishing results, will henceforward be used on a great scale by the British forces in Burma and by American and Australian forces in the Pacific and, indeed, in all theatres, together with other remedies constantly improving, and



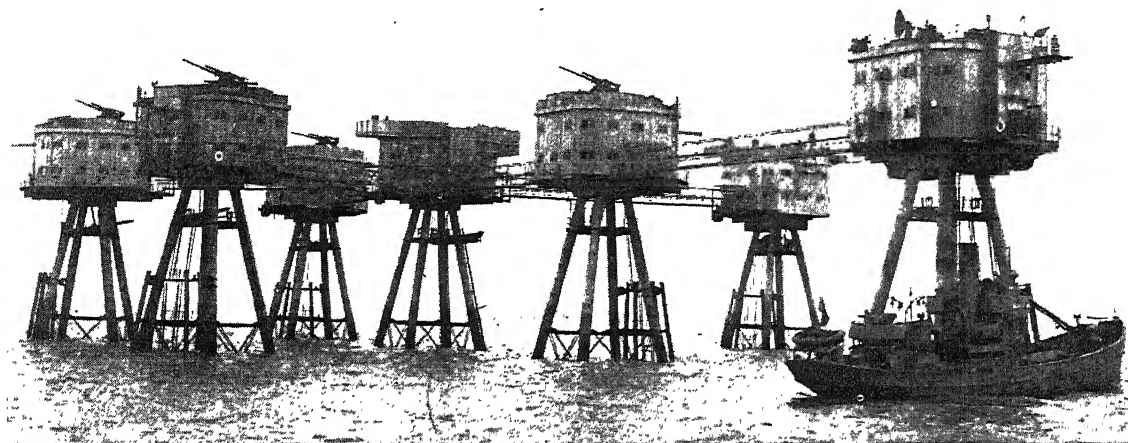
COMMANDER 36TH DIVISION  
Major-General F. W. Festing, D.S.O., Commander  
36th Division in Burma, conferring with one of his  
staff officers.

struggle, of that form of warlike genius by which Corporal Schicklgruber has so notably contributed to our victories. There is a great deal more mopping up to be done in the Low Countries and in some of the French Atlantic ports, and the harbours have to be cleared and developed on the greatest scale possible before the winter gales. The problems of supply have to be resolved on the morrow of the prodigious American and British advances, and I deprecate very much people being carried away into premature expectations of an immediate cessation of the fighting. It is very hard not to be, when each day papers are filled—rightly filled—with the news of the captures of important places and of advances of the armies; but there is still a great deal to be done in the military sense.

Hitherto, as I have said, during the four critical months in Europe, we have managed to be an equal, or almost equal, partner with the United States, but now, of course, the great flow of their well-trained divisions

certain date that the actual war against the German State and Army has come to an end, and that a period of mopping up of bandits and war criminals has begun. No one can foresee what form exactly the death agony of Nazidom will take. For us, the important decision will be to choose the moment when substantial forces can be withdrawn from Europe to intensify the war against Japan. We do not certainly consider that the declared date of the ending of the war against Germany must necessarily be postponed until the last desperado has been tracked down in his last lair.

There is no doubt that surpassing victories gained in common make a very agreeable foundation for inter-allied conferences like that which has just finished. It is really very much better and very much more pleasing to share victories than it is to share disasters. We have shared both, and I can tell the House that the former is in every way a more exhilarating process. I took occasion to associate Canadian, Australian, and New



SEA FORTS THAT GUARD BRITAIN'S SHIPPING LANES

One of the seven-towered forts which protect Britain's shipping lanes in the Thames Estuary against mines and mine-laying aircraft. The towers were built ashore and towed out to sea, where they were sunk into a sandbank and connected up by cat-walks. Standing on concrete stilts 50 feet above the water, six of the towers have 3·7 anti-aircraft guns, Bofors guns and lighter armament, the seventh being a control tower.

from across the Atlantic will, step by step, carry them decisively into the leading position, and unless organised German resistance collapses in the near future enormous additional United States forces will be brought to bear in the final struggle. I shall certainly not hazard a guess—it could be no more than a guess—as to when the end will come. Many persons of the highest technical attainments, knowledge, and responsibility have good hopes that it will all be over by the end of 1944. On the other hand, no one, and certainly not I, can guarantee that several months of 1945 may not be required.

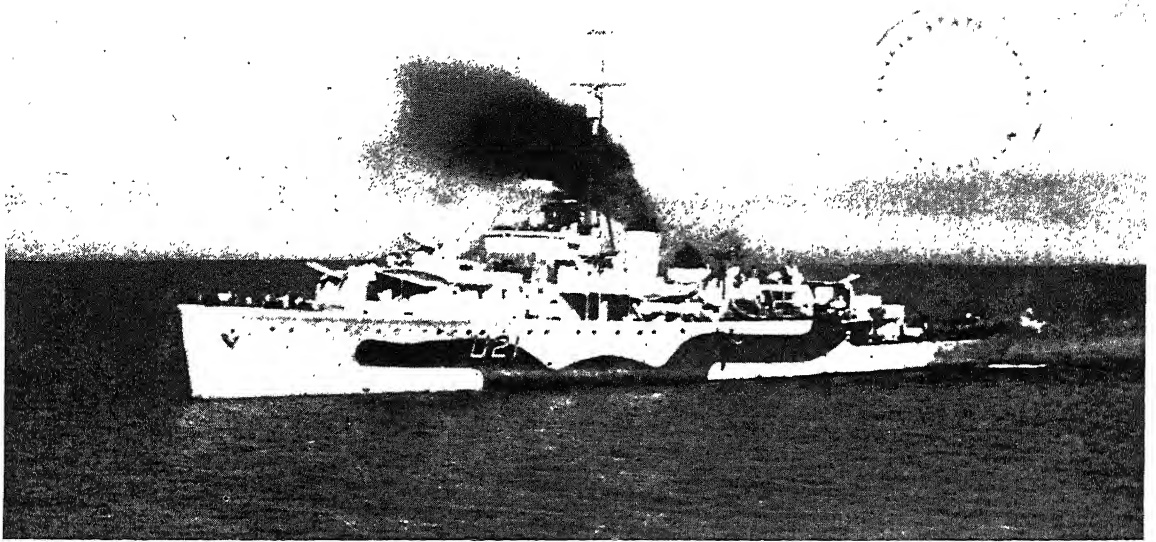
There is also a possibility that after organised resistance of the German Army and State has completely broken down, fierce warfare may be maintained in the forests and mountains of Germany by numbers of desperate men conscious of their own guilt and impending doom. These, of course, would, at a certain stage, deserve the treatment which the Germans have so ruthlessly meted out to guerrilla movements in other countries.

It may be necessary for the Allies to declare at a

Zealand representatives with our work. I have also, with our Chiefs of Staffs, attended a meeting of the Dominion of Canada Cabinet and have received both from Mr. Mackenzie King and Mr. Curtin the most cordial expressions of satisfaction at the manner in which our affairs were conducted and of agreement in the decisions taken. I have also been in very full correspondence, as I often am, with Field-Marshal Smuts, and also with Mr. Fraser, of New Zealand. Certainly, when the President and I with our respective staffs met at Quebec, we had behind us a record of successful war which justified feelings of solemn satisfaction, and warmed the glow of our brotherhood in arms.

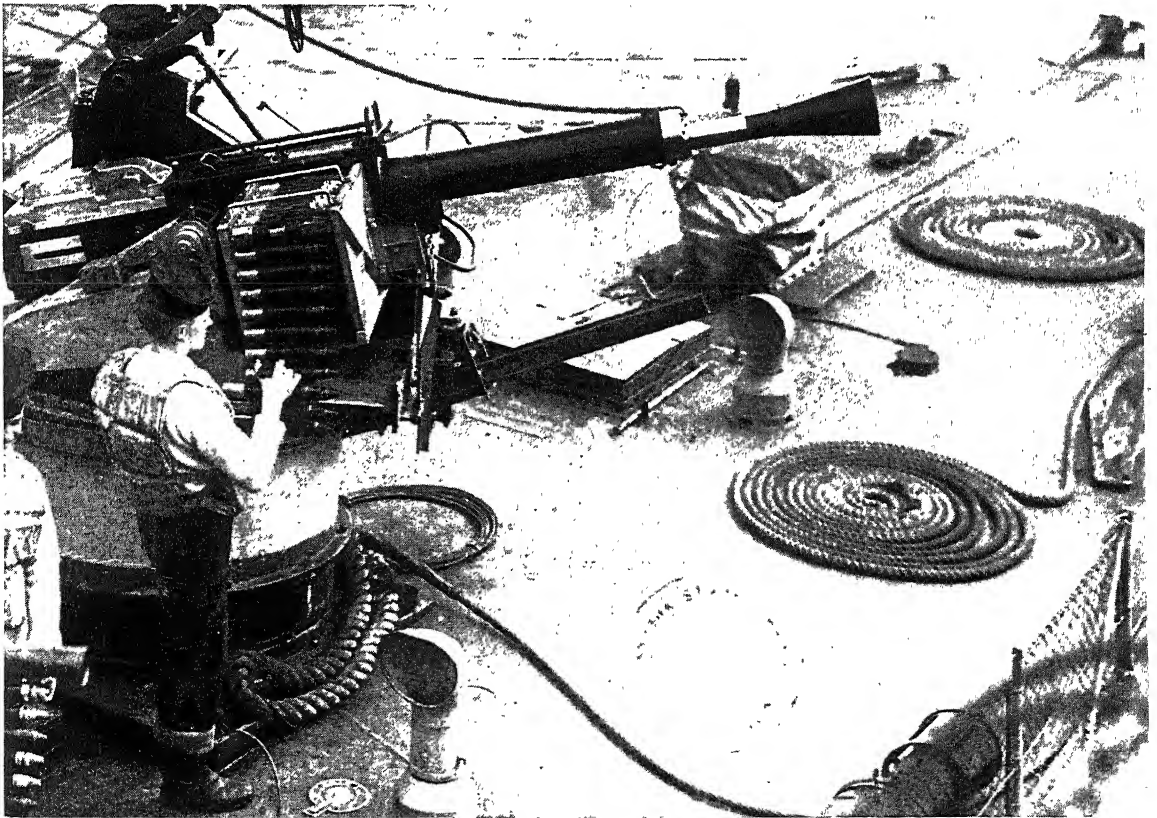
It is now two years almost to a day since Rommel's final offensive against Cairo was repulsed by the newly appointed General Alexander and General Montgomery, a month before their decisive victory at Alamein, and since that time our affairs all over the world and the affairs of our mighty ally, Russia, have proceeded without a single reverse of any kind, except only the loss of Leros and Cos in the Aegean, and even those will ultimately

## LITTLE SHIPS IN WAR



A SLOOP OF THE ROYAL INDIAN NAVY

The sloop *Jumna*, one of several built in British yards for the Royal Indian Navy. In one period of four months the Arakan Coastal forces of the Royal Indian Navy steamed over 30,000 miles and fired 26,000 shells at enemy-held localities along 250 miles of the Burma coast.



GUN CREW OF AN M.T.B. ON DUTY

The gun crew of a motor torpedo boat manning their pom-pom gun. M.T.B.s are among the little ships of the Royal Navy which guard the vessels plying between home ports and France with supplies for the invasion armies.





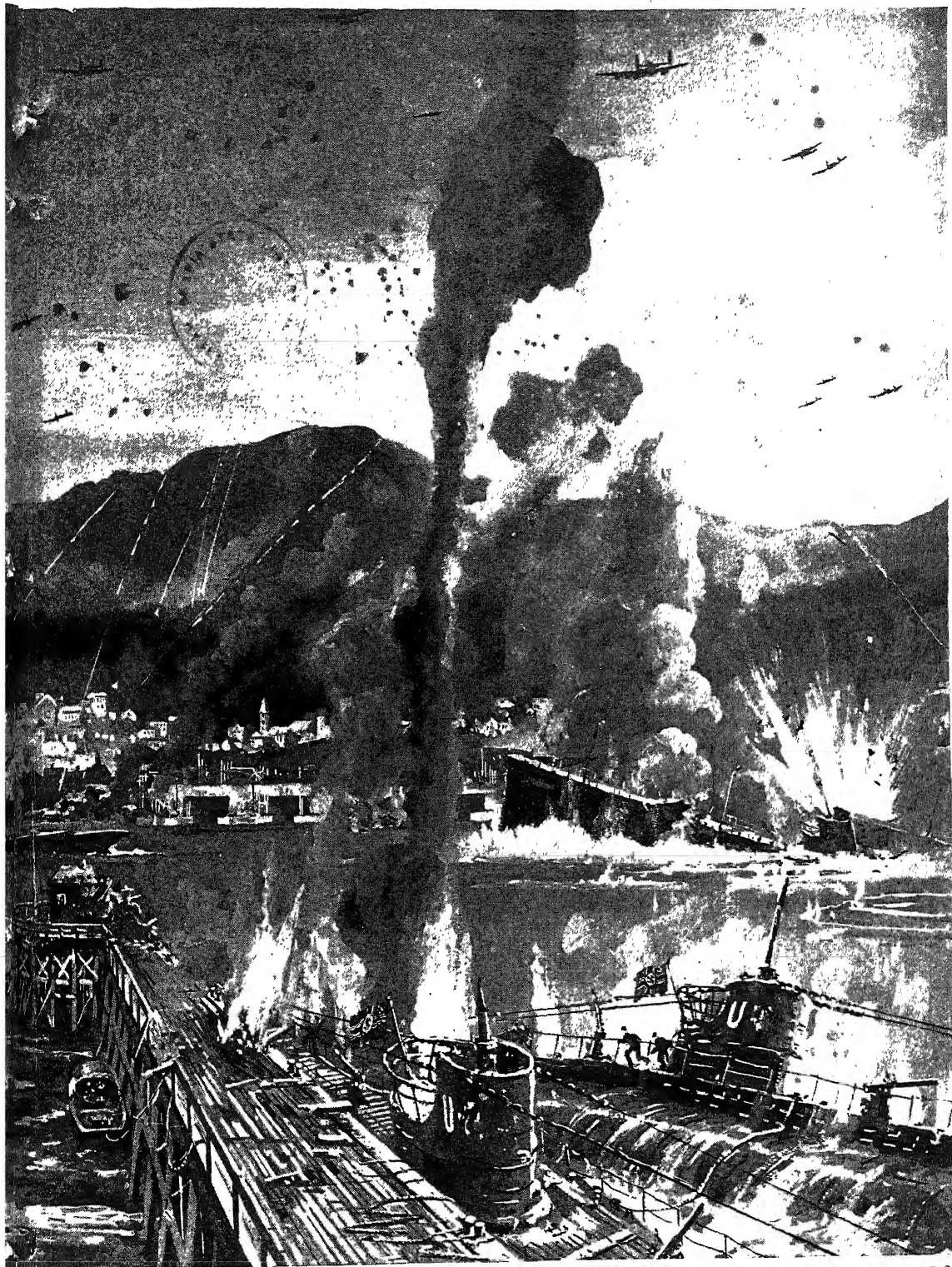
#### GERMAN TANK CONCEALED IN DAMAGED HOUSE

In their advance northwards from the River Marano troops of the 8th Army discovered this German Mark IV tank concealed in a damaged house. It had been used as a static anti-tank gun.



#### PRISONERS TAKEN DURING THE ADVANCE ON RIMINI

These German troops, standing by a Mark IV tank which had been put out of action, were among many who were taken prisoner during the advance of the 8th Army towards Rimini.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

#### BERGEN ATTACKED BY HEAVY BOMBERS

and Mosquitoes and Mustangs of Air Defence of Great Britain, they met with only moderate heavy and light flak, and in clear weather, and with markers well placed, they had no difficulty in accurately bombing their targets. Four submarines, including three in floating docks, were hit, one floating dock was completely and another partly sunk, and submarine pens and dock installations were severely damaged. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the successful attack.



**CROSSING THE BOIS LE DUC CANAL**  
British Sherman tanks and infantry crossing the Bois le Duc Canal during the advance from Eindhoven.

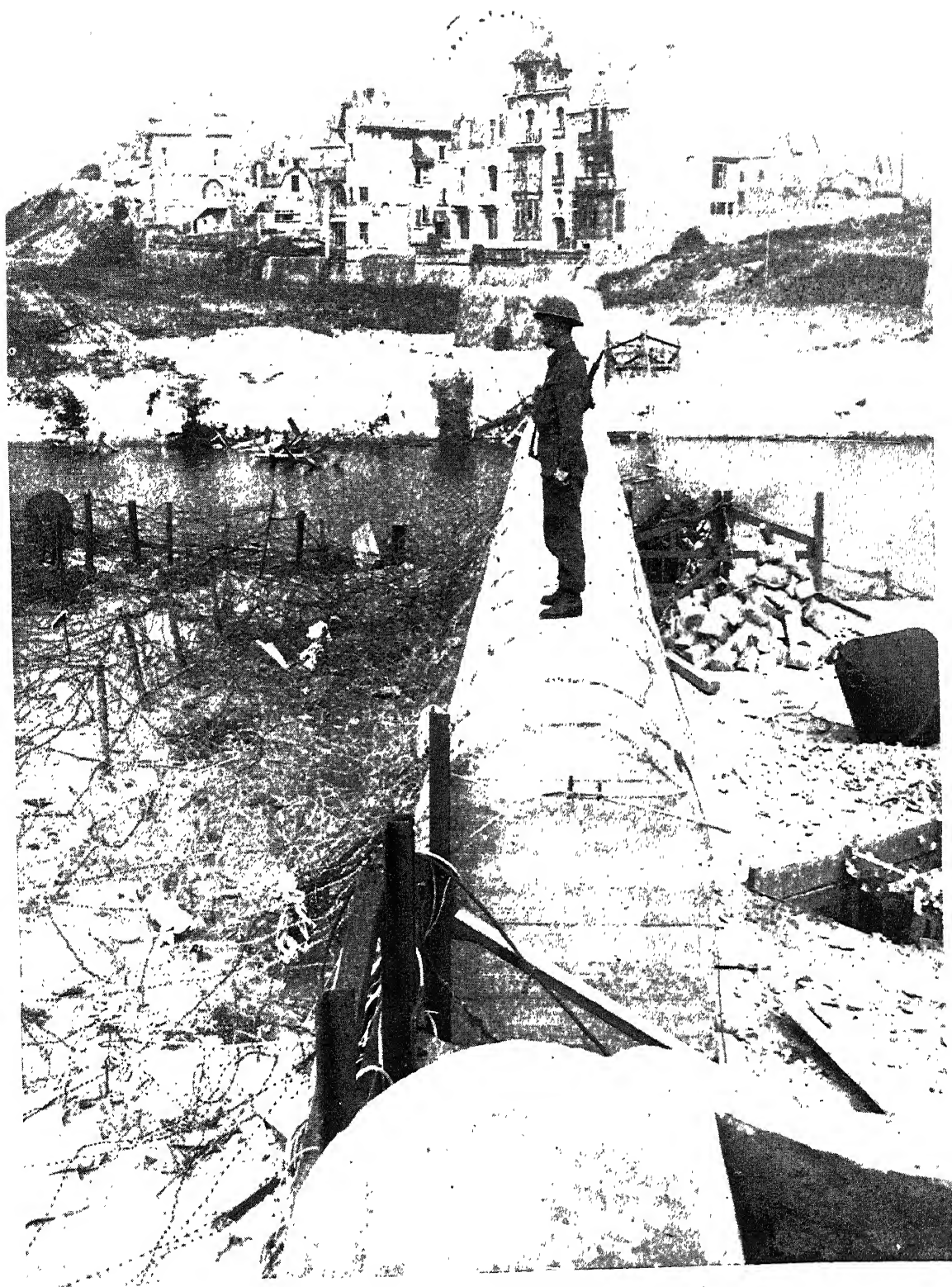


**BRITISH TROOPS IN NIJMEGEN**  
After an arduous day of marching these British infantrymen in Nijmegen "sit easy" for a while.



**ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF HELMOND**  
Two British soldiers hailing from Wales giving covering fire with a Bren gun on the outskirts of Helmond, a town on the Bois le Duc Canal, about 10 miles east of Eindhoven.





#### GUARDING THE BEACH DEFENCES AT WIMEREUX

A Canadian soldier standing guard over the deep beach defences at Wimereux, the capture of which and Boulogne cleared the way for the attack on Calais, one of the last remaining Channel ports in enemy possession.



## THE EPIC OF ARNHEM



### INCIDENTS OF A "GLORIOUS AND FRUITFUL OPERATION"

Dropped on Sunday, 17th September, for the purpose of holding the bridge across the lower River Rhine at Arnhem, the survivors of the 1st Allied Airborne Division, after a splendid but unsuccessful feat of arms, were withdrawn after nine days. The photographs show: top, paratroopers in action with a 6-pounder gun against a German self-propelled gun; bottom, some of the men of Arnhem in a shell-hole.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 27th September—3rd October, 1944

WITH the completion of the withdrawal from Arnhem of the airborne division, the Germans concentrated attention on attacking the Nijmegen bridge over the River Waal from the air, but when the efforts of the Luftwaffe in this direction were completely defeated by Tactical Air Force fighters preparations were at once begun for a ground assault against the northern end of the salient.

Following a number of lesser counter-attacks, the main ground assault, made to the south of Arnhem under the cover of low clouds and rain, was launched on 1st October, the enemy crossing the Pannerdensch Canal with large formations of tanks and considerable infantry support in an attempt to drive through to the Nijmegen bridge. It was a serious and powerful effort to smash into the allied positions north of the Reichswald Forest, but the panzers were struck a heavy and decisive blow by rocket-firing Typhoons and the fanatical attack of the German infantry was met by a withering fire which dispersed it.

The onslaught of the Tactical Air Force Typhoons was so effective in breaking up the panzer advance that the commander of the army corps to whose support they had been called sent a special message of thanks for their invaluable aid. It was largely due to their intervention that the main strength of the enemy's counter-attack was broken, and it finally faded out in a series of unprofitable minor attacks. Some small temporary gains were achieved by the Germans, but the corridor to the Waal and lower Rhine was in no way affected, and in fact it was somewhat expanded and strengthened as the result of subsequent operations.

## Wedge Driven in Siegfried Defences

As the Germans were making their fruitless attack to the south of Arnhem, General Hodges's 1st Army aimed another heavy blow at the Siegfried Line defences. The attack, which was preceded by a violent bombardment from the air and a concentrated artillery barrage, was delivered on a six-mile front between Aachen and Geilenkirchen, to the north, and after crossing the little River Wurm the Americans drove a wedge two miles in depth into the enemy defences and followed this up on the next day by a further thrust of four miles, in which they took possession of Ubach.

Although some 400 bombers and upwards of 300 heavy guns paved the way for the infantry, and dive-bombers took a hand by making a devastating attack on the enemy's pill-boxes and entrenchments, the Americans still met with considerable resistance from pill-boxes that had escaped the terrific bombardment and from nebelwerfer mortar fire, but they pushed steadily and resolutely on, and according to latest reports from Headquarters the break-through was going forward satisfactorily.

Concurrently with this attack, two other drives were also opened by the Americans, one by an armoured column at Overloon, in Holland, on a front west of the River Maas, and the other at Havert, in Germany, to the north-west of Geilenkirchen. In both of these areas the enemy put up a stern opposition, and at the end of the week the Americans were stated to be involved in heavy fighting in the streets of Overloon.

The week has seen further gains achieved on the Nancy-Metz front and in the Luneville area, but in both of these zones the attackers have been faced with

stiff resistance and progress has been made only after stern fighting. In the approaches to the Belfort gap, too, where General Patch's 7th Army and the French 1st Army are engaged in a hard struggle in difficult mountainous country, there has been continuous though limited progress.

The clearing up of the Channel coast area was carried a further stage forward with the capture of Cap Gris Nez and the important port of Calais. Cap Gris Nez was the first to fall to the Canadians, the commander, General Schilling, and his garrison of about 1,300 being taken prisoner on 29th September.

On the same day an armistice of 24 hours was arranged at Calais, at the request of the German commander, to allow the several thousand civilians in the town to be evacuated. At noon on the next day, the hour at which the truce came to an end, Calais was subjected to a massive bombardment by several hundred guns of all calibres and by medium bombers and rocket-firing Typhoons, while ground forces attacked from three points. Six hours of this concentrated assault was sufficient for the Calais commander, who surrendered with his garrison of nearly 5,000 troops.

## Steady Progress in Italy

In Italy there has been a continuation of the steady advance, but in the Adriatic sector the 8th Army has been badly hampered by the weather. In a gradual forward movement in this area against strong enemy opposition the River Fiumicino was reached, and the Germans were cleared from the east bank of the lower reaches and a crossing made by small forces, but the swollen waters have so far prevented a major crossing. In the area north of Florence American 5th Army troops took a number of heights, including Monte Battaglia, which they held against all enemy attempts to recapture it, and to the west they advanced farther in the direction of the Bologna road. British troops of the 5th Army in this sector have also won a number of successes, capturing Monte Fuso, a key feature on the Florence-Florence road, and other important heights.

With the conclusion of the Russian operations on the mainland of Estonia—there remains only the clearing up of the islands off the west coast, three of which, Wurm, Moon and Dago have already been liberated—the Soviet Command has intensified the campaign in Latvia around the Gulf of Riga, where the Red Army's approach to the capital city has brought it to within the defence zone and so tightened the stranglehold. The Soviet forces have yet to overcome a strongly fortified area between the Dvina River and the Gulf, but this should not long delay the ultimate victory.

In the southern theatre of operations General Petrov's troops are engaged in battle on the Czechoslovak frontiers between the Dukla Pass and the Old Beskids, while south of the Rumanian town of Turnu Severin the Russians have crossed into Yugoslav territory after a number of sharp clashes with the enemy and have pushed some way towards Belgrade, the capital. In Transylvania, too, they have advanced in the direction of Cluj, and a battle for this important stronghold is pending.

After a tragic and bitter struggle lasting for 63 days, the Polish Home Army in Warsaw was compelled to relinquish its fight against the enemy. The last shots were fired at 2 p.m. on 2nd October.

## FORWARD IN BURMA



RIVER CROSSING BY AN IMPROVISED BRIDGE  
American and Chinese troops passing across a novel bridge over the Mogaung River in Burma. The bridge was built of shallow draft boats, planking and empty petrol tins and it carried the allied troops across the river in their forward march to Kamaing, which was a Japanese strong-point before its capture.



## DORTMUND-EMS CANAL BOMBED



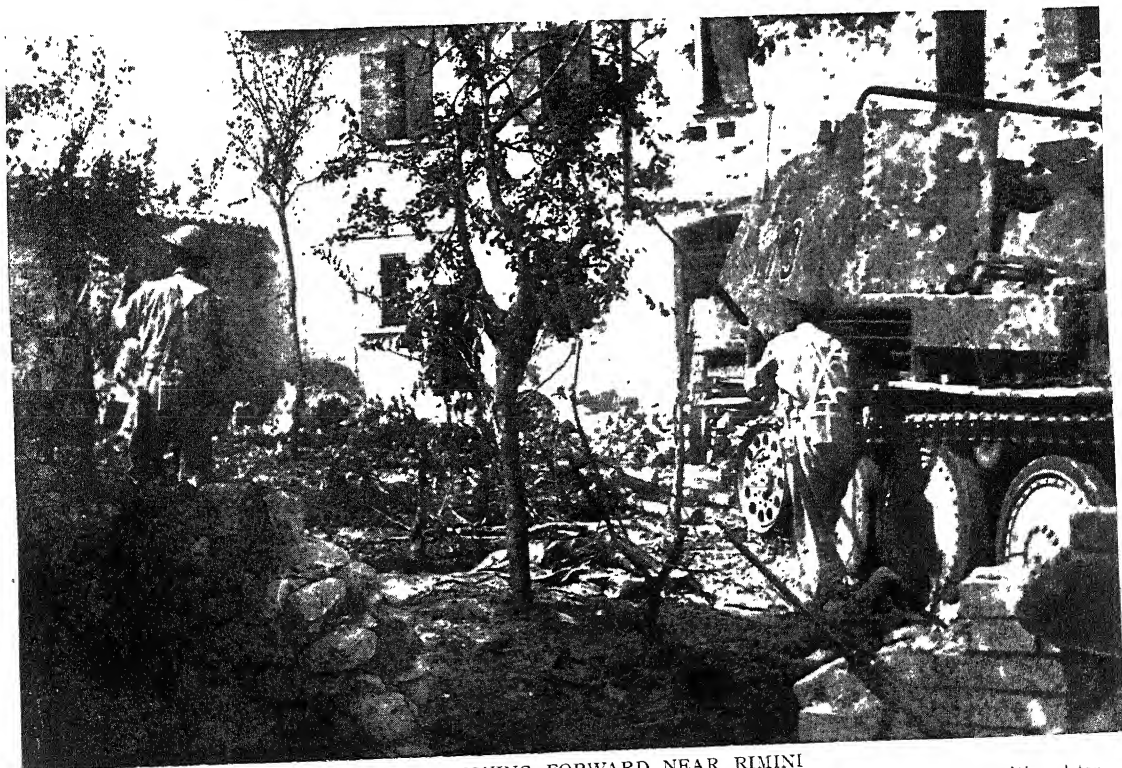
### GREAT HAVOC CAUSED BY 12,000-POUNDERS

An R.A.F. reconnaissance photograph of the Dortmund-Ems Canal after an attack by Bomber Command aircraft on the night of 23rd-24th September, 1944. Direct hits by two 12,000-lb. bombs (shown at A) caused the water to flood over the broken embankments (marked B); the camouflaged River Slane is seen at C. Later reconnaissance disclosed that 18 miles of the canal had been emptied of water and at least 110 barges were stranded.



#### DEMOLITION WORK BY ROYAL ENGINEERS

As the 8th Army moves steadily northwards the Royal Engineers are fully employed in undertaking repair work in the rear of the advancing troops. Here they are demolishing a house to widen a supply road through Bifforco.



#### GURKHAS MOVING FORWARD NEAR RIMINI

Gurkhas fighting with the 8th Army advancing past a knocked-out German self-propelled gun which had been positioned for action in the courtyard of an old farmhouse on the road to Rimini.

# PROGRESS OF THE WAR

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

(Continued from page 8)

I MUST, however, add a word of caution about taking a too optimistic view of the speed at which this great transference of forces can be made from one side of the world to the other. Not only will the allied shipping, vast as it is and far greater than at the beginning of the war, be a limiting factor, but the development of bases, the accumulation of stores and supplies, and the construction and protection of airfields, all impose restraints upon those vivid, imaginative strategists who carry fleets and armies across the globe as easily as they would help themselves to a plate of soup.

The huge distances, the tropical conditions, and other physical factors, added to the desperate resistance of the enemy, make the war against

Japan an enterprise of the first magnitude, and it will be necessary to use to the full the resources of machinery and science to enable our armies to do their work under the most favourable conditions and with the least sacrifice of allied life. When all these aspects are considered, the House may rest assured that the entire brain and technical power of Great Britain and the United States will be ceaselessly employed, and having regard to the results which have already been obtained in so many directions, one may feel good confidence that it will not be employed in vain.

The foreign situation has responded to the military events. Never was the alliance against Germany of the three Great Powers more close or more effective. Divergences of view and interest there must necessarily be, but at no time have they been allowed to affect in any way the majestic march of events in accordance with the decisions and agreements at Teheran. One by one in rapid succession the satellite States have writhed or torn themselves free from the Nazi tyranny, and as is usual in such cases the process has not been one of from alliance with Germany to neutrality, but from alliance with Germany to war. This has taken place in Rumania and Bulgaria.

Already there is fighting between the Finns and the Germans. The Germans, in accordance with their



TESTING HIS KUKRI

A Gurkha infantryman with the 8th Army trying the keen edge of his kukri before taking part in a night patrol.

usual practice and character, are leaving a trail of burnt and blackened villages behind them even in the land of these unhappy Finnish dupes. Hungary is still in the Nazi grip, but when, as will happen, that grip is broken by the steel hammer blows of war, or when it relaxes as a result of the internal lesions and injuries of the tyrants, the Hungarian people will turn their weapons with all their remaining strength against those who have led them through so much suffering to their present ruin and defeat.

The armistice terms agreed upon for Finland and Rumania bear naturally the imprint of the Soviet will. Here I must draw attention to the restraint which has characterised the Soviet treatment of these two coun-

tries, both of which marched blithely behind Hitler in his attempted destruction of Russia, and both of which added their quota of injuries to the immense volume of suffering which the Russian people have endured, have survived, and triumphantly surmounted.

The Bulgarian armistice terms have not yet been signed. The Soviet intervention in this theatre was at once startling and effective. The Soviet declaration of war against Bulgaria was sufficient to induce Bulgaria to turn her shattered armies against the intruders. Britain and the United States have long been at war with Bulgaria, and they have now joined with the Soviets in framing suitable armistice conditions.

The Bulgarian people have been plunged by their leaders in the last 35 years into three long, forlorn, and disastrous wars; and in this present war we cannot forget the many acts of cruelty and wickedness for which they have been responsible both to Greece and to Yugoslavia. They have suffered nothing themselves. No foot has been set upon their soil. Apart from some air bombardment, they have suffered nothing. Some of the worst war criminals are Bulgarians. The conduct of their troops in harrying and trying to hold down at Hitler's orders their two sorely pressed small neighbours, Greece and Yugoslavia, is a shameful page for which full atonement must be exacted. They may want to be treated as co-belligerents, but so far as Great Britain

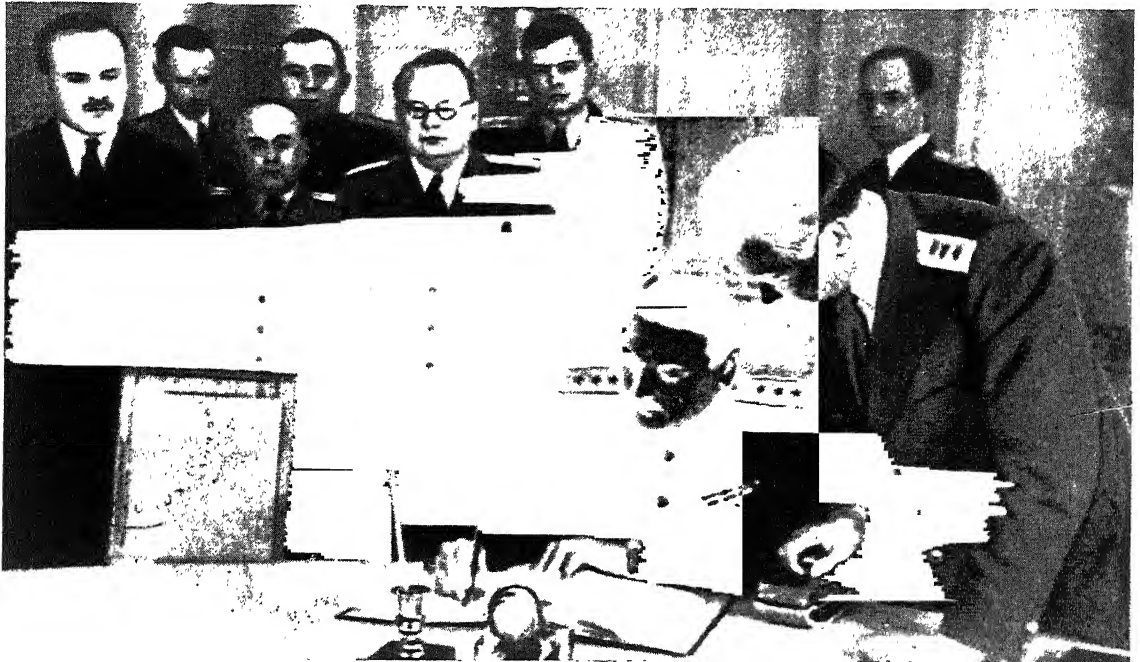
which to raise a lasting structure of European and world peace. I say these words on the Polish situation, and I am sure that our friends on both sides will realise how long and anxious has been the study which the Cabinet have given to this matter, how constantly we see representatives of the Poles, how frequent and intimate our correspondence is with Russia on this subject.

I cannot conceive that it is not possible to make a good solution whereby Russia gets the security which she is entitled to have, which I have resolved that we shall do our utmost to secure for her, on her western frontier, and, at the same time, the Polish nation have restored to them that national sovereignty and independence for which, across centuries of oppression and struggle, they have never ceased to strive.

Italian forces, particularly the naval forces, into the struggle against Germany, and he has worked steadfastly for the improvement of relations between Italy and Britain and between Italy and the Allies.

His behaviour on leaving office, in giving cordial support to his successor, is also creditable. Finally, I had an interview with the Lieutenant of the Realm, whose sincerity in the allied cause and whose growing stature in Italian eyes are equally apparent. What impressed and touched me most in my journey through Italy was the extraordinary good will to the British and American troops everywhere.

As I drove through the small towns and villages behind the line of the Army day after day, the friendliness and even enthusiasm of the peasants and workmen.



ARMISTICE AGREEMENT WITH FINLAND

The signing of the armistice agreement between the Soviet Union and Great Britain, on the one hand, and Finland, on the other. Colonel-General A. A. Zhdanov is seen signing on behalf of the U.S.S.R.

Turning to another difficult and terrible problem, the House will already have read the joint statement by the President and myself which we drafted together, embodying a very definite and distinct improvement and mitigation in our relationships with the Italian Government. During my visit to Italy I had an opportunity of seeing the leaders of all parties, from the extreme Right to the extreme Communist. All of the six parties represented in the Italian Government came to the British Embassy, and I had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of all the different Ministers who are working together, as well as they can, in conditions necessarily difficult and depressive.

I had conversations with the Prime Minister, Signor Bonomi, and also talked with him and Marshal Badoglio together. They are friends. The Marshal has very faithfully observed the conditions imposed by the armistice a year ago. He has done his best to send all

shopkeepers, indeed, of all classes, was spontaneous and convincing. I cannot feel—I make my confession—any sentiments of hostility towards the mass of the misled or coerced Italian people. Obviously, no final settlement can be made with them or with their Government until the north of Italy and its great cities have been liberated and the basis on which the present Government stands has been broadened and strengthened. There are good hopes that this will be achieved, I might say, soon, but it would be safer to say in due course.

Indeed, it would be a miserable disaster for the Italian people, after all their maltreatment by their former allies and by the Fascist remnants still gathered round Mussolini, if they were to emerge from the European struggle only to fall into violent internal feuds, and it was for that reason, on leaving Rome, that I tried to set before the Italian nation some of those broad, simple, liberal safeguards and conceptions which are the breath



of the French people as our delivering armies have advanced. This has been given to us in unstinted measure, and it has been, indeed, a glorious experience to witness and a glorious experience for the armies to enjoy this marvellous transformation of scene, and for us to feel that we have acted up to our duties as a faithful ally to the utmost limit of our strength.

I have repeatedly stated that it is the aim, policy, and interest of his Majesty's Government of this country of Great Britain and of the Commonwealth and Empire to see erected once more, at the earliest moment, a strong, independent, and friendly France. I have every hope that this will soon be achieved. The French people, working together as they must do for their lives and future, in unity of purpose, with sincerity and courage, have a great chance of building a new and undivided France which will take her rightful place among the leading nations of the world.

In my last statement to the House, I spoke of the importance of including representatives of France in all the discussions affecting the Rhine frontiers and a general settlement of Germany. Hitherto, by force of circumstances, the French Algiers Committee could not be a fair representative of France as a whole. Now, however, progress has been made. Naturally, that body has new elements, especially among those who formed the Maquis and resistance movements, and among those who raised the glorious revolt in Paris, which reminded us of the famous days of revolution, when France and Paris struck a blow that opened the path broadly for all the nations of the world. Naturally, we, and, I believe, the United States and the Soviet Union, are most anxious to see emerge an entity which can truly be said to speak in the name of the whole people of France.

It will now seem possible to put into force the decree of the Algiers Committee whereby, as an interim stage, the Legislative Assembly would be transformed into an elected body, reinforced by the addition of new elements drawn from inside France. To this body, the French

Committee of National Liberation would be responsible. Such a step, once taken, would soon have the approval of the French people, would greatly strengthen the position of France, and would render possible that recognition of the provisional Government of France and those consequences thereof which we all desire to bring about at the earliest moment.

I close no doors upon a situation which is in constant flux, movement, and development. The matter is urgent, however, for those, of whom I am one, who desire to see France take her place at the earliest moment in the high councils of the Allies. We are now engaged in discussing these matters both with the French and with other allied Governments, and I am hopeful that in the near future a happy settlement will be reached to the satisfaction of all concerned.

I should like to take this opportunity to express our gratification and pride at the part played by British troops in the liberation of Belgium. The House will have read of the tumultuous welcome with which our troops were everywhere greeted by the Belgian people. This also I regard as a happy augury for the maintenance and strengthening of the ties of friendship between our two countries. Many hundreds of thousands of our dead sleep on Belgian soil, and the independence of that country has always been a matter sacred to us as well as enjoined by our policy. I should like to acknowledge in this House the many agreeable things said about this country in the Belgian Parliament when it reassembled last week.

I trust that the day is not far distant when our forces will also have completed their task of liberating the territory of our staunch and sorely tried friends and allies in Holland—allies of the wars of the Protestant succession, allies of the wars of the Spanish succession, and in all the struggles for the establishment of freedom in Europe. They are also very near to us in thought and sympathy, and their interests at home and also abroad command British support, and are largely interwoven with our own fortunes.



GERMAN PRISONERS TAKEN BY THE MAQUIS

The Maquis were responsible for the rounding up and capture of large numbers of Germans. This member of the Maquis is standing guard over some that were taken in Honfleur.



of Europe, perhaps for several generations, depends upon the cordial, trustful and comprehending association of the British Empire, the United States, and Soviet Russia, and no pains must be spared and no patience grudged which are necessary to bring that supreme hope to fruition.

I may say at once, however, that it will not in my opinion be possible for the great Powers to do more in the first instance than to act as trustees for the other States, great or small, during the period of transition. Whatever may be settled in the near future must be regarded as a preliminary, and only as a preliminary, to the actual establishment in its final form of the future world organisation. Those who try in any country to force the pace unduly will run the risk of overlooking many aspects of the highest importance; also by imprudence, they can bring about a serious deadlock.

I have never been one of those who believe that all the problems of the immediate future can be solved while we are actually engaged in a life and death struggle with the German and Nazi Power, and when the course of military operations and the development of the war against Japan must increasingly claim the first place in the minds of those in Britain and the United States upon whom the chief responsibility rests.

To shorten the war by a year, if that can be done, would in itself be a boon greater than many important acts of legislation. To shorten this war, to bring it to an end, to bring the soldiers home, to give them a roof over their heads, to get things back to the free life of our country, to re-establish, to enable the wheels of commerce to revolve, to get the nations out of their terrible

frenzy of hate, to build up something like a human world and a humane world—it is that that makes is so indispensable for us to struggle to shorten, be it even by a day, the course of this terrible war.

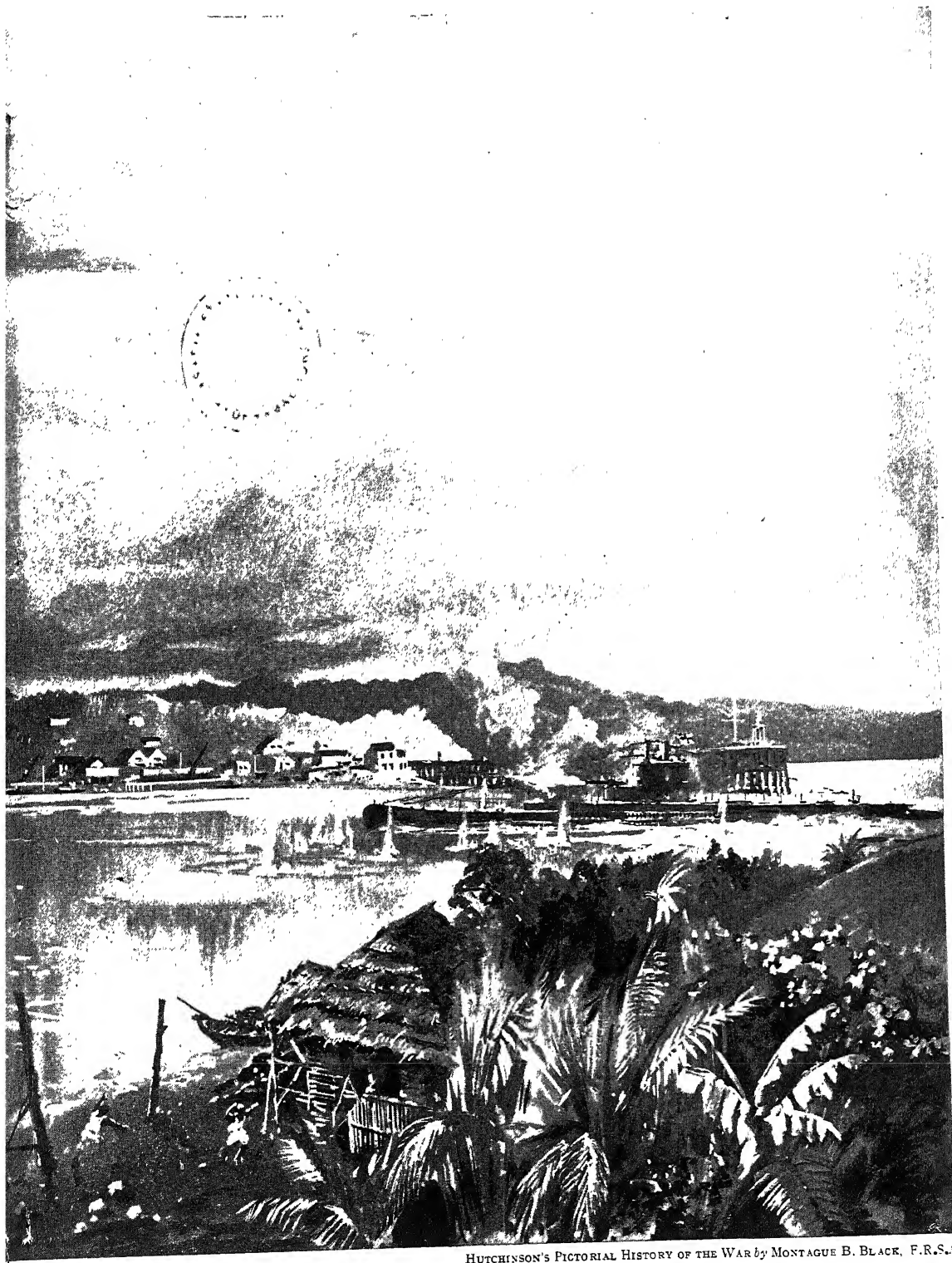
It is right to make surveys and preparations beforehand, and many have been made and are being made, but great decisions cannot be taken finally, even for the transition period, without far closer, calmer, and more searching discussions than could be held amid the clash of arms. Moreover, we cannot be blind to the fact that there are many factors at present unknown which will make themselves manifest on the morrow of the destruction of the Nazi regime. I am sure this is no time for taking hard and fast momentous decisions on incomplete data and at breakneck speed. Hasty work and premature decisions may lead to penalties out of all proportion to the issues immediately involved. That is my counsel to the House, which I hope they will consider.

I hope the House will notice that in making my statement to-day I have spoken with exceptional caution about foreign affairs, and, I hope, without any undue regard for popular applause. I have sedulously avoided the appearance of any one country trying to lay down the law to its powerful allies or to any other States involved. I hope, however, that I have given the House some impression of the heavy and critical work that is going forward, and which lies before us and will lie before us even after the downfall of our principal enemy has been effected.

I trust that what I have said may be weighed with care and good will, not only in this House and in this country but also in far wider circles.



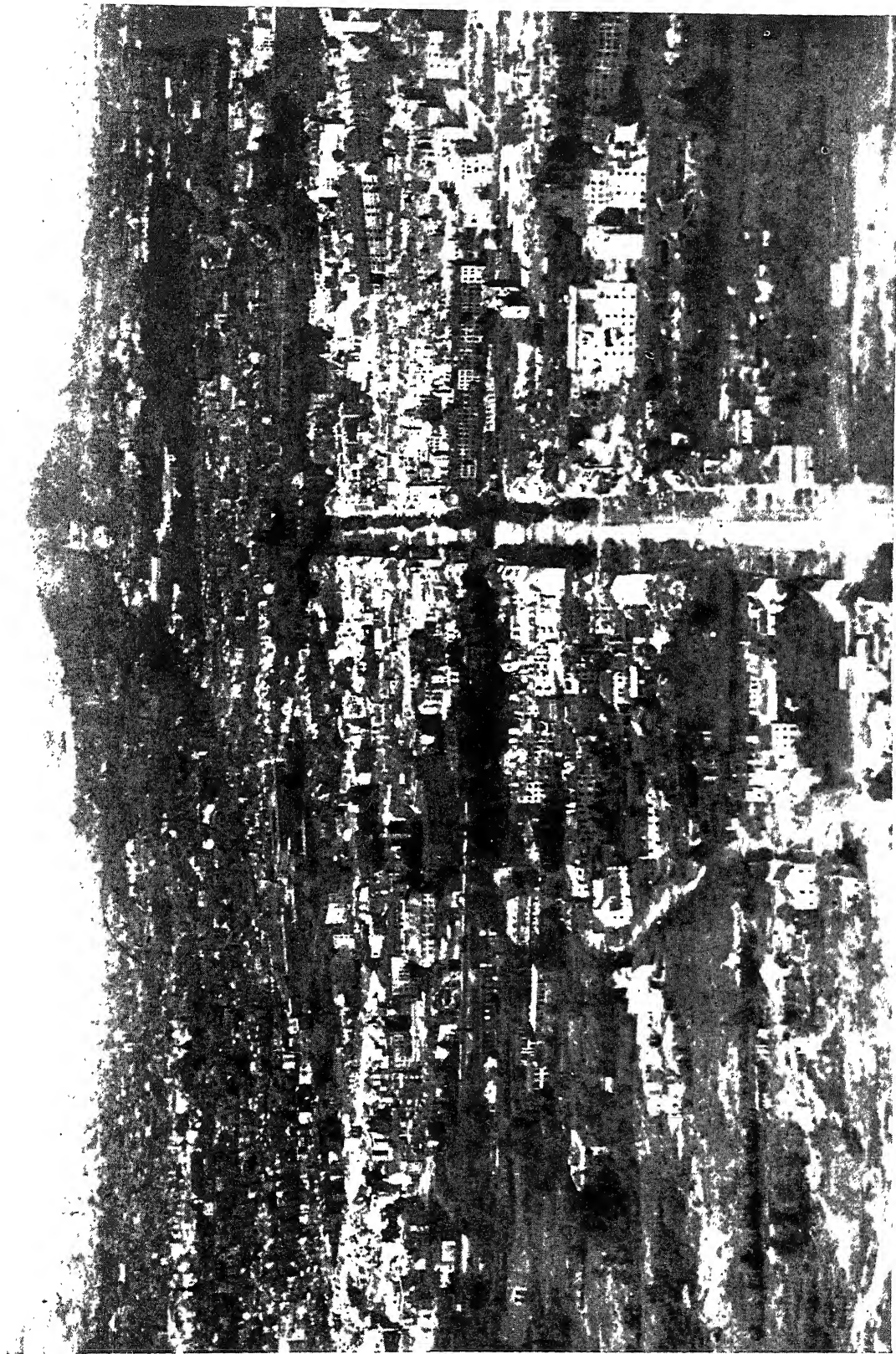
NEW ARMOURD-CAR IN SERVICE WITH THE ALLIED FORCES  
Staghound armoured-cars (left) and Humber recce cars (right) at an ordnance depot in England. The Staghound M.6 armoured-car, a U.S. Chevrolet mounting a 37-mm. gun, has done good service in Italy and France.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### SHALLOW ENEMY-HELD BURMESE HARBOUR

were sighted and Lieut.-Commander Young decided to engage them. As the range was closed the two enemy ships made frantic efforts to get under way, and one of them did succeed in turning towards the submarine before she opened fire on it. The gunboat was, however, hit and stopped with the third round, and after that every round was a hit. As the crew began to leap overboard, aim was directed to the second gunboat, with the result that she also was abandoned. As the British submarine made her way out of the anchorage the second gunboat was again plastered and sent to the bottom, while the first was seen to be in a sinking condition.



#### AERIAL VIEW OF THE CITY OF AACHEN

Aachen (Aix-la-Chapelle) is an important Rhineland city situated 40 miles west-south-west of Cologne. It was to the east of Aachen that strong allied elements broke through the enemy's Siegfried Line defenses on 16th September, 1944. An American attack on the Siegfried defenses between Aachen and Gellenkirchen was begun on 2nd October.





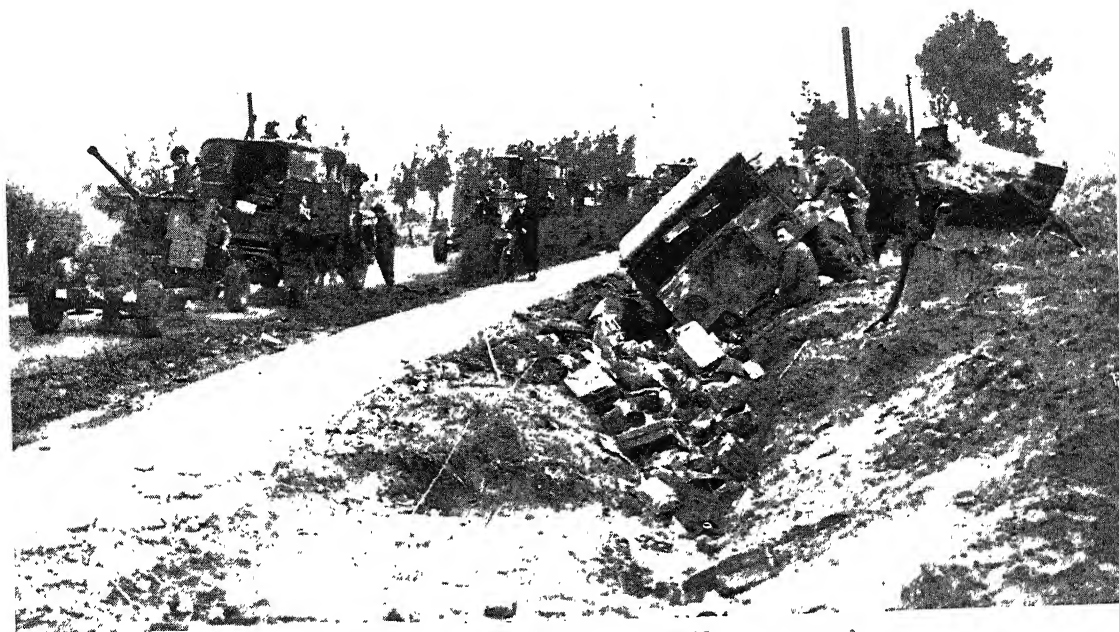
#### CAUTIOUS ADVANCE OVER RISING GROUND

Moving forward under enemy fire towards the German border, infantrymen of a heavy weapons company of the U.S. 1st Army take advantage of the cover provided by the rising ground.



#### GRAVEYARD OF FALLEN GERMAN SOLDIERS

Both dead and wounded are frequently left behind by the retreating enemy. Here Nazi prisoners-of-war are seen burying some of their fallen comrades in the cemetery at Eloyes.



**ON THE ROAD TO ARNHEM**  
 Bofors guns of the British 2nd Army moving up through the corridor on the road to Arnhem. In spite of stubborn enemy opposition General Dempsey's forces have made steady progress in this area.



**BRITISH INFANTRY IN POSITION NEAR HEEZE**  
 Well hidden by the vegetation, British infantry of the 2nd Army take up positions just outside the village of Heeze in readiness for any attempt at attack by the enemy or to advance on receiving the order.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 4th—10th October, 1944

THE brunt of some particularly fierce and stubborn fighting during the week under review has been borne by the Canadian 1st Army. Opening a general assault against the enemy-held pocket between the south bank of the River Scheldt and the Leopold Canal, General Crerar's troops forced a crossing of the 150-foot canal without meeting much opposition. The passage was made by a limited number of troops with the support of artillery and flame-throwers, but once they were across the waterway they were subjected to several counter-attacks, which were gradually stepped up in strength and ferocity.

In spite, however, of all the German attempts to throw the Canadians back, the bridgehead was established and extended up to a width of 6,000 yards and a minimum depth of 400 yards. The fighting in this confined area, made extremely difficult from the low-lying character of the country and the fact that it was largely inundated, grew in intensity and became for the time being the main action on the entire British-Canadian front.

Although there were probably not more than 10,000 enemy troops in this confined space, they were amply supplied with guns and ammunition and had the advantage of defending well-organised positions, with every house converted into a pill-box and all other buildings strongly fortified. Their counter-attacks were made with increasing violence and in the course of five days they launched no fewer than 30, but they were all beaten off by the allied troops, although their foothold on occasion became precarious.

At one time the intensity of the German fire from artillery, mortars and machine-guns was such that the allied troops were compelled to yield some ground, but reinforcements of men and artillery were sent across to their support by way of additional bridges thrown over the canal by engineers working under heavy fire.

## Surprise Landing in Enemy's Rear

While the Canadians were fighting desperately to maintain their hold on the bridgehead they had established on the north side of the canal, General Crerar launched a surprise "back door" invasion of the pocket, despatching a force of assault troops in British landing-craft down the Scheldt estuary from Terneuzen early in the morning on 9th October to land in the rear of the enemy garrison in the Hoofdplatt area under cover of a thick smoke-screen.

The unexpectedness of the manoeuvre caught the enemy totally unprepared, and it was not until the operation had been in progress for several hours that the German batteries on the partly flooded Walcheren Island realised what was afoot and opened up with their guns. It was then too late to take preventive action and although light forces engaged the assault troops they were not in sufficient strength to interfere materially with the success of the landing and the linking-up of the beachheads was soon achieved. The combined beachhead was quickly extended to a width of three miles and a depth of two miles, during which rocket-firing Typens gave valuable support in attacking and effectually checking the uncomfortable fire of the enemy's mortars and machine-guns.

The establishment of this new bridgehead was understood with the object of relieving the pressure on the main front across the Leopold Canal, and its success enabled

the Canadian forces there to move out from the canal bank, to which they had been forced back, fight their way forward again and expand the bridgehead to a length of three miles and a depth of 400 yards at its narrowest part.

Other forces of the Canadian 1st Army also made good progress to the north-east of Antwerp. At the beginning of the week they drove forward into Holland, capturing Baarle Nassau and breaching the enemy's fortifications, and then linked up with the British 2nd Army on a line of advance which threatened Tilburg, the danger to which increased as the week ended. Farther west, advancing along the eastern side of the Scheldt estuary, they occupied Ossendrecht, three miles distant from the causeway connecting the mainland with the island of South Beveland, and pressing forward succeeded in cutting off the Germans' escape route by land from this island and Walcheren.

## Advance North-East of Aachen

Both the 1st and 3rd American armies have been engaged in fierce fighting in their respective areas. Early in the week General Hodges's troops enlarged the wedge they had driven in the Siegfried defences around Ubach and in a new thrust to the south-east of Aachen they advanced to a point some six miles from Duren. Then at dawn on Sunday a new attack was opened to the east of Aachen, the objective being to press forward in a northerly direction as the American forces to the north-east thrust southwards and thus form a ring around the garrison in Aachen. There was some violent fighting, especially for the dominant 800-feet high Crucifix Hill, but the gap was gradually narrowed and by the close of the week was only one mile wide.

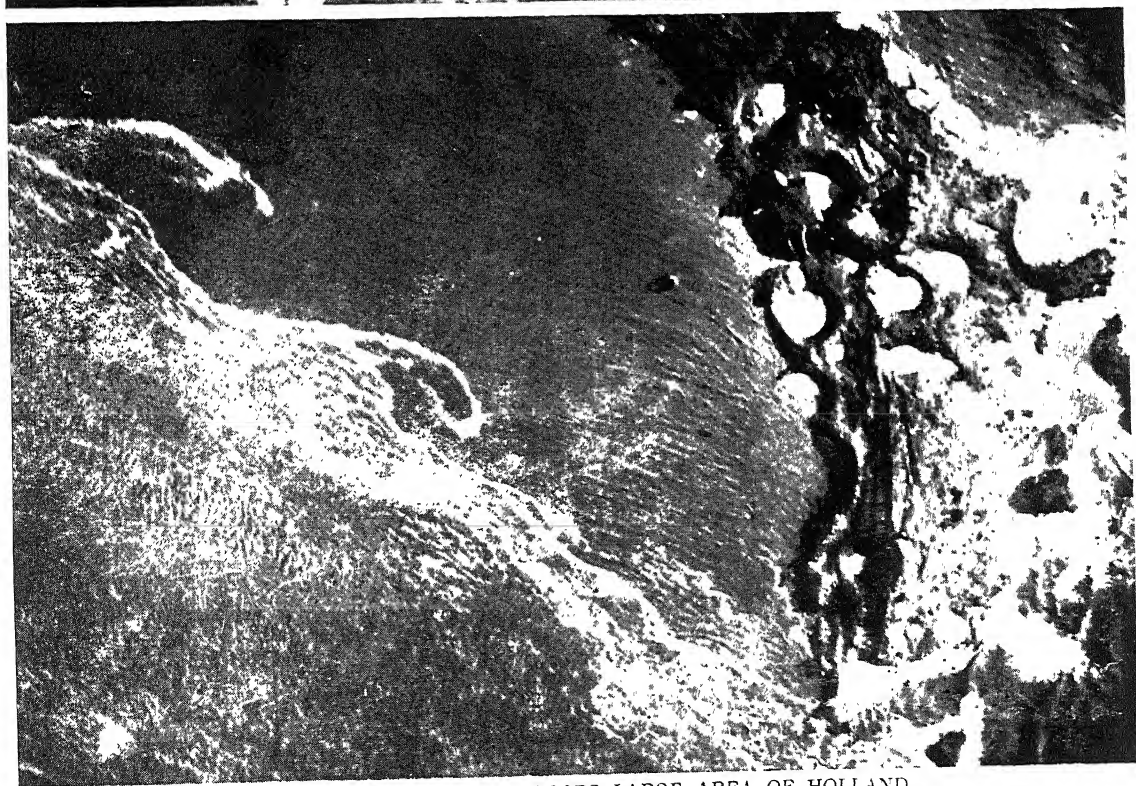
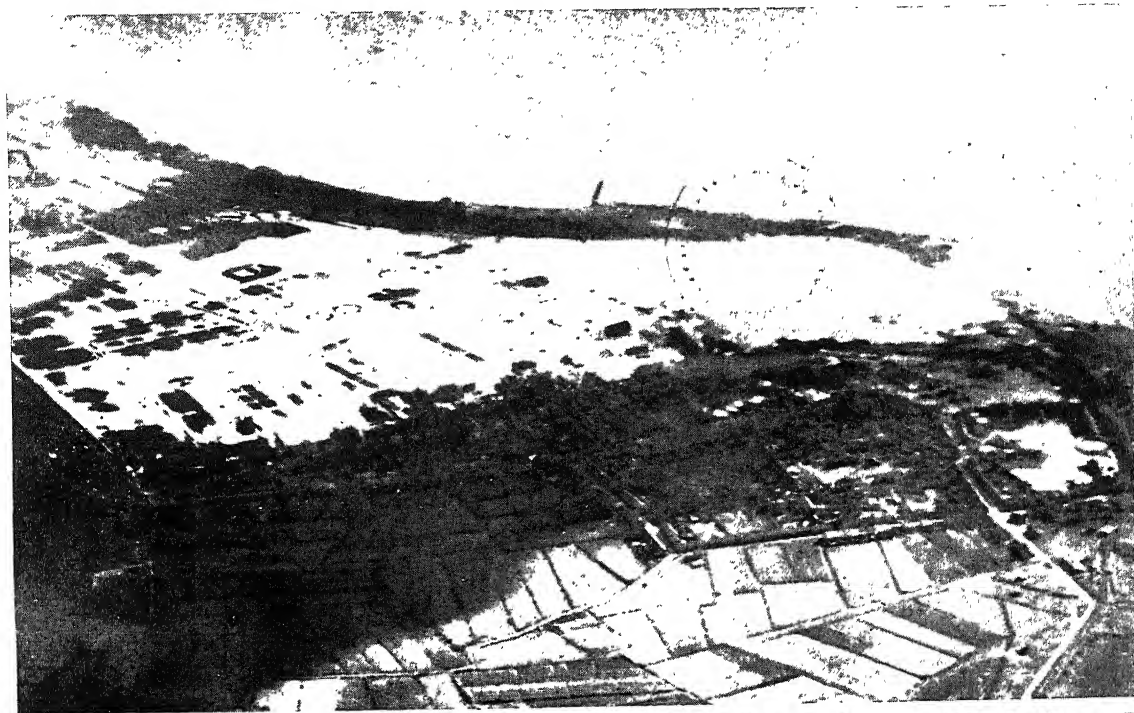
General Patton's 3rd Army assault, made with infantry and armour on a 20-miles front between Nancy and Metz, after a heavy artillery barrage had softened up the enemy defences, met with excellent results and a swift advance up to six miles was made. A number of towns and villages were occupied and the Forêt de Parroy was cleared, while the allied line from Cheminot to Fresnes-en-Saulois was straightened.

There has been considerable activity on several fronts in the Russian theatre and good progress has been made generally, especially in Lithuania. Here troops of the 1st Baltic front passed to the offensive north-west and south-west of Shavli (Siauliai) and in the course of the first four days smashed their way through the strongly fortified German defences and advanced up to 62 miles on a front which was widened to 175 miles. Another two days of fighting brought the Soviet troops to the Baltic coast south of the town of Libau, thus cutting the enemy's line of retreat from the Riga-Libau-Windau area to East Prussia and directly threatening the port of Memel.

In the Balkans area the offensives in Northern Transylvania, Yugoslavia and Hungary continued to make progress. In Yugoslavia Russian troops linked up with units of the Yugoslav National Army of Liberation and the advance towards Belgrade was carried a considerable stage farther, while in Hungary a number of places were occupied and fighting was taking place in the suburbs of Debreczen. In Northern Transylvania troops of the 2nd Ukrainian front, in conjunction with Rumanian forces, developed their offensive against Cluj.



## WALCHEREN SEA DYKE BREACHED



**ATTACK BY LANCASTERS FLOODS LARGE AREA OF HOLLAND**  
Bomber Command Lancasters carried out a daylight precision attack on the great sea dyke near Westkapelle, on the Dutch island of Walcheren, on 3rd October, 1944, causing a terrific inrush of the sea which flooded a large area of the island. The top picture shows the breach made in the sea wall (right) and in the lower picture is seen an inland lake formed by the water as it rushes through the breach.

## HEAVY RAID ON SAARBRUECKEN



### CONCENTRATED ATTACK WITH INCENDIARIES AND HIGH EXPLOSIVES

Saarbrücken, one of the most-bombed towns of the Ruhr, was visited by a large force of Bomber Command Lancasters on the night of 5th October, 1944, when more than 350,000 incendiaries were cascaded on to the town and in addition many high-explosive bombs, including 4,000-pounders, were dropped. The photograph shows a badly damaged area of Saarbrücken between the north bank of the River Saar and the main railway-station.



## NEWS ITEMS FROM RUSSIA



**ARRIVAL OF MR. CHURCHILL AND MR. EDEN IN MOSCOW**  
Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden, the Foreign Secretary, arrived in Moscow on 9th October to confer with Marshal Stalin and M. Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Commissar. They are seen at the aerodrome at which their aircraft landed.



**FINNISH ARMISTICE DELEGATION ENTERING RUSSIA**  
Members of the Finnish Armistice Delegation, having crossed the demarcation line between Finland and Russia, proceed on their journey into Russia. The armistice was signed on 19th September, 1944.

# OPERATIONS OF THE EASTERN FLEET

by Admiral Sir James Somerville, K.C.B., K.B.E., D.S.O.

To most people the Eastern Fleet is rather a mysterious fleet; a fleet you don't hear much about. During the last six months, you may have heard references to operations by this fleet against Sabang and Padang in Sumatra, against Sourabaya in Java, against Port Blair in the Andaman Islands. But during the two years before this period there was almost a complete silence. Now that this fleet controls absolutely the seas between Africa and Australia, seas in which no Japanese ship dares to show herself, it is possible to lift the veil and disclose what happened, what were the chances that we had to take and what great chances the enemy lost.

It was at the end of March, 1942, that I took over from Admiral Sir Geoffrey Layton the command of the Eastern Fleet. It was a black time for us;

Singapore, on which we relied for the maintenance of a fleet in the East, had fallen. There was practically nothing behind Singapore; we had to go to South Africa to find docks and repair facilities capable of dealing with our larger ships.

I should like to take this opportunity to pay a tribute to the magnificent way in which South Africa responded to our call for help; the way they trained railwaymen to repair men-of-war. General Smuts, with his penetrating insight and wide vision, recognised our needs immediately. If I may be allowed to single out one of the many of his ministers who implemented so ably his directions to assist the fleet, it is Mr. Sturrock, Minister of Ports and Railways.

Not only had Singapore fallen, but Java, Sumatra and the whole of Malaya had been, or were in process of being, occupied by the Japanese. So also was Burma; and both India and Ceylon were directly threatened. What had we got in the way of a fleet to meet this threat? It was not much. There was the *Warspite*, just back from being repaired in America. She had been damaged in the Eastern Mediterranean while serving under Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham. You have heard of the *Warspite* lately, off the coast of Normandy, supporting the landings, shelling enemy batteries; a



CLEANING A LEWIS GUN.  
Ratings in a warship of the Royal Indian Navy serving with the Arakan Coastal Forces cleaning the parts of a Lewis gun.

grand old ship. She fought in the last war at the Battle of Jutland, but since then she has been rejuvenated, had her face lifted, so to speak, new engines, new boilers, new anti-aircraft equipment. Yes, there was the *Warspite*, but what of her supporters? Four battleships of the R-class, *Royal Sovereign*, *Resolution*, *Ramillies*, *Revenge*. They had not, like the *Warspite*, had their faces lifted; they had not been rejuvenated.

I had two modern aircraft-carriers but the aircraft they carried were not modern, except for a handful of fighters. Of lighter craft, I had some cruisers, of which two, the *Dorsetshire* and *Cornwall*, were 8-in. cruisers, built after the conclusion of the Washington Treaty; but they also had not been modernised. My destroyers were a very mixed lot; a very few were new, but the

remainder were of various vintages, some very old and crusted; it was indeed a marvel they could still keep running. Two sister ships of the *Warspite*, the *Queen Elizabeth* and *Valiant*, that had also been modernised, should have joined the Eastern Fleet, but both had been seriously damaged by enemy action and were still under repair. The remaining battleships, carriers, cruisers, and destroyers of the Royal and Dominion navies were fully employed in protecting the great sea routes, especially those across the Atlantic. They were also trying to maintain communication with besieged Malta.

On land the situation was equally serious. Egypt was threatened; El Alamein had yet to be fought. We could not hope to maintain our position in Egypt or to send aid to Russia via the Persian Gulf if we lost control of the sea communications round the Cape of Good Hope and up the east coast of Africa. But this vital shipping route was flanked by Madagascar, then held by a small French garrison. At all costs the Japanese must be prevented from seizing Madagascar—this was essential, and an expedition under Admiral Syfret and General Sturges of the Royal Marines was already on its way to prevent the Japanese occupying Diego Suarez, the important naval base at its northern end. That was the situation at the end of March, 1942,

*Cornwall* in the water, on rafts and in boats ; I felt we could not possibly leave them. So, with air reconnaissance ahead to warn us of the approach of the enemy, we steamed back to the eastward where the two cruisers had been sunk, sunk by an overwhelming attack from dive-bombers, delivered with a method and precision that the Japanese can no longer achieve. These Japanese airmen were their first eleven, trained for years. They have no first eleven men left now ; the Americans have seen to that. I am glad to say that the great majority of the crews of these two cruisers were saved.

We eluded the Japanese Fleet and got clear to the westward, but we had to think again ; the Eastern Fleet, for the time being, was outweighed and outmatched ; it could no longer control the central and eastern portion of the Indian Ocean. The Japanese realised this and not only raided the Bay of Bengal, sinking a number of merchant ships, but also delivered a carrier-borne aircraft attack on Trincomalee and sank the *Hermes*, a small carrier. We had no effective fleet or effective land-based air striking force with which to attack those Japanese ships at sea. Yes, the situation was pretty black, but the most vital of all our shipping routes was the one which lay on the western side of the Indian Ocean, the route to the Middle East. If we could keep this open, the situation was still in hand. I proposed, and the Admiralty agreed, that we should shift our main base from Ceylon to Kilindini, on the east coast of Africa. The Japanese would have to come a long way to attack this route ; the Eastern Fleet, however, would be close at hand.

Soon after this decision was made in May, 1942, Diego Suarez, the naval base at Madagascar, was occupied by our forces, after some hard fighting. It was not, however, until September, 1942, that the rest of Madagascar was occupied as a result of skilful operations undertaken by Admiral Tennant and General Sir William Platt ; Admiral Tennant, you will remember, took a leading part in the evacuation of the allied forces from Dunkirk. Our shipping route to the Middle East

was now reasonably secure, but other important route from South Africa to Australia, from Australia to India and in the Bay of Bengal were very vulnerable to enemy attack. The Japanese failed to take advantage of this opportunity to strike at our shipping. I wonder why ? No doubt the quick recovery of the American Fleet after Pearl Harbour had a powerful effect on Japanese naval policy, but I feel sure history will show the Japanese missed some wonderful chances.

During the late autumn and winter, ships were being continually withdrawn from the Eastern Fleet to take part in the operations against North Africa ; those operations which proved such a turning-point in the war. We took great chances, but the risks had been carefully judged. Do you sometimes think of the responsibilities carried by the Chiefs of Staff ? I certainly do, and I can assure you it is when you see the long view taken, when you see risks balanced and accepted, and, above all, when you see the results that have been achieved, that you gain confidence in your leaders, a confidence which is so essential in war. In October, 1942, submarines appeared off the Cape of Good Hope, and took a heavy toll of our ships. We were short of escort and hunting ships, we were short of aircraft. Why ? Because the stage was set for that final victory over the submarines in the Atlantic ; once again the risks had been judged ; the costs accepted ; the long view taken.

Those were the bad days ; these are now the better ones. Apart from the reinforcement of the Eastern Fleet, the formation of the South-East Asia Command under Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, together with the land and air reinforcements he has now received, have altered the situation drastically. The Eastern Fleet is attacking Japanese-held bases over a wide area ; Eastern Fleet submarines working under most arduous and difficult conditions have reduced Japanese shipping in the Malacca Strait to a negligible quantity ; the army in Burma under General Sir George Giffard is not only regaining occupied territory, but has inflicted very



AIR ATTACK ON THE JAPANESE BASE OF SIGLI  
Smoke rising in clouds from bombs dropped on the Japanese base of Sigli, in Sumatra, during an attack launched by Eastern Fleet carrier-borne aircraft in the early hours of 18th September.

## CAMPAIGN IN ITALY



### GREEK INFANTRY ON GUARD

Infantrymen of the Greek Brigade guarding the bank of the River Rubicon after forcing a crossing



### SIGNAL TO ADVANCE

A Gurkha patrol being given the signal to move forward during a sortie in the Adriatic sector.



### ENEMY PILL-BOX IN THE FUTA PASS

A German pill-box, with empty shell-cases lying in the foreground, in the Futa Pass. Good progress towards Bologna was made by 5th Army troops following the capture of the pass.





TORTUOUS MOUNTAIN PASS OF THE GOTHIC LINE

This photograph provides an excellent impression of the physical character of the country in which the allied armies are fighting in Italy. It shows the long and tortuous ribbon-like Fabriano Pass, through which an allied convoy is moving.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.

#### OPERATIONS IN THE OVERLOON AREA

junction about five miles west of the River Maas, and entering the outskirts of the town on 17th October stormed into the town itself on the following day. The British infantry engaged the enemy in street fighting and overcoming a somewhat half-hearted resistance were soon in complete occupation. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of British armour in action in the Overloon area at the beginning of the advance which led to the fall of Venraij.



#### FIRST ENEMY JET PLANE TO BE BROUGHT DOWN

An R.A.F. officer examining pieces of a German jet-plane, the first of this type of aircraft to be shot down. An Me262, it was destroyed over Nijmegen on 5th October and six Spitfire pilots shared the kill.



#### FLOODED AREA AROUND CALAIS

An aerial view of the Calais area from an R.A.F. official photograph taken after the surrender of the port. To hamper the Canadian attack, the Germans flooded an extensive area around Calais.

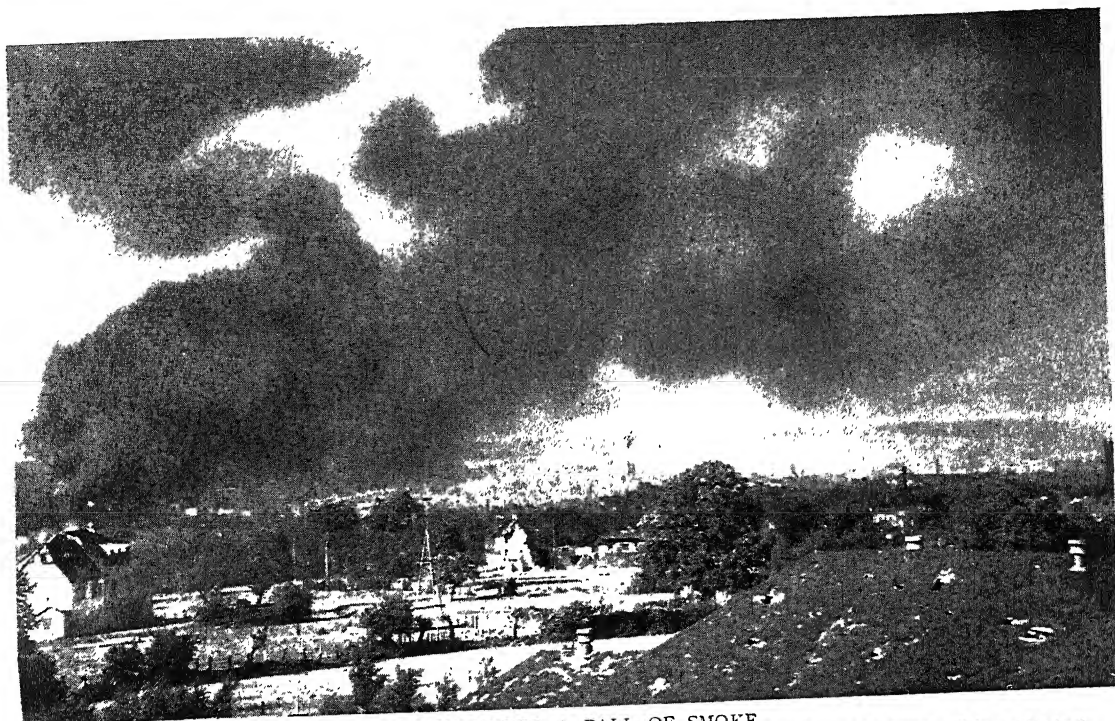




**GENERAL PATTON GETS A CLOSE-UP VIEW**

General Patton (right) and one of his staff officers take a field-glass look at the fighting in the Nancy-Metz area where infantry and armour of the U.S. 3rd Army launched an attack on a 20-mile front on 8th October, 1944.





#### AACHEN UNDER A PALL OF SMOKE

A view of Aachen after allied bombers had launched a great weight of high-explosive bombs on the town. Pilots who took part in the operation said three-fourths of the town was damaged.



#### GERMAN PRISONERS TAKEN AT EPINAL

Looking thoroughly dejected, these German prisoners were taken during the 7th Army's operations which resulted in the occupation of Epinal. They are filing back to a prisoner cage.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 11th—17th October, 1944

WITH the refusal of General Hodges's "surrender or be destroyed" ultimatum to the commander of the Aachen garrison, the attack on the city was renewed with increased ferocity. Following 90 minutes of bombing by aircraft, 200 American heavy guns opened up a terrific bombardment, and soon dense columns of smoke were seen to be rising from the city.

While the bombing and shelling went on a battalion of American infantry advanced through the factory area in the eastern suburbs where street fighting was engaged in, although the opposition met was surprisingly light compared with what had been anticipated. As the advance into the burning city progressed, however, the enemy's resistance increased and there was much grim house-to-house fighting as the attacking troops slowly but steadily moved into the central districts.

To the north of the city the enemy launched a heavy counter-attack with strong tank support, but they suffered severe losses in a conflict which extended over the greater part of three days. Meanwhile, the escape gap from the east was being relentlessly narrowed down until it was finally closed on 16th October, and enemy attempts to break out and join up with the main German forces were repulsed with considerable losses.

Early in the week General Dempsey's 2nd British Army launched a new attack from the centre of its eastern flank. After some violent street fighting the enemy was thrown out of Overloon and from there the allied forces moved on Venraij, lying 10 miles from the German border, and entered the outskirts of the town, the fall of which appeared imminent.

In the Scheldt sector the Canadians made a further crossing of the Leopold Canal in the vicinity of Watervliet, while another force moved round at the eastern end of the waterway and joined forces with other troops who were moving out from the bridgehead at Biervliet. The juncture of these two forces compelled the Germans to retire farther to the west and the position of the enemy in the gradually diminishing pocket is worsening, and there now appears every likelihood of its elimination in the near future.

## Hard Fight for Metz

In the southern sectors of the Western Europe front steady progress has been achieved by the U.S. 7th Army and French 1st Army, in which more than a dozen villages were occupied in an attack launched between the Rhine-Marne Canal and Le Thillot. The U.S. 3rd Army in the Metz area, however, is still meeting with stubborn resistance and although slow progress is being made the fortress of Metz is proving a formidable obstacle. From Fort Driant, which had been the scene of a dour struggle for 10 days, the American troops have been withdrawn, for the reason that its occupation would have served little purpose in the general operations against the fortress itself. Operations slowed down on this front towards the end of the week except at Maizières-les-Metz, where the Americans were engaged in furious hand-to-hand fighting amid the ruins of this little town.

Although along most of the Italian front there has been a general forward movement, nothing of a spectacular character has transpired. The capture of Livergnano by 5th Army troops was perhaps the most important success; the village fell after some severe fighting over a period of four days and marked a further

step forward on the road to Bologna. On the day that General Mark Clark's troops entered Livergnano, 8th Army troops in the Adriatic sector fought their way into Gambettola while other forces continued to drive towards Cesena, and the River Savio, on the road to Forlì.

The Land Forces, Adriatic, which were reported on 5th October to have landed on the mainland of Greece, taken possession of Patras and then marched in to Corinth, made more good progress during the week. As a climax to these operations British troops effected the liberation of Athens, the capital of Greece, and the Piræus, which has been the seaport of Athens for nearly 1,500 years. Some days previously troops had been landed by gliders on the airfield to the west of Athens to prepare a landing strip, and then on 14th October the main body of the British troops descended there by parachute. They met with a rapturous reception from the Greeks and an equally enthusiastic welcome awaited the liberators of the capital.

## More Russian Successes

Numbered among the successes scored by the Soviet forces this week were the capture of Cluj, the capital of Transylvania, Oradea Mare, in the same area of operations, Szeged, a large economic, political and administrative centre of Hungary, and, most important of all, Riga, the chief city of Latvia.

Following closely on the Germans' announcement that their rearguards had been withdrawn came an Order of the Day from Marshal Stalin to Generals Maslennikov and Eremenko stating that troops of the 3rd Russian front, in close co-operation with forces of the 2nd Baltic front, had developed their offensive and taken Riga by storm. Operations had centred around this area for some two months and the Russian forces had been gradually closing in on this important seaport, whose capture completed the liberation of all 16 capitals of the Soviet Union Republics.

In Hungary there has been a series of developments both in the military and the political spheres. While the Russians were forcing the River Tisza and fighting their way into Szeged and beyond, an Order of the Day, signed by Admiral Horthy, the Hungarian Regent, was broadcast by Budapest radio, announcing that Hungary had made request for an armistice.

To this dramatic announcement there came swift action by the Germans. Horthy was promptly deposed and the pro-Nazi, M. de Szalasi, leader of the Fascist group known as the Arrow Cross, appointed as Regent and Prime Minister in his place. Subsequent news was somewhat obscure, but it was unofficially reported that the Hungarian Commander-in-Chief, Colonel-General Bela Miklos, had gone over to the Russians and that troops loyal to Admiral Horthy had surrounded Budapest.

Another Russian success was the capture of Petsamo, the important naval base and a powerful German stronghold in the far north of Finland. It was taken as the result of combined action by troops of the Karelian front and warships and landing parties.

In the Far East the Japanese experienced a further example of the power of the American Navy, when a Pacific Fleet Task Force launched an attack on Formosa. The Japanese made the customary fantastic claim of having won an overwhelming victory, whereas they suffered severe losses to both shipping and aircraft.

## BRITISH TROOPS IN GREECE

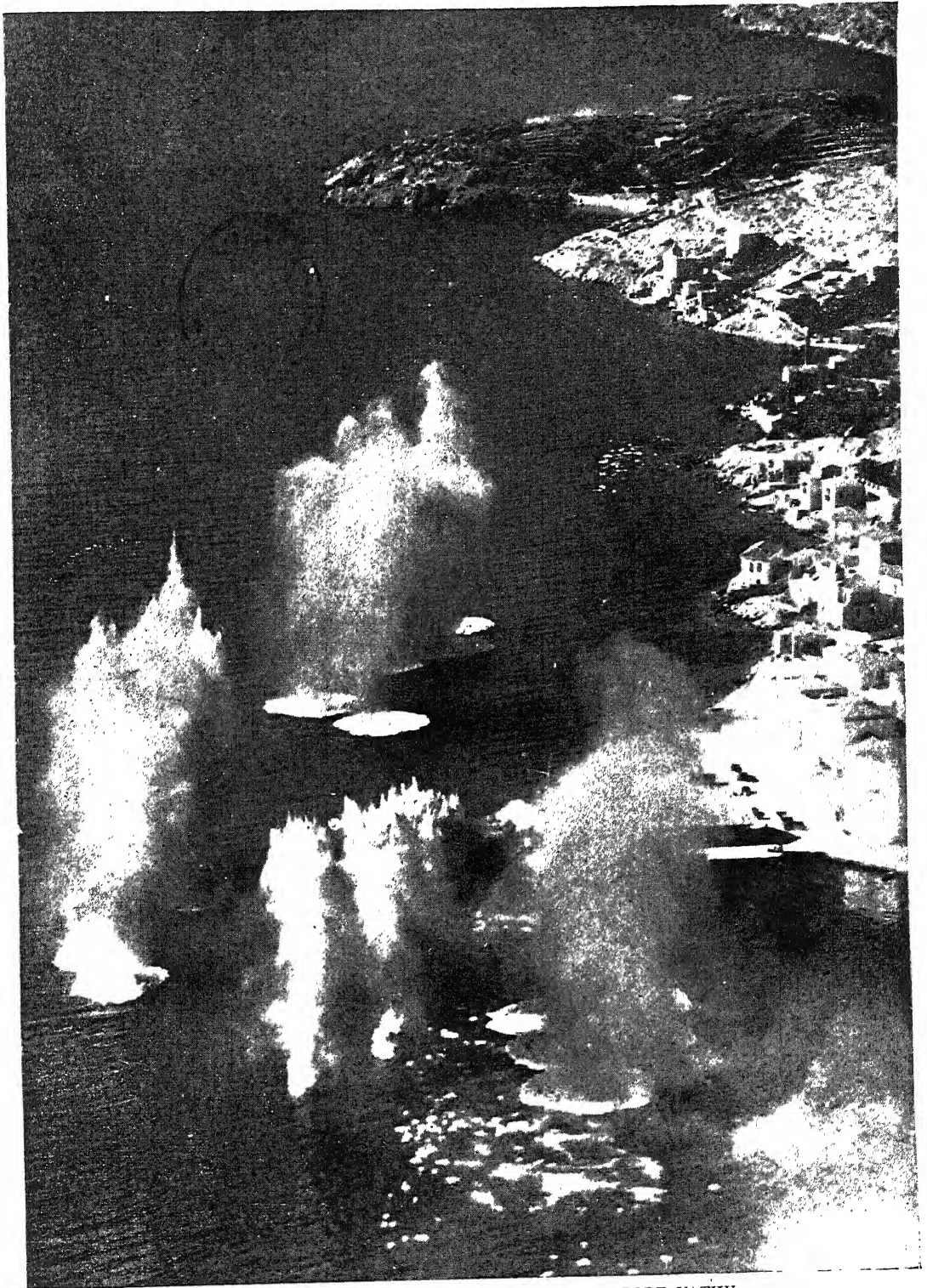


### LIBERATION OF CORINTH AND PATRAS

Units of the Land Forces, Adriatic which landed on the mainland of Greece entered Patras, in the Northern Peloponnesus, during the night of 5th October and moving eastwards occupied Corinth five days later. Headed by partisan troops of E.L.A.S. (Fighting Forces of the Greek Liberation Committee), British troops are seen (top) marching along the road into Corinth; below, the mayor of liberated Patras (bareheaded) being welcomed back to the town by a fellow partisan.



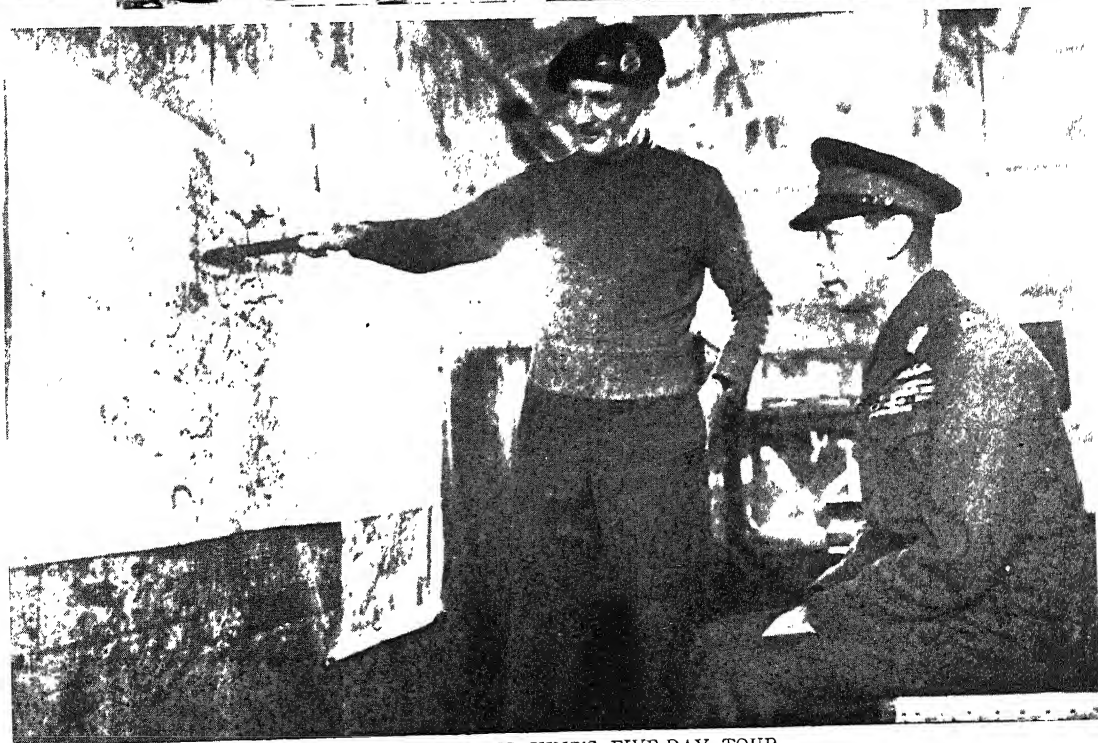
## AIR ATTACK ON ENEMY SHIP



### BEAUFIGHTERS DESTROY AN ENEMY SHIP AT PORT VATHY

When a Royal Air Force Middle East Beaufighter squadron sighted an enemy cargo vessel being unloaded at the jettty at Port Vathy, Samos Island, in the Aegean Sea, it was attacked and sunk. The photograph shows rockets and bombs finding their targets and columns of water gushing up from near misses.

## HIS MAJESTY AT THE FRONT



### INCIDENTS OF THE KING'S FIVE-DAY TOUR

His Majesty the King has paid a five-day visit to the French, Belgian and Dutch battle-fronts, arriving by air on 11th October, during which he went to the Nijmegen spearhead from where he saw the hills of the Reichswald. His Majesty is seen (top left) talking with General Eisenhower; right, wearing battledress as he leaves temporary headquarters in company with Field-Marshal Montgomery; bottom, in the map room at the Field-Marshal's headquarters.



# INFLUENCE OF AIR POWER

by Squadron-Leader John Strachey

I SEE that the well-known German war commentator, General Dietmar, said recently : "To make a stand against our enemies depends now on reaching a balance in material means. Among them the air force question takes first rank." It is interesting that at this moment, when the supreme land battle is raging, the enemy feels that it is "the air force question" which most desperately concerns him.

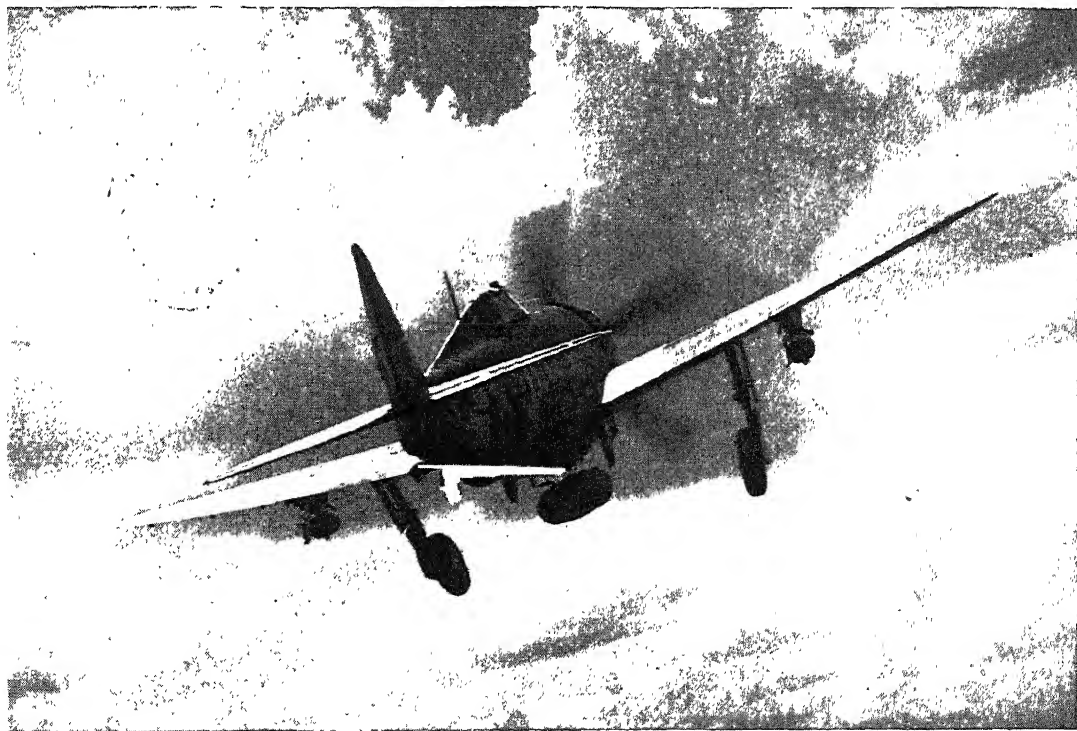
That does not mean that the land battle is not decisive ; of course it is. What it does mean is that amongst all the different factors which have caused the enemy's defeat in the land battle, he ranks first his loss of air power, or to put the thing the other way round, we have managed to use our air power in such a way as to make possible the marvellous achievements of the allied armies.

I want here to talk about the principal ways in which we have used our air power from D-day to the airborne operation in Holland. The point is not to attempt to extol the importance of the air as against the ground. On the contrary, what the record shows is that the ground and air forces have been able to produce between them the victories of the last three months.

Do not think it has been easy to devise and execute these new developments in warfare. When one describes them, it is always apt to sound as if the whole

thing had been cut and dried beforehand—that everybody had known exactly what could and could not be done. But that is not the case at all. On the contrary, the truth is that no one beforehand knew what the air could and could not do in the liberation of Europe. Do not forget that there was no real experience on which to base the use of air power in a show of this size. There was room for genuine differences of opinion as to the proper way in which to use all the different kinds of aircraft ; almost everything had to be found out by trial and error. Unless you realise all that, you will not do justice, I think, to the job that has been done.

The biggest problem in each phase has been how best to use the heavy bombers. The role of the fighters and mediums was pretty well understood ; it was the heavies which had never before been asked to play a part in a campaign of this sort. The heavies had been built and used for strategic bombing deep in Germany. By doing that they had been preparing the way, of course, for the great campaign of this summer, and in the early months of the year the American day heavies, especially, made a dead set at German fighter production ; they largely struck the weapon of air power out of the enemy's hands. All that had to be done if we were to get on to the Continent at all. We could no more have landed in France without air supremacy than without sea suprem-



THUNDERBOLT SETTING OUT ON AN OPERATIONAL FLIGHT

A striking picture of a Thunderbolt aircraft setting out to attack a target in France. It carries two 250-lb. bombs under the wings and is fitted with an auxiliary petrol tank.



#### BRIEFING THE CREW OF A BLACK WIDOW

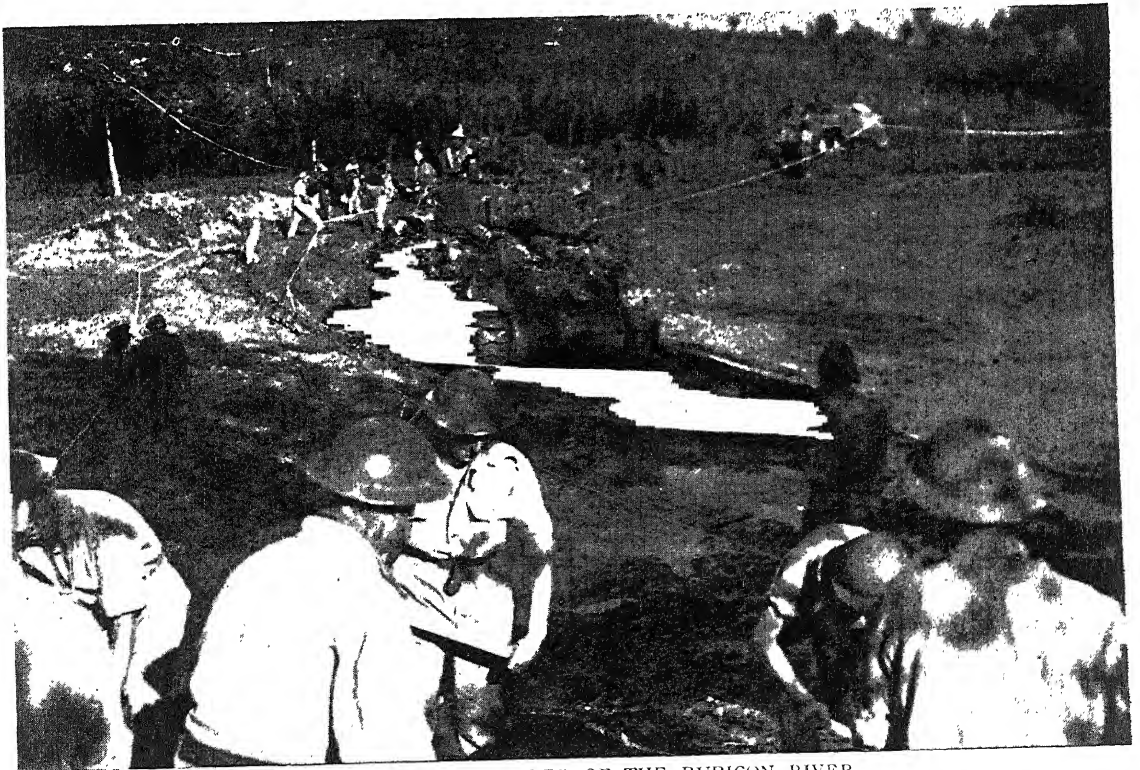
Briefing the crew of a Black Widow, the first U.S.A.A.F. night fighter to operate in the European theatre of war. The briefing is taking place in the intelligence trailer attached to the Black Widow column.

## ON THE ITALIAN FRONT



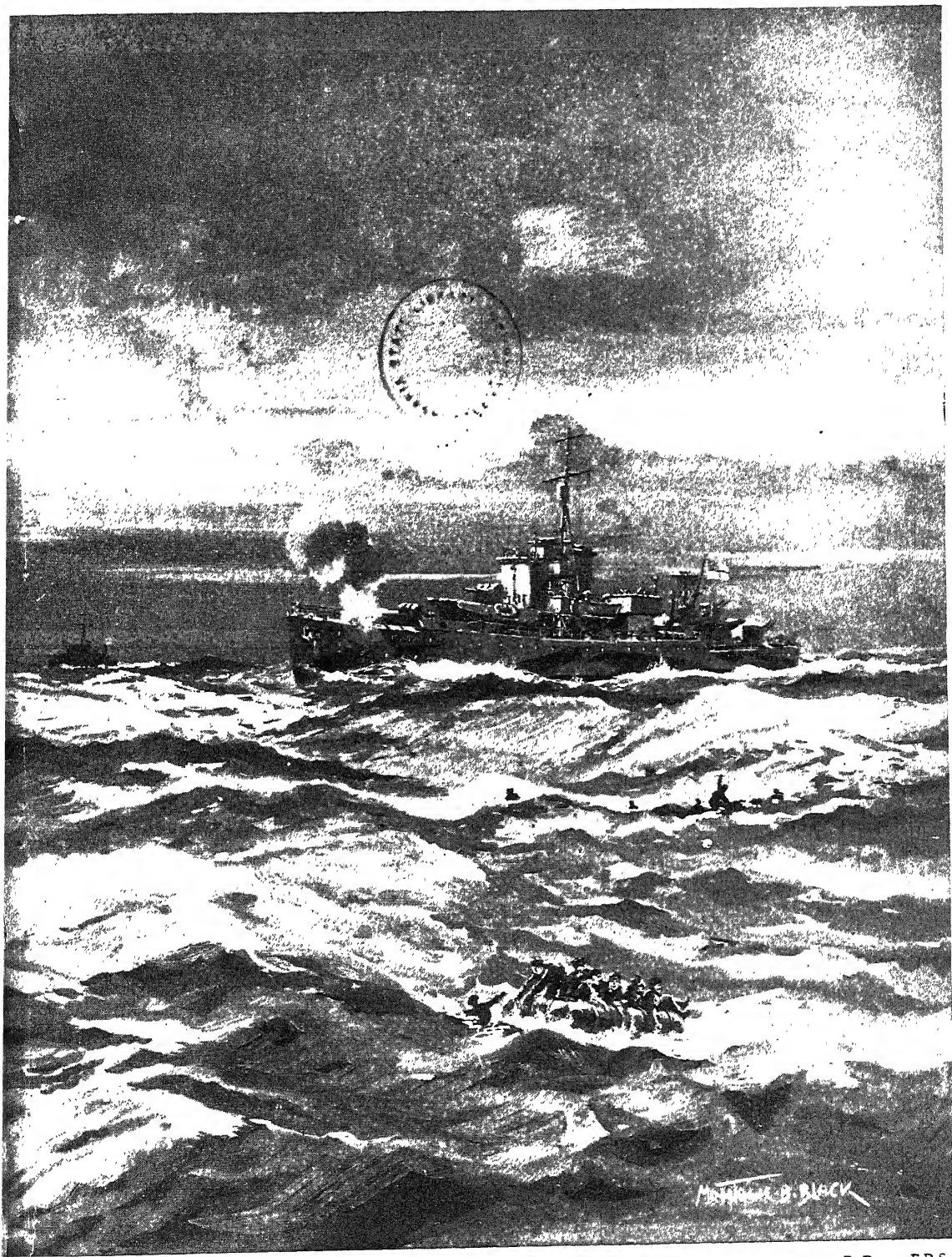
### SPANDAU NEST IN THE GOTHIC LINE DEFENCES

The Germans built strong underground defence positions on a hill just inside the Gothic Line, but from higher elevations they were smashed by the allied artillery barrage, and the enemy was compelled to withdraw.



### TANKS CROSSING THE BED OF THE RUBICON RIVER

While engineers of the 8th Army work on the banks of the Rubicon (Uso) River, levelling them for transport, tanks of the Royal Tank Regiment cross the mine-free river bed.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### JOIN FORCES IN SINKING A GERMAN SUBMARINE

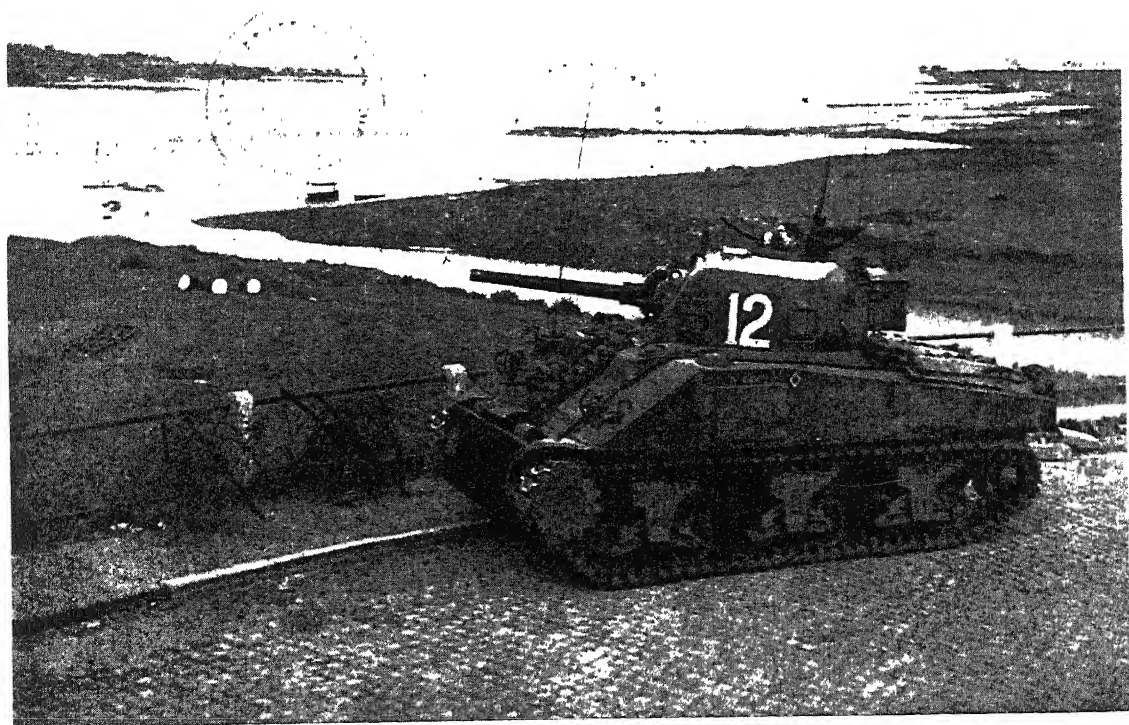
gunner fired a hundred rounds at the U-boat gunners, and when the explosion plumes had subsided the enemy ship remained stationary and then vanished. Pilot-Officer Southall switched on his navigation lights to direct ships of the Royal Navy to the scene of action and four hours later, H.M.S. *Starling*, which had arrived in answer to the signal, seeing the U-boat surface about 1,000 yards ahead, engaged it with her guns before it was able to crash-dive and sank it. The U-boat crew were rescued by H.M.S. *Starling* and H.M.S. *Wren*. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the final stage of the attack.





#### ROYAL ENGINEERS ON THE WAY OUT OF OVERLOON

Following in the wake of the troops who took possession of Overloon these men of the Royal Engineers are moving out of the town to undertake repair work nearer the front.



#### ALLIED TANK ON GUARD AT THE RIVER WAAL

On a bank of the River Waal at Nijmegen, the scene of one of the heroic airborne landings, this allied tank mounts guard. In the background a smoke-screen has been laid to obstruct enemy observation.



**TALLEST BRITISH GENERAL DECORATED BY FIELD-MARSHAL MONTGOMERY**  
Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery decorating Major-General C. M. Barber with a Bar to his D.S.O. The tallest general in the British Army, General Barber is G.O.C. the 15th (Scottish) Division, now serving in Western Europe.



#### AACHEN'S DEVASTATION SEEN FROM A TANK

An American tank making its way through one of the badly battered streets in Aachen, the first big German town to fall to the allied forces. The cathedral suffered only slight external damage.



#### GERMAN CIVILIANS LEAVING AACHEN

After living in raid shelters and cellars for weeks while the allied forces were bombarding Aachen, these German civilians are leaving the city for safer quarters behind the allied lines.



# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 18th—24th October, 1944

THIS has been a week of good progress for allied arms, both in the western and eastern European theatres and in the Pacific sphere, where with the landing of American troops on the island of Leyte the reconquest of the Philippine Islands was begun.

At the beginning of the week British forces on the east of the Dutch salient completely occupied Venraij, and leaving a small number of troops to clean up straggling elements of the enemy engaged mainly in sniping they pressed on to the south and south-west in the direction of the River Maas, capturing several villages as they advanced.

On the other side of the salient General Dempsey launched two converging attacks towards the towns of Hertogenbosch (Bois-le-Duc), on the railway running in a westerly direction to Tilburg, Breda and Bergen op Zoom, an operation designed to support the attack of the Canadian 1st Army in the Scheldt estuary and a simultaneous northward assault from the north of Antwerp, the combined objective being to isolate large forces of the enemy in Western Holland. General Dempsey's forces made good progress, capturing the towns of Schijndel, Olland, Bruggen and Middelrode, and by the end of the week were steadily closing in on Hertogenbosch, the line between which and Best was stated to be crumbling.

The attack from the north of Antwerp, although meeting with stiff resistance, made steady headway, Canadian tanks and infantry fighting their way into Esschen and then pushing forward in the direction of Roosendaal, six miles to the north. Farther east there was a steady advance towards Breda, but German parachute troops were fighting desperately to stay the Canadians' forward movement.

## Freeing the Port of Antwerp

Some of the hardest fighting of the week has taken place in the Scheldt pocket, where many of the best enemy infantry and paratroopers had dug themselves in to defend the line from Breskens to Schoondijke. Following a heavy bombardment by mortars and artillery Canadian troops fought their way towards Breskens and captured it on 22nd October and on the same day units from the east occupied Schoondijke, successes which brought a stage nearer the opening of the port of Antwerp for the free use of allied shipping.

American troops of the 1st Army brought to a successful conclusion their seven days' violent struggle for the possession of Aachen when the city surrendered on 20th October; it was the first big German city to fall to allied arms. Aachen was entered by the Americans three days after the rejection by the garrison commander of the "surrender or be destroyed" ultimatum, and thenceforward until its final capitulation stern street-by-street and house-to-house encounters had been fought, in which both sides suffered many casualties. In addition to the killed, the German losses in the entire Aachen operation included some 10,000 prisoners.

On the Moselle front one American unit of General Patton's 3rd Army advanced to within four miles of Metz, the nearest approach yet made to the great fortress, in which area the enemy's resistance is still most stubborn. But even more stubborn and determined is the enemy's opposition at Maizières-les-Metz, where street fighting of the fiercest character is still going on

and houses are being cleared one by one of the troops who had made them into fortified positions.

In the neighbourhood of Coincourt, east of Nancy, 3rd Army troops launched an attack with the object of finally clearing the Forêt de Parroy, while at the same time the 19th Tactical Air Force delivered a destructive blow at the earthen dam of Etang de Lindre, near Dieuze, making a breach at least 50 feet in width through which the water poured and inundated an area of more than five square miles. Dieuze and several other places were soon under water, which caught up with the enemy's positions 10 miles to the west.

In Italy the dogged defence of the Germans has failed to hold the more insistent attacking forces of the 5th and 8th Armies with the result that Field-Marshal Kesselring's troops have been steadily although only slowly pressed back through the mountains towards the plain of Lombardy.

The 8th Army captured Cesena and then pushed on in the Po Valley to take Cesenatico, and they also established a bridgehead on the River Savio, which they subsequently extended. On the 5th Army front one of the chief gains of the week was the capture of Monte Belmonte by the Americans, after some very stiff fighting.

## Invasion of East Prussia

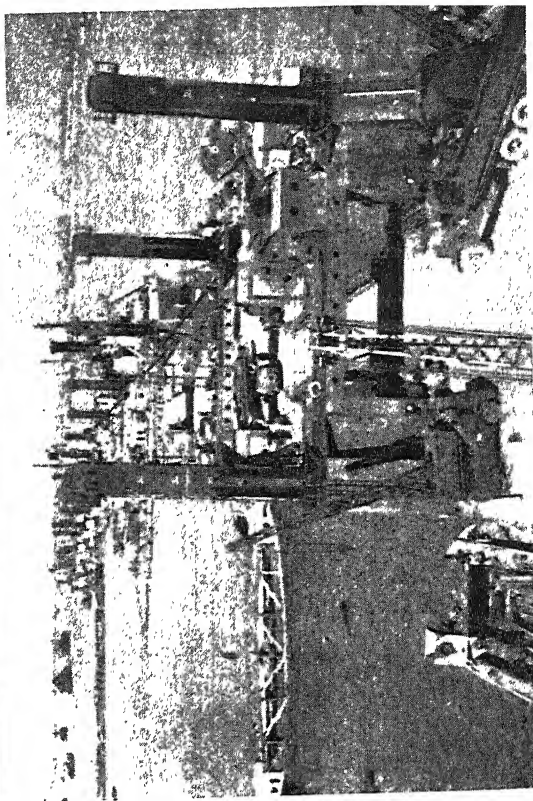
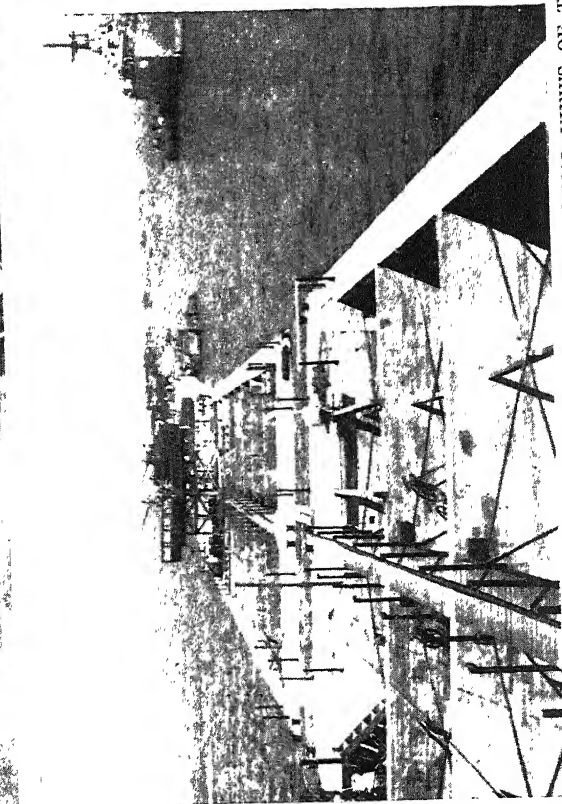
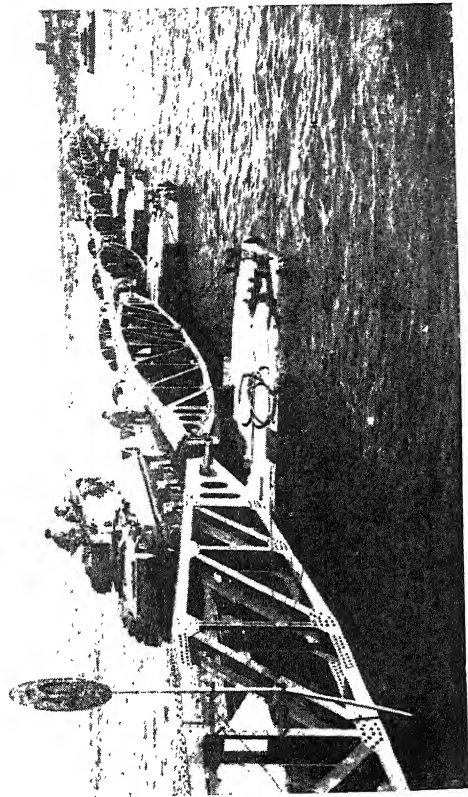
The most inspiring news from the Russian front was the announcement that Soviet forces had at last broken into East Prussia. The first report of this significant event came from Berlin, and it was not until four days later that it was officially confirmed by Moscow. The Russian confirmation came in an Order of the Day from Marshal Stalin addressed to General Chernyakhovsky, in which it was stated that the Russian armies had smashed through the enemy defences to a depth of 18 miles on a front of 85 miles. A later communiqué announced that the drive was being maintained and that a new thrust towards the south-eastern border was being successfully developed with the occupation of Augustovo and other strong enemy positions to the south of Suwalki.

At the southern end of the front Russian troops began an advance well into Czechoslovakia on a 170-miles front, while in Hungary the 2nd Ukrainian front troops pressing on from the east took the important town of Debreczen and pushed forward in the direction of Budapest. The operations in Yugoslavia have also proceeded apace, the most notable occurrence being the capture of Belgrade, the capital, which was effected after street fighting by the combined forces of the Russian 3rd Ukrainian front troops and Marshal Tito's forces.

The attack by General MacArthur's forces in the Philippines appears to have taken the Japanese by surprise so far as the actual scene of the landings is concerned. Leyte is an island midway between Luzon and Mindanao, and it was on the latter that the enemy expected any attack would be made. General MacArthur described the assault as a major amphibious operation, and its successful undertaking and subsequent development has had the effect of splitting in two the Japanese forces in the Philippines.

Following the initial landings swift advances were made, and on the northern flank Tacloban, the island capital, and its airfield were occupied and, in the south, Dulag and its airstrip were seized.

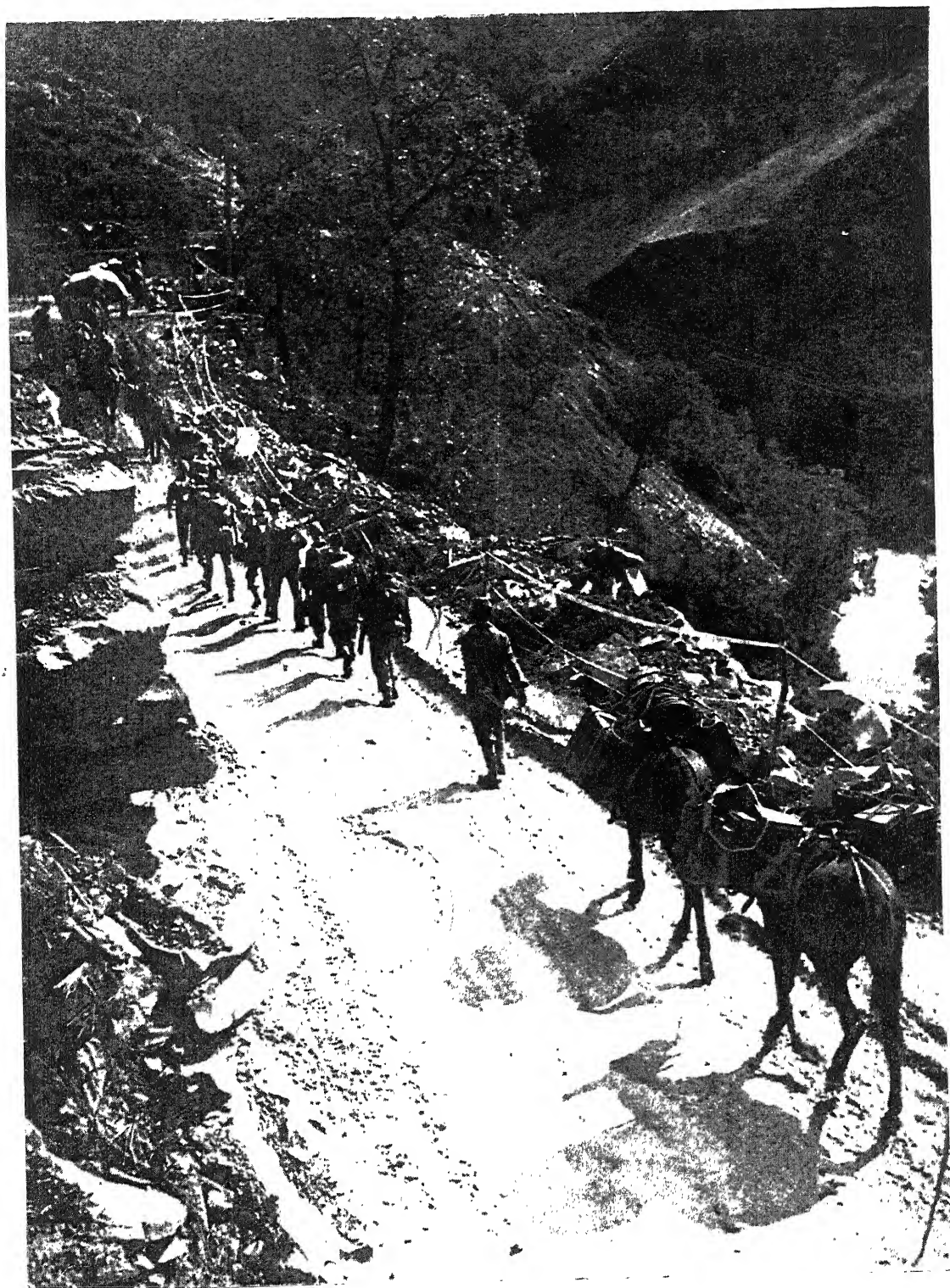




# SECTIONAL VIEWS OF THE PREFABRICATED PORT

Top left, an assembled pier 480 feet in length on trow across the Channel; right, a tank passing shorewards to Arronanchies along a pier; bottom left, a caisson in position, forming the main breakwater; right, a wharf formed of two pierheads in line with lorries moving up for the unloading of supplies.

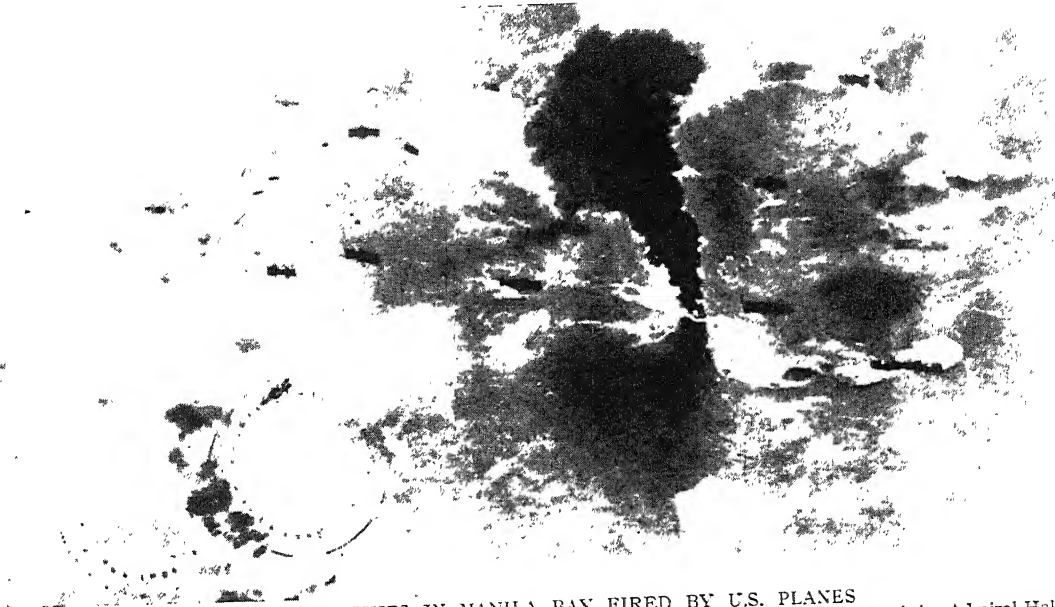
## MOUNTAIN WARFARE IN ITALY



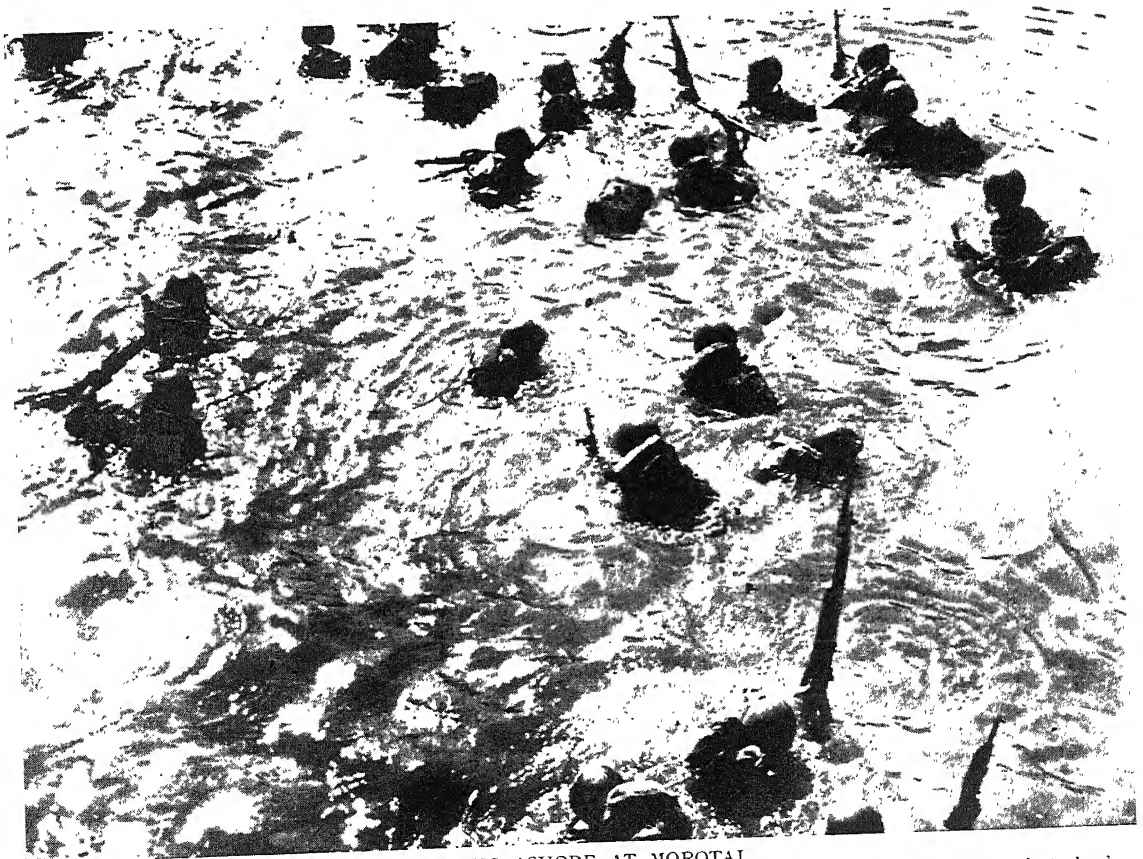
### MULE TRANSPORT ON THE 5TH ARMY FRONT

A British patrol, their mules led by Italian sommers, crossing a repaired demolition on the road to Portico, about two miles beyond Benedetto. Much hard climbing has to be done in this mountainous sector of the front.

## INCIDENTS OF THE FAR EAST WAR



JAPANESE SHIPS IN MANILA BAY FIRED BY U.S. PLANES  
A blanket of smoke hangs over a part of Manila Bay as Japanese ships burn furiously following an attack by Admiral Halsey's 3rd Fleet aircraft on 20th and 21st September, 1944.



WADING ASHORE AT MOROTAI

When the Americans landed on Morotai Island, in the Molucca group, on 14th September, these men had to wade to land almost neck deep in the water as their landing-craft was unable to reach the shore.

# THE MOSCOW MEETING

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

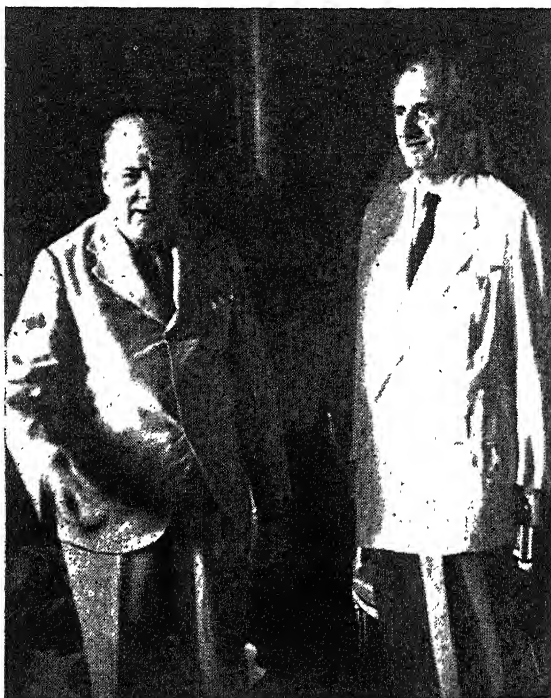
SURVEYING the results of his meeting with Marshal Stalin in Moscow, in the House of Commons on 27th October, Mr. Churchill said:

The present stage of the war is dour and hard, and the fighting must be expected on all fronts to increase in scale and in intensity. We believe that we are on the last lap, but this is a race in which failure to exert the fullest effort to the end may protract that end to periods almost unendurable to those who now have the race in their hands after struggling so far.

The enemy has two hopes. The first is that by lengthening the struggle he may wear down our resolution; the second, and more important hope, is that division will arise between the three great Powers by whom he is assailed and whose continued union spells his doom. His hope is that there will be some rift in this alliance, that the Russians may go this way, the British and Americans that; that quarrels may arise about the Balkans or the Baltic or Poland or Hungary, which he hopes will impair the union of our councils and consequently the symmetry and momentum of our converging advances.

There is the enemy's great hope. It is to deprive that hope of all foundation and reality that our efforts must ceaselessly be bent. You would not expect three great Powers so differently circumstanced as Britain, the United States, and Soviet Russia not to have many different views about the treatment of the various and numerous countries into which their victorious arms have carried them. The marvel is that all has hitherto been kept so solid, sure, and sound between us all. But this process does not arise of itself. It needs constant care and attention. Moreover, there are those problems of distance, of communication, and personalities which I have so often mentioned to the House and which make it extremely difficult to bring the heads of the three principal allies together in one place at one time. I have, therefore, not hesitated to travel from court to court like a wandering minstrel, always with the same songs to sing—or the same set of songs.

The meeting at Moscow was the sequel to Quebec.



ALLIED PRIME MINISTERS

Mr. Winston Churchill in company with M. Papandreou, the Greek Prime Minister, while on a visit to Italy.

At Quebec the President and I felt very much the absence of Russia. At Moscow, Marshal Stalin and I were deeply conscious that the President was not with us, although in this case the American observer, Mr. Averell Harriman, the accomplished Ambassador of the United States, made us feel at all times the presence of the great Republic. There was a special reason for our dual conference at Quebec. The British and American fighting forces are intermingled in the lines of battle as fighting men of no two countries have ever been intermingled before. In the line of battle fighting men have never before been mingled so closely and so easily.

We must meet, and must discuss, therefore. As to Russia, Great Britain has so many problems in Eastern Europe to solve in common with Russia, and

practical issues arise on all these problems from day to day. We must disperse misunderstandings, forestall them before they occur. We must have practical policies to deal with day-to-day emergencies, and, of course, we must carry with us at every stage the Government of the United States. I am satisfied that the results achieved on this occasion at Moscow have been highly satisfactory, but I am quite sure that no final result can be obtained until the heads of the three Governments have met again together, as I earnestly trust they may do before this year is at its end.

After all, the future of the world depends upon the united action in the next few years of our three countries. Other countries will be associated, but the future depends upon the union of the three most powerful allies. If that fails, all fails. If that succeeds a broad future for all nations may be assured. I am very glad to inform the House that our relations with Soviet Russia were never more close, intimate, and cordial than they are at the present time. Never before have we been able to reach so high a degree of frank and friendly discussions of the most delicate and often potentially vexatious topics as we have done at this meeting, from which I have returned and about which I thought it would be only respectful to the House to make some short statement.

Where we could not agree, we understood the grounds



matters with Mr. Molotov. Two or three times we all four met together without anyone but the interpreters being present.

I wish I could tell the House that we had reached a solution of this problem. It is certainly not for want of trying. I am quite sure, however, that we have got a great deal nearer to the solution of both. I hope that Mr. Mikolajczyk will soon return to Moscow, and it will be a great disappointment to all the sincere friends of Poland if a good arrangement cannot be made which will enable him to form a Polish Government on Polish soil—a Government recognised by all the great Powers concerned, and, indeed, by all those Governments of the United Nations which now recognise only the Polish Government in London.

Although I do not underrate the difficulties which remain, it is a comfort to feel that Britain and Soviet Russia, and I do not doubt the United States, are all firmly agreed in the re-creation of a strong, free, independent, sovereign Poland loyal to the Allies and friendly to her great neighbour and liberator, Russia. Speaking more particularly for his Majesty's Government, it is our persevering and constant aim that the Polish people, after their suffering and vicissitudes, shall find in Europe an abiding home and resting-place, which, though it may not entirely coincide or correspond with the pre-war frontier of Poland, will, nevertheless, be adequate for the needs of the Polish nation and not inferior in character and quality, taking the picture as a whole, to what they had previously possessed.

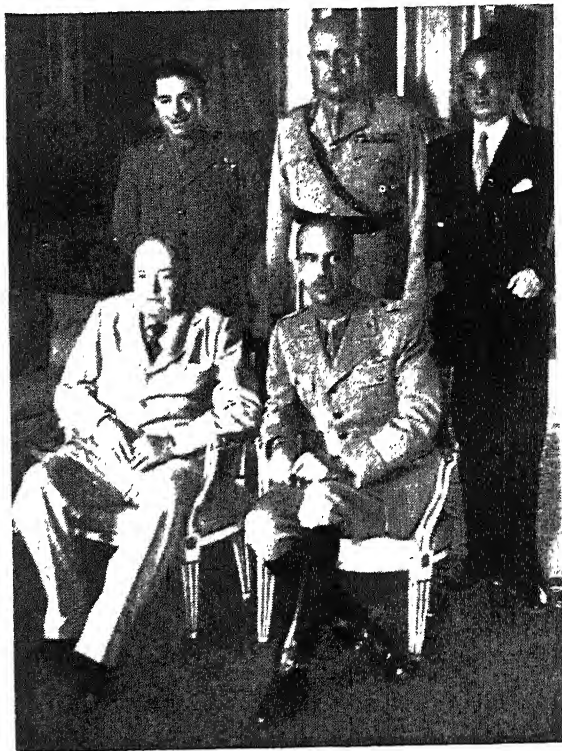
These are critical days, and it would be a great pity if time were wasted in indecision or in protracted negotiations. If the Polish Government had taken the advice we tendered them at the beginning of this year, the additional complications produced by the formation of the Polish National Committee of Liberation at Lublin would not have arisen. Anything like a prolonged delay in the settlement can only have the effect of increasing the division between Poles in Poland and also—which is a thing which both parties hold in view—of hampering the common action which the Poles, the Russians, and the rest of the Allies are taking against Germany. Therefore, as I say, I hope that no time will be lost in continuing these discussions and pressing them to an effective conclusion.

I told the House on 28th September of my hope that the reorganisation of the French Consultative Assembly on a more representative basis would make it possible for his Majesty's Government at an early date to recognise the then French Administration as the Provisional Government of France. The Assembly has now in fact been enlarged and strengthened by the addition of many fresh representatives of both the Resistance organisations in France and the old Parliamentary groups. It constitutes as representative a body as it is possible to bring together in the difficult circumstances obtaining to-day in France, and it will be holding its first session in Paris in a few days' time.

This development was closely followed by a further step towards the restoration to normal conditions of government in France. The Civil Affairs Agreement, concluded by France with Great Britain and the United States last August, after long and patient exertions by the Foreign Secretary, provided for the division of the country into a forward zone in which the Supreme Allied Commander would exercise certain overriding powers of control considered necessary for the conduct of military operations, and an interior zone where the conduct of

and responsibility for the administration would be entirely a matter for the French authorities.

For obvious reasons at the beginning when, for those anxious weeks, we stood with our backs to the sea a few miles from the beaches, the whole of France had to be in the forward zone, but, as the tide of battle moved up to and beyond France's eastern frontier, General Eisenhower, working in the closest and most friendly co-operation with the French civil and military authorities, found he could safely hand over his special powers to those authorities, except in the area immediately behind the battle zone; and he felt that these authorities had shown themselves fully capable of undertaking the grave responsibilities which fall to the Government of any



MR. CHURCHILL AND PRINCE UMBERTO  
The Prime Minister and Prince Umberto at the British Embassy in Rome. Standing behind Mr. Churchill is General Sir Henry Maitland Wilson, with Sir Noel Charles on his left.

country on which a vast modern army on active service has to be based.

The French Administration was accordingly able to announce, on 20th October, that with the concurrence of the Allied High Command it had established an interior zone comprising the larger part of France, including Paris. This marked the final stage of transformation of the Committee of National Liberation into a Government exercising provisionally all the powers of the Government of France, and a Government accepted as such by the people of France in their entirety. The way was thus clear for the formal recognition of the Committee as the Provisional Government, and his Majesty's Ambassador in Paris was accordingly instructed on 23rd October to inform the French Minister for

much bloodshed and disaster with the loss of over 30,000 men, we promised to return, and the Greek people never lost faith in that promise nor abandoned their belief in final victory. We have returned and our pledge has been redeemed. The lawful Greek Government sits in Athens. Very soon the Greek Brigade, which has distinguished itself in the fighting at Rimini on the Italian front helping to drive the Germans out of Italy, will return with honour to its native land.

The tide of war has rolled far to the northward in Greece. Behind the British troops the organisation of Unrra, in which the United States plays so great a part, is already moving to the scene, ships having been loaded for many weeks past, and the much needed supplies of food for the sorely tried Greek population will soon be in process of active distribution, if, indeed, that process has not begun already. We are going to do our best to assist in stabilising the Greek currency, which has been a special mark of sabotage by the Germans, and highly competent officials from the Treasury are already on their way to Athens, where the Foreign Secretary is at the present time and where he is remaining, according to my latest information, until he can confer with them and with the Greek Government on this subject.

We are doing our best in every way to bring Greece back to normal. Though, of course, we are actively aiding the Greeks in every sphere to recover from the horrible injuries inflicted on them by the Germans, and are thus adding another chapter to the story of the friendship between our countries, we do not seek to become the arbiters of their affairs. Our wish and policy is that when normal conditions of tranquillity have been restored throughout the country the Greek people shall make, in perfect freedom, their decision as to the form of government under which they desire to live. Pending such a decision we naturally preserve our relations with the Greek Royal House and with the existing constitutional Government, and we regard them as the authority to whom we are bound by the alliance made at the time of the attack upon Greece in 1941.

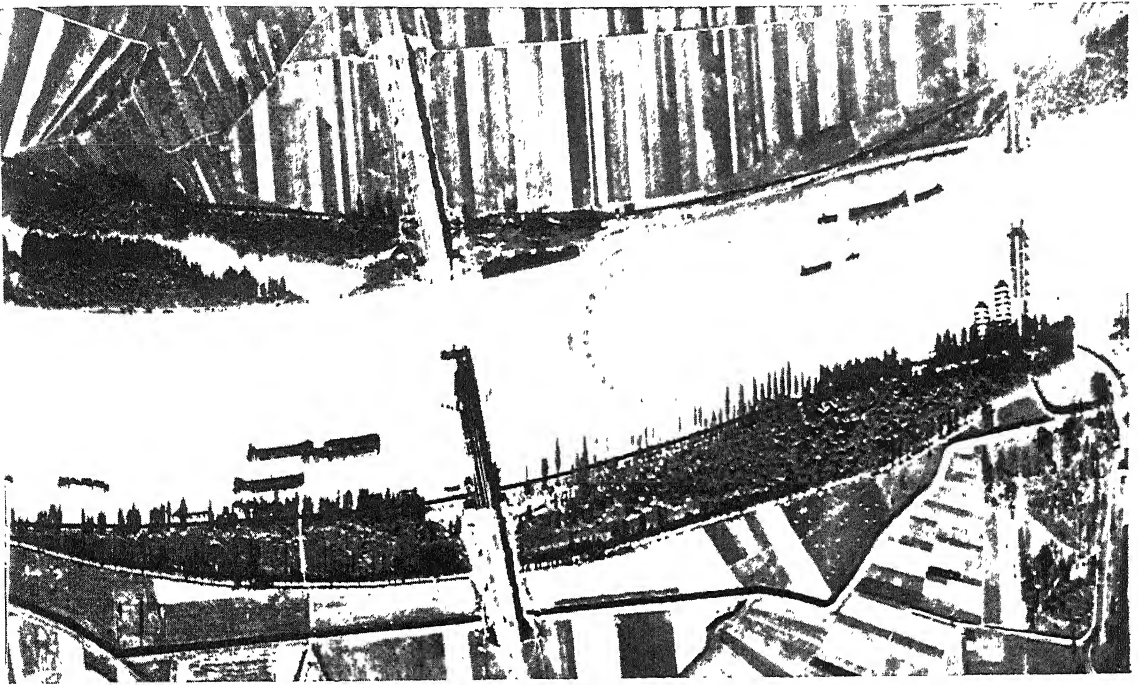
Meanwhile, I appeal to all Greeks of every party and of every group—and there is no lack of parties or of groups—to set national unity above all other causes, to cleanse their country of the remaining German forces, to destroy and capture the last of the miscreants who have treated them with indescribable cruelty, and, finally, to join hands to rebuild the strength and reduce the suffering of their famous and cherished land.



GENERAL DE GAULLE HOLDS A PRESS CONFERENCE

The first press conference given by General de Gaulle after his Government had been officially recognised by the allied Powers. It was held on 25th October, 1944, and was attended by more than 200 French and allied journalists.

## ALLIED AIR ATTACKS



**RHINE BRIDGES SMASHED BY BOMBS**  
Two bridges across the River Rhine near Frankenthal which were bombed by aircraft of the 9th Air Force and rendered useless for traffic. The bridge on the left carried the railway.



**GERMAN TANKS KNOCKED OUT NEAR BRESKENS**  
During the advance on Breskens by troops of the 1st Canadian Army allied aircraft attacked and knocked out these enemy trucks which were intended to be used for the transport of escape boats.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

# TO STRIKE ANOTHER BLOW AT THE *TIRPITZ*

And it was here that Lancasters of Bomber Command sought her out on 29th October, and delivered another damaging attack. Although clouds seriously interfered with the operation, at least one direct hit was scored on the battleship with a 12,000-lb. "earthquake" bomb. Although both the *Tirpitz* and the flak ship guarding her put up a terrific defence, firing every gun they had at the bombers, the attack, which entailed a round trip of 2,400 miles, was pressed home, and crews who circled around the vessel were confident that it had been successfully undertaken. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives an impression of the exploit.





#### MOPPING UP IN VENRAIJ

The scattered enemy elements left in Venraij after its occupation by British troops were soon routed out. A sniper had taken up a position in this wrecked shop, but he was soon disposed of by the three searchers.



#### ON THE ROAD TO HERTOGENBOSCH

Infantry of General Dempsey's 2nd Army moving up from Geffen in the direction of Hertogenbosch, towards which an attack was launched at dawn on 22nd October, when many small towns and villages were quickly liberated.



#### BOMB-DAMAGED CRAFT AT BRESKENS

Before its capture by ground troops, the little port of Breskens was heavily attacked by allied aircraft and many of the Germans' escape craft were left in a totally unseaworthy condition.



#### HARD WORK FOR WILLING WORKERS

A half-track signals truck has become bogged in the thick mud and the three British soldiers are making a great but seemingly hopeless attempt to help the driver out of his difficulty.



#### PROBING FOR HIDDEN MINES

While his comrade stands with his rifle ready for any emergency, an American soldier searches a street in Aachen for hidden mines with a special listening device. On the right lies a dead German.



# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 25th—31st October, 1944

THE week has witnessed effective progress in the operations to open up the sea route of the Scheldt estuary and also in the advance to the River Maas on the right.

British troops, crossing the Scheldt in assault craft on 26th October, made a surprise landing on the southern shore of South Beveland and established a bridgehead which they at once proceeded to expand despite strong enemy resistance. Meanwhile Canadian troops were pressing forward along the causeway which leads through the Beveland peninsula, and on 29th October they joined up with the British troops and pushing ahead captured Goes, the largest town on Beveland. Their advance was continued from here along the railway, and by the end of the week they were nearing the causeway on the west that links up with the island of Walcheren.

To the south of the estuary, Canadian troops made good headway and gradually reduced the extent of the pocket, clearing the enemy from Cadzand and Zuidzande and increasing the number of prisoners taken in this pocket area to 7,000. There now remain only one or two more enemy strong-points, including Knocke and Heyst, to be liquidated in order to complete the occupation of this south-western area of Holland.

## The River Maas Reached

Throughout the week the whole left flank of Field-Marshal Montgomery's front in Holland swept steadily on towards the River Maas. There was fierce fighting in the streets of Hertogenbosch before it was finally cleared of the enemy, while between Roosendaal and Tilburg the Germans were gradually forced back, and first Tilburg and then Breda and Roosendaal were freed as the allied forces pressed on to reach the Maas at a point about 1,000 yards north of Capelle.

There has been little news from the other sectors of the Western front, where local fighting of a stiff character has, however, been taking place. The most important event was the final expulsion of the enemy from Maizières-les-Metz, where for more than three weeks the Americans had waged a fierce struggle within the town, inflicting heavy casualties on the stubbornly resisting garrison and taking nearly 300 prisoners.

On the Eastern front the Germans have launched a series of heavy counter-attacks to halt the Red Army's advance into East Prussia. The enemy defences here are in great depth and of special solidity, and after capturing a number of strong-points General Chernyakhovsky's forces have been compelled to concentrate on the defensive. They have opposed a solid front to the German attacks and all attempts to hit at the Russian flanks and thrust into the rear have met with considerable losses in men and armour.

The two-pronged advance on Budapest through Czechoslovakia and Hungary has moved apace and several strategically important centres have fallen to the attacking armies. In Czechoslovakia the communication centres of Munkacs (Munkacs), Uzhorod and Csop were among many places to be liberated, while in the advance through Hungary towards the capital large numbers of inhabited localities in the area between Debreczen and the Danube have been occupied. Doubtless a determined effort to retain possession of Budapest will be made by the enemy, and the swift

approach of the Soviet armies seems likely to put that effort to the test very soon.

In what has been described as the greatest sea and air battle of the Pacific war, which extended over several days, the Japanese Navy has suffered a damaging and costly defeat at the hands of the United States 3rd and 7th Fleets, supported by Australian and allied units.

The battle, in which more warships were involved than took part in the battle of Jutland—248—followed an attempt by the Japanese to trap the allied fleets and inflict a severe defeat on them, preparatory to attacking General MacArthur's forces which had taken possession of Leyte Island. But their plans went sadly awry.

Split up into three formations, the enemy ships converged on the allied fleets from the north, south and west, but they were sighted by search planes of the 3rd Fleet before they could come into action and repeatedly attacked by aircraft. The first enemy force consisted of three or four battleships, 10 cruisers and 13 destroyers, and was detected south of Mindoro moving eastwards towards the Sibuyan Sea. All the battleships were damaged by bombs, one at least was hit by a torpedo, and one of the cruisers was torpedoed.

A second force comprising two battleships, one cruiser and four destroyers was engaged in the Sulu Sea, south-west of Negros Island, and both of the battleships were damaged by bombs and the light units were severely mauled. On the same day—23rd October—the third force was located south of Formosa and on 24th October the enemy was brought to action. The result was a resounding defeat for the Japanese, and those of their warships that were not destroyed were soon in flight and being hotly pursued by the allied ships and aircraft.

## Heavy Japanese Losses

Admiral Nimitz, Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Fleets in the Pacific, announced that the Japanese losses in battle were 58 ships sunk or damaged, of which 24 were actually sunk, 13 so severely damaged that they may have sunk, and 20 others damaged. So crushing was the enemy defeat that possibly not more than two of the Japanese warships which took part in the three phases of the battle escaped destruction or damage.

Although complete details of the enemy losses are so far unavailable it is known that two aircraft-carriers, one battleship and five cruisers were definitely sent to the bottom of the sea; one aircraft-carrier and two battleships were probably sunk; and seven battleships, five cruisers and four destroyers were damaged. In addition about 170 enemy aircraft were also accounted for.

Naturally the American Fleet did not go unscathed, but the losses were light compared to those of the enemy. One aircraft-carrier—*Princeton*—two escort-carriers, two destroyers and a destroyer-escort have been reported sunk, but no official statement of the number of ships damaged has yet been published and thus an accurate comparison of losses cannot be made.

Meanwhile, the American hold on Leyte has been strengthened, and roughly two-thirds of the island is now in allied occupation, while most of the adjacent island of Samar has also been taken. In the first 10 days of fighting on Leyte the Japanese suffered some 24,000 casualties, the American losses being given as 706 killed, 270 missing and 2,245 wounded.





#### INVASION TROOPS HEADING FOR PIRAEUS

Landing-craft packed with British troops making their way to the dock side in Piraeus, where they went ashore on 10th October, the day following the capture of Athens by airborne troops.



#### AERIAL VIEW OF PIRAEUS

This photograph, taken from the air by an R.A.F. official photographer, shows Piraeus, the port of Athens, as British troops are being disembarked, watched by a large concourse of Greek civilians.

## NEWS ITEMS FROM RUSSIA



ARRIVAL OF MR. CHURCHILL AND MR. EDEN IN MOSCOW  
Mr. Churchill and Mr. Eden, the Foreign Secretary, arrived in Moscow on 9th October to confer with Marshal Stalin and M. Molotov, the Soviet Foreign Commissar. They are seen at the aerodrome at which their aircraft landed.



FINNISH ARMISTICE DELEGATION ENTERING RUSSIA  
Members of the Finnish Armistice Delegation, having crossed the demarcation line between Finland and Russia, proceed on their journey into Russia. The armistice was signed on 19th September, 1944.



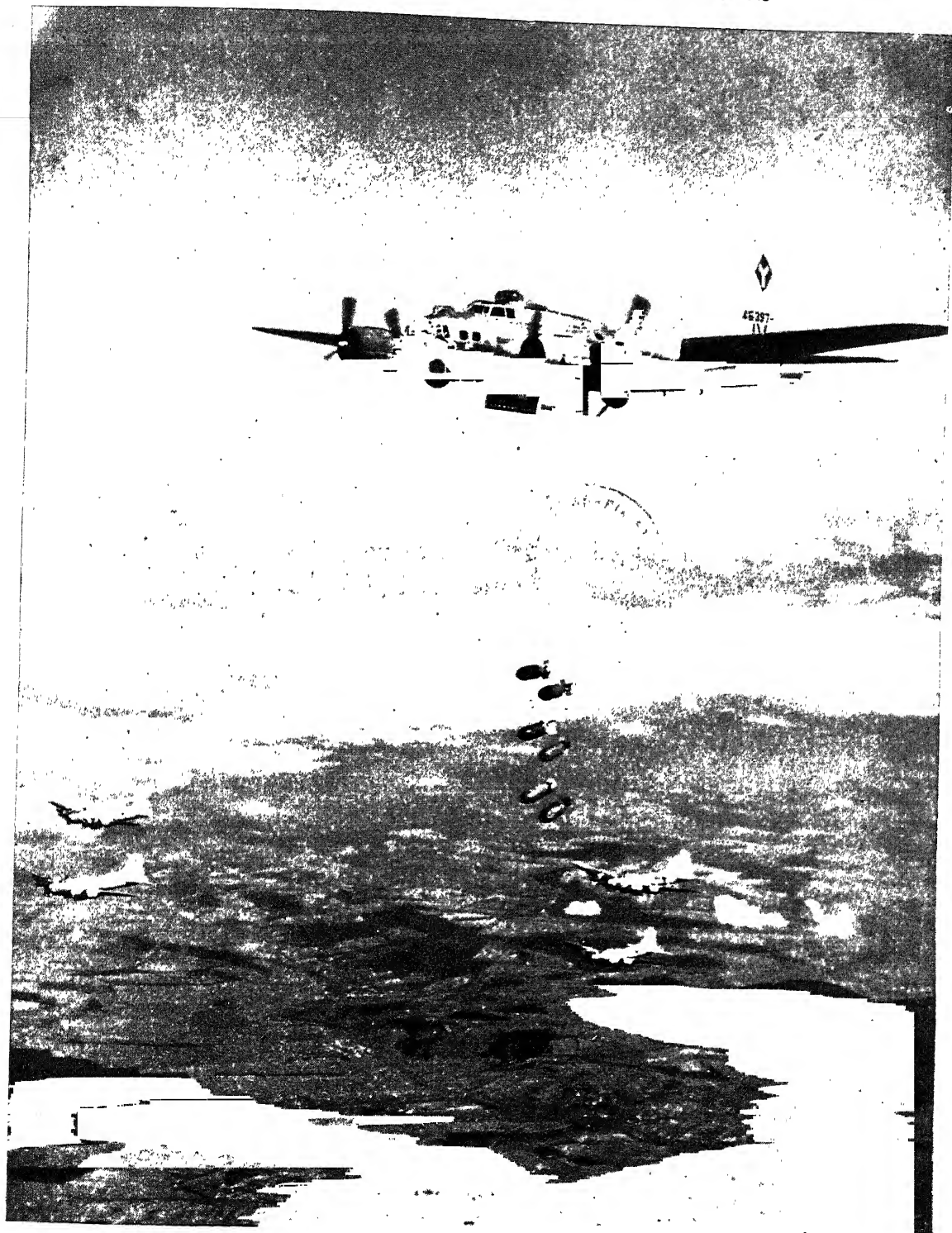
**COMMANDER OF THE POLISH HOME ARMY A PRISONER**  
General Bor-Komorowski, Commander-in-Chief of the Polish Home Army, was taken prisoner by the Germans following the surrender of Warsaw. He is seen here being driven away from the German headquarters.



**POLISH TROOPS ATTACKING THE ENEMY IN WARSAW**  
Soldiers of the 1st Polish Army advancing over rubble against the enemy. The tragic struggle to hold the Polish capital came to an end at 2 p.m. on 2nd October after 63 days of bitter fighting.



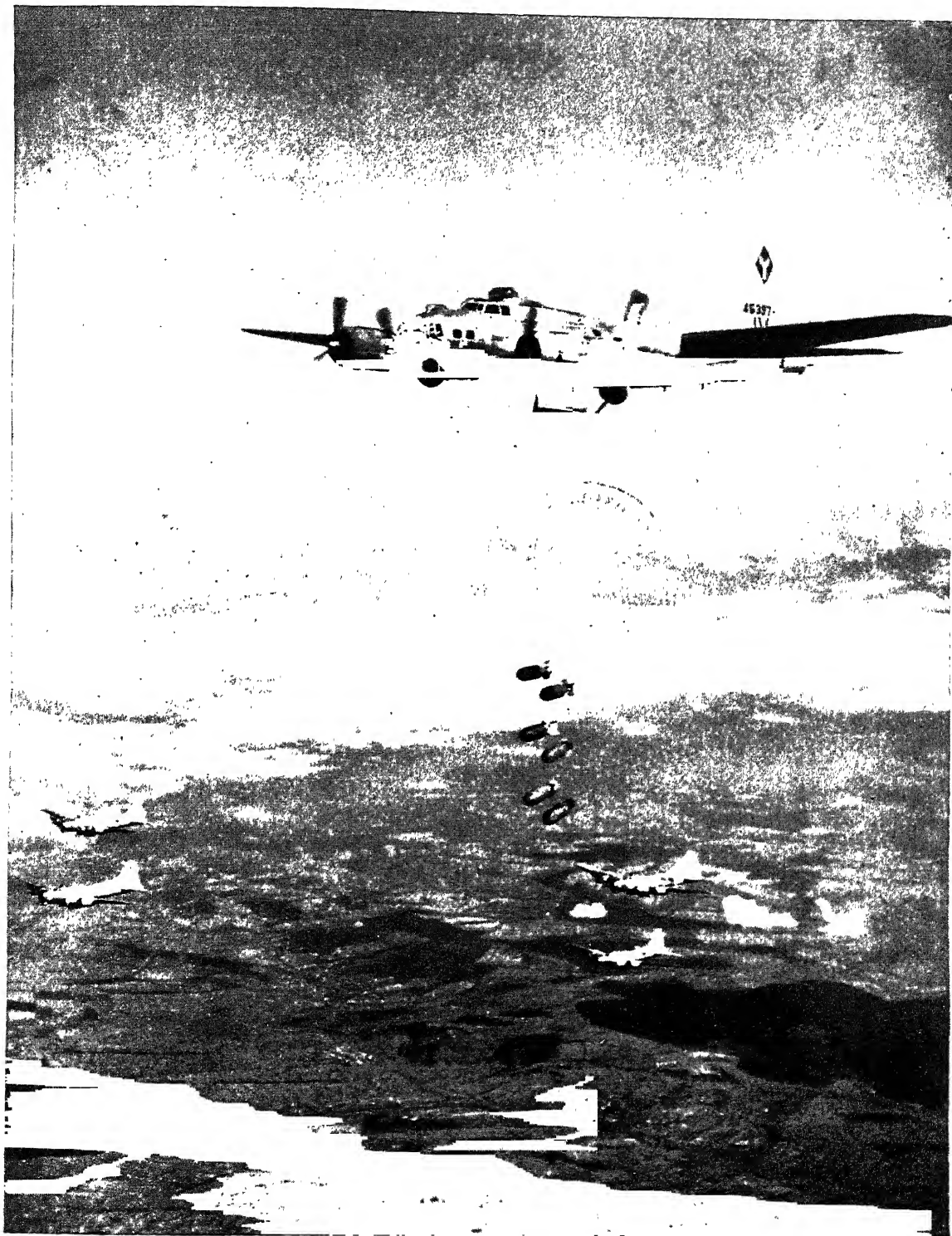
## AIR ASSAULTS ON ENEMY TARGETS



**FLYING FORTRESS ATTACK ON RAILWAY BRIDGE NEAR BUDAPEST**  
With its bomb bay doors hanging open as it flies in attack formation, a B-17 Flying Fortress of the 15th U.S. Army Air Force releases its bombs on a railway bridge to the north of Budapest.



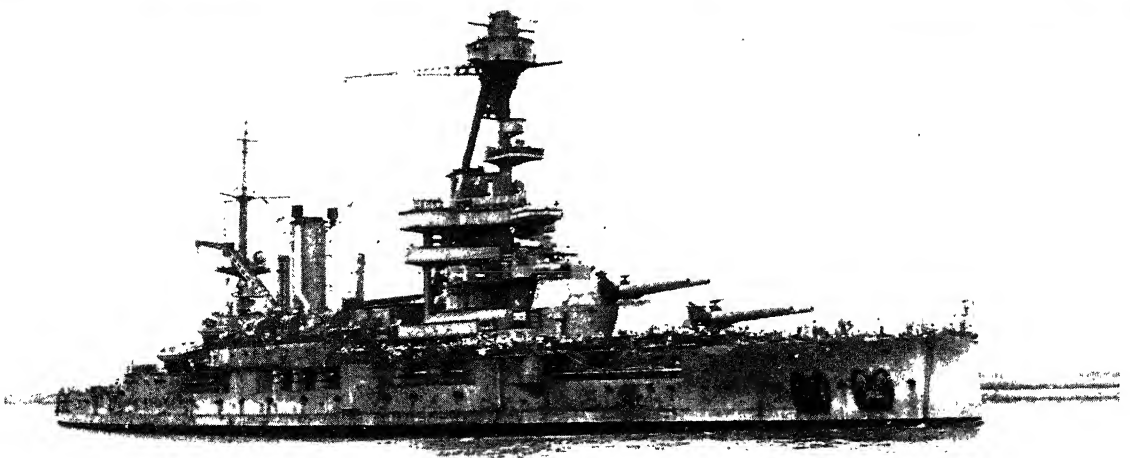
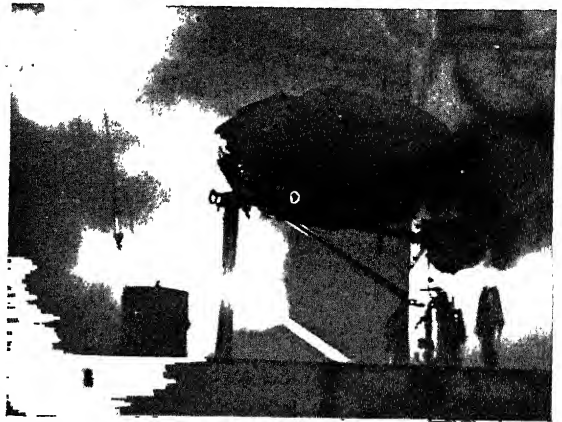
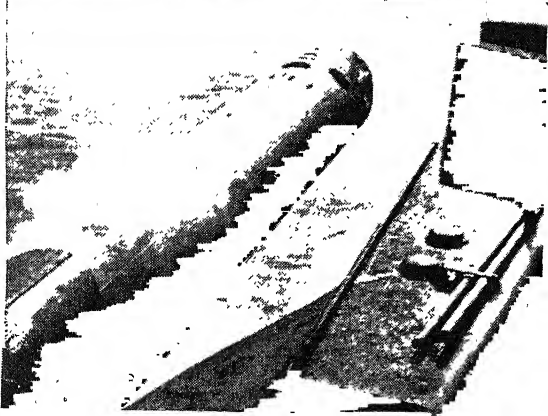
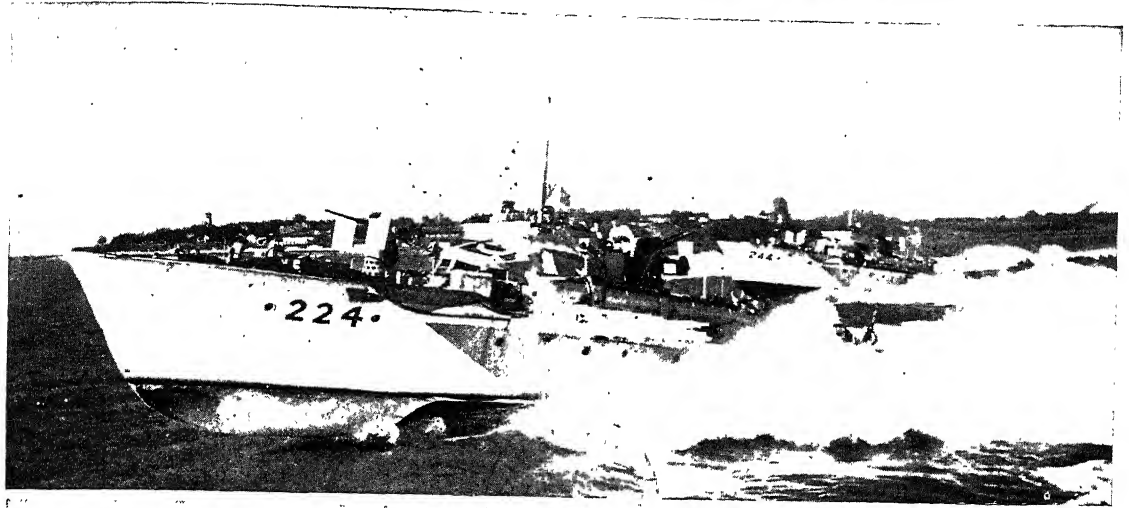
## AIR ASSAULTS ON ENEMY TARGETS



### FLYING FORTRESS ATTACK ON RAILWAY BRIDGE NEAR BUDAPEST

With its bomb bay doors hanging open as it flies in attack formation, a B-17 Flying Fortress of the 15th U.S. Army Air Force releases its bombs on a railway bridge to the north of Budapest.

# SHIPS OF THE BRITISH AND FRENCH NAVIES



## MOTOR TORPEDO BOATS, A CRUISER'S GUNS AND A FRENCH BATTLESHIP

Top, Vosper motor torpedo boats of the 21st Flotilla ploughing through the sea at speed ; middle left, a 21-in. torpedo being fired from the port tube of a 70-foot Vosper motor torpedo boat ; right, H.M. cruiser *Aurora* bombarding Malemo aerodrome, in Crete, at night ; bottom, the French battleship *Lorraine*, which was largely reconstructed in 1934-35 and has a displacement of 22,189 tons.

# VICTORY AND WORLD PEACE

by Marshal Josef Stalin

SPEAKING on 6th November, 1944, the eve of the 27th anniversary of the Soviet Union, Marshal Stalin said:

Comrades, to-day the Soviet people are celebrating the anniversary of the victorious Soviet revolution. For the fourth time our country is celebrating the revolution in conditions of patriotic war against the German Fascist troops. This does not signify that the fourth year of the war is not different from the preceding three years of the war.

In previous years the Red Army was compelled to fight defensive battles. The third year of the war was a year of cardinal change on our front, when the Red Army developed powerful offensive operations, defeated the Germans in a series of decisive battles, cleared two-thirds of our country of the enemy and forced the enemy to

pass to the defensive. The Red Army was still fighting the war single-handed without serious support from our allies. The fourth year of the war has proved to be a year of decision for the Soviet armies, and the armies of our allies, over the German troops.

When the Germans were forced this time to fight a war on two fronts they found themselves thrown back to the frontiers of Germany. During the past year the Germans were chased from the Soviet Union, from France, Belgium and Central Italy, and military operations have been transferred to German territory. More than 30 German divisions have been cut off from Prussia and squeezed by our pincers in the Baltic area, where they are now being finished off by our troops. As a result of the Red Army's operations up to 120 divisions of Germans and their allies were defeated and put out of action. Instead of 257 divisions which we faced on our front last year, of which 207 divisions were German, we have facing us now, after all the total and super-total mobilisations, only 204 German and Hungarian divisions. Of these not more than 180 are German divisions.

Let us concede that in the present war Hitlerite Germany, with her Fascist army, has proved more powerful than the German and German armies in past wars. Let us add that in this war the Germans succeeded in



MARSHAL JOSEF STALIN  
A Russian official photograph of the Supreme Commander-in-Chief, Marshal of the Soviet Union Josef Stalin.

making use of fairly large armies of her vassal States. In spite of these favourable conditions for waging war, Germany now finds herself on the brink of inevitable catastrophe. This is because Germany's principal enemy, the Soviet Union, outstripped Hitlerite Germany.

The new factor in the war against Hitlerite Germany during the past year was that the Red Army was no longer fighting alone, as before, but was fighting jointly with the forces of our allies. The Teheran conference was not held for nothing. The decision to deal Germany joint blows from the west, the south, and the east was implemented with amazing precision. Simultaneously with the major operations of the Red Army on the Soviet-German front allied forces began the invasion of France and organised a powerful out-flanking operation which forced Hitlerite Germany to fight on two fronts.

Our allies carried out mass landings which in their scope and organising ability have no precedent in history, and so easily overcame the German defences. Thus Germany found herself squeezed in between the pincers of two fronts. As was to be expected, the enemy could not withstand the joint blows of the Red Army and the allied forces. In a short time enemy troops were driven out of Central Italy, France, Belgium, and Luxembourg. The enemy was thrown back to the German frontier.

There can be no doubt that, but for the launching of the second front in Europe which engaged up to 75 German divisions, our armies would not have been able to overcome German resistance in such a short time and to expel them from the Soviet Union. But it is equally beyond doubt that without the powerful offensive operations of the Red Army this summer the forces of our allies would have been unable to deal with the German forces as swiftly as they did, and to liberate France and Belgium. Our main aim is henceforth to hold Germany in a vice, never relaxing our grip. Therein is the key to victory.

The Red Army was able to achieve its great object of expelling the enemy from our land because it has enjoyed the constant, unfaltering support of the country.

is not that there are differences but that there are so few of them, and that they are almost always overcome, thanks to the unity and co-ordinated action of the three Great Powers.

There has been no more serious difference between us than the difference about the opening of the second front, and this was ultimately settled in a spirit of complete unanimity. The same can be said about the differences at the Dumbarton Oaks conference. What is characteristic of this conference is not that certain differences came to light there, but that the problems of security were solved at this conference in a spirit of complete unanimity. The decisions of the Dumbarton Oaks conference show the firmness of the anti-German coalition. A still more striking sign of the consolidation of the United Nations front may be seen in the recent negotiations with the head of the British Government, Mr. Churchill, and the British Foreign Minister, Mr. Eden, in Moscow. They took place in a friendly atmosphere and in a spirit of complete unanimity.

Throughout the war the Hitlerites made desperate attempts to divide the United Nations and oppose them one against the other. Their aim was to weaken our effort by creating mistrust and, if possible, by setting us against one another. Such attempts on the part of Hitlerite politicians are easily understood. There could be no greater success for them than to sow discord among the United Nations in their struggle against Hitlerite imperialism. But we know how futile were the endeavours of the Fascist politicians to upset the alliance of the Great Powers. But the alliance between our country, Great Britain, and the United States is based not on accidental or temporary motives but on vital and lasting interests. We need not doubt that, as the alliance of the great Powers has stood the test of more than three years of war, and as it has led to the victory of the peoples which have arisen in defence of their freedom and honour, so will it stand the test of the concluding stages of the war.

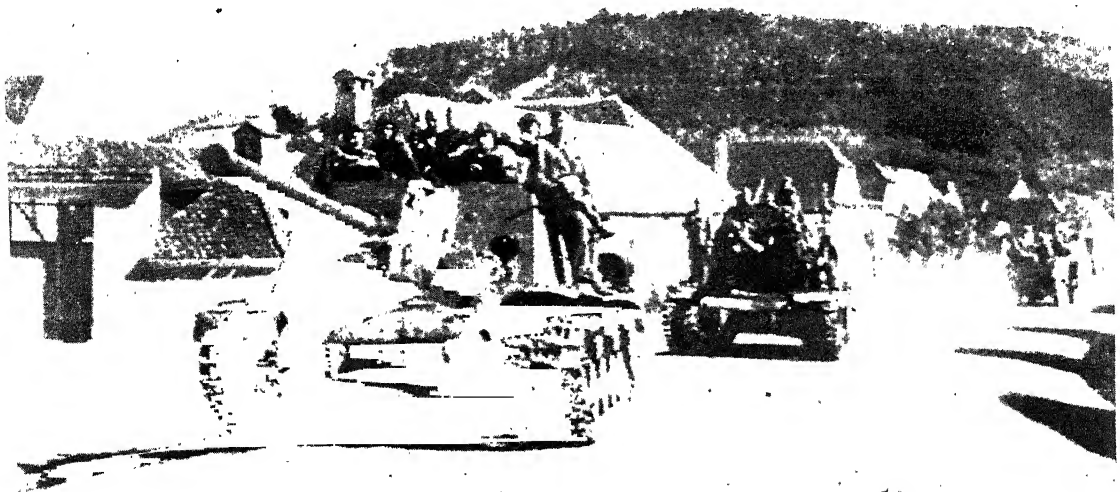
The past year has not only witnessed the creation

of the common front by the allied Powers against the Hitlerite front, but also an extension of this front. Italy and others of Germany's allies—Finland, Rumania, Bulgaria—have been forced out of the war. It is worth emphasising that these States not only withdrew from the war but broke with Germany and declared war on her. They thereby joined the front held by the allied nations. There is therefore no doubt that the allied front against Hitlerite Germany has been extended. It cannot be doubted that Germany's last ally in Europe, Hungary, will in the near future be put out of action. This will signify the complete isolation of Germany in Europe, and will spell her inevitable collapse. The United Nations are on the threshold of the triumphant completion of the war against Hitlerite Germany.

Germany will be occupied by the United Nations—there cannot be the slightest doubt regarding that. To win the war against Germany is to accomplish a great historic act, but winning the war is not enough to render Germany harmless, to guarantee durable peace and safety to the people of the world. Our task consists not only in winning the war against Germany but also in making impossible a revival of aggression and war, if not for all time, at least for a long period. Germany will, of course, be disarmed after her defeat, economically, militarily, and politically.

It would, however, be simple-minded to think she will make no attempt to regain her strength and embark on fresh aggression. Everybody knows that the German rulers are already preparing for a fresh war. History shows that a period of 20 to 30 years is enough for Germany to recover from defeat and restore her power. What means are at our disposal to prevent fresh aggression on the part of Germany or, should she resume aggression, to strangle her at the very outset and give her no chance to extend her operations?

This question is the more timely because, as history shows, aggressor nations are better prepared for fresh aggression than are peace-loving peoples who, taking no interest in war, are usually late with their prepara-



RUSSIAN RAIDING PARTY IN TRANSYLVANIA

A Soviet Army raiding party being transported on self-propelled guns through a village in the mountains of Transylvania during the successful advance of the 2nd Ukrainian front troops towards Hungary.



## PROGRESS OF THE RED ARMY



### SOVIET ARTILLERY CROSSING THE EAST PRUSSIA FRONTIER

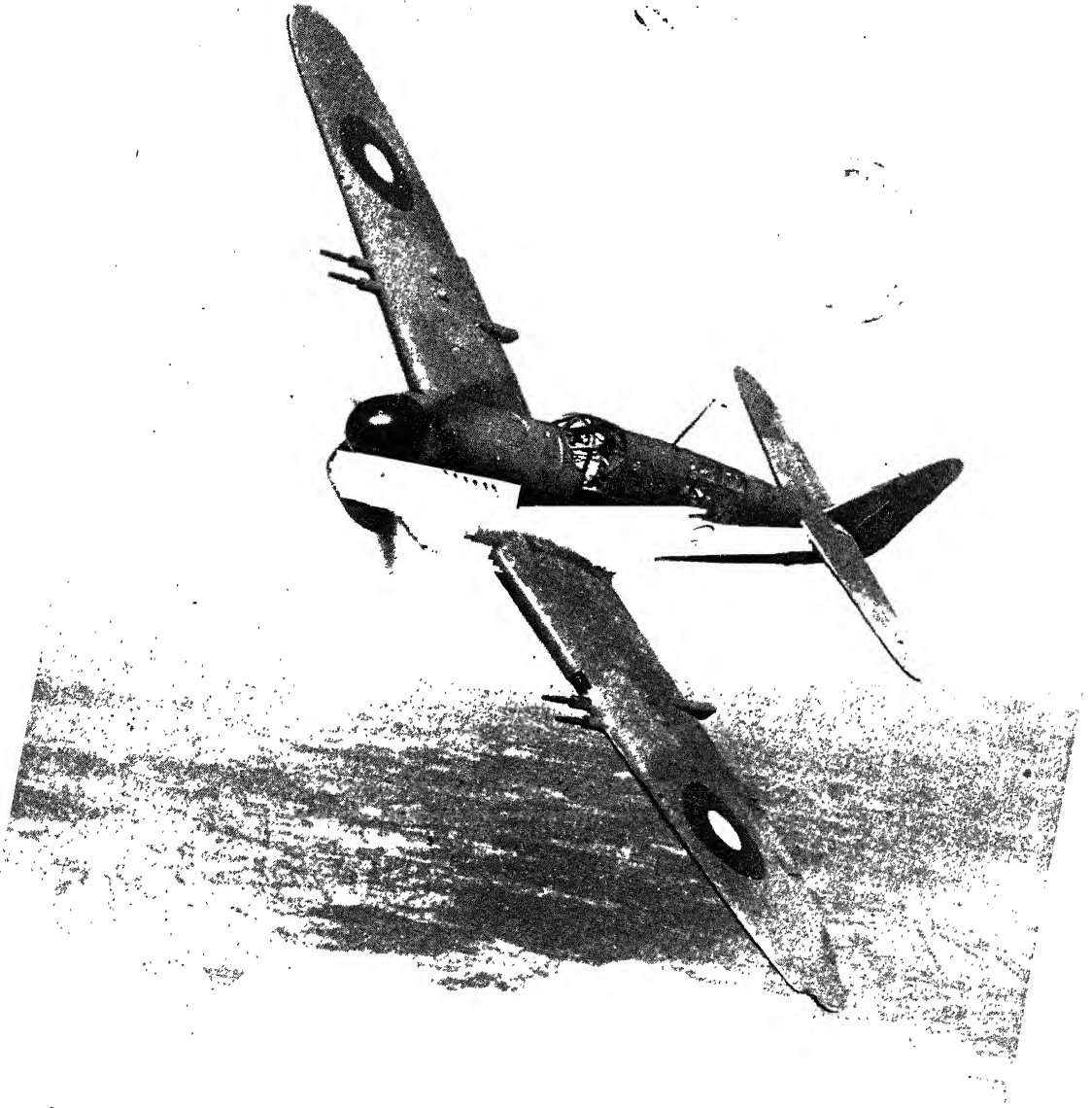
On 19th October the Germans announced that Soviet forces had entered East Prussia, and this was confirmed four days later by Moscow, the communiqué stating that a penetration of 18 miles on a 85-miles front had been made.



### ANTI-TANK GUNS TAKING UP A NEW POSITION

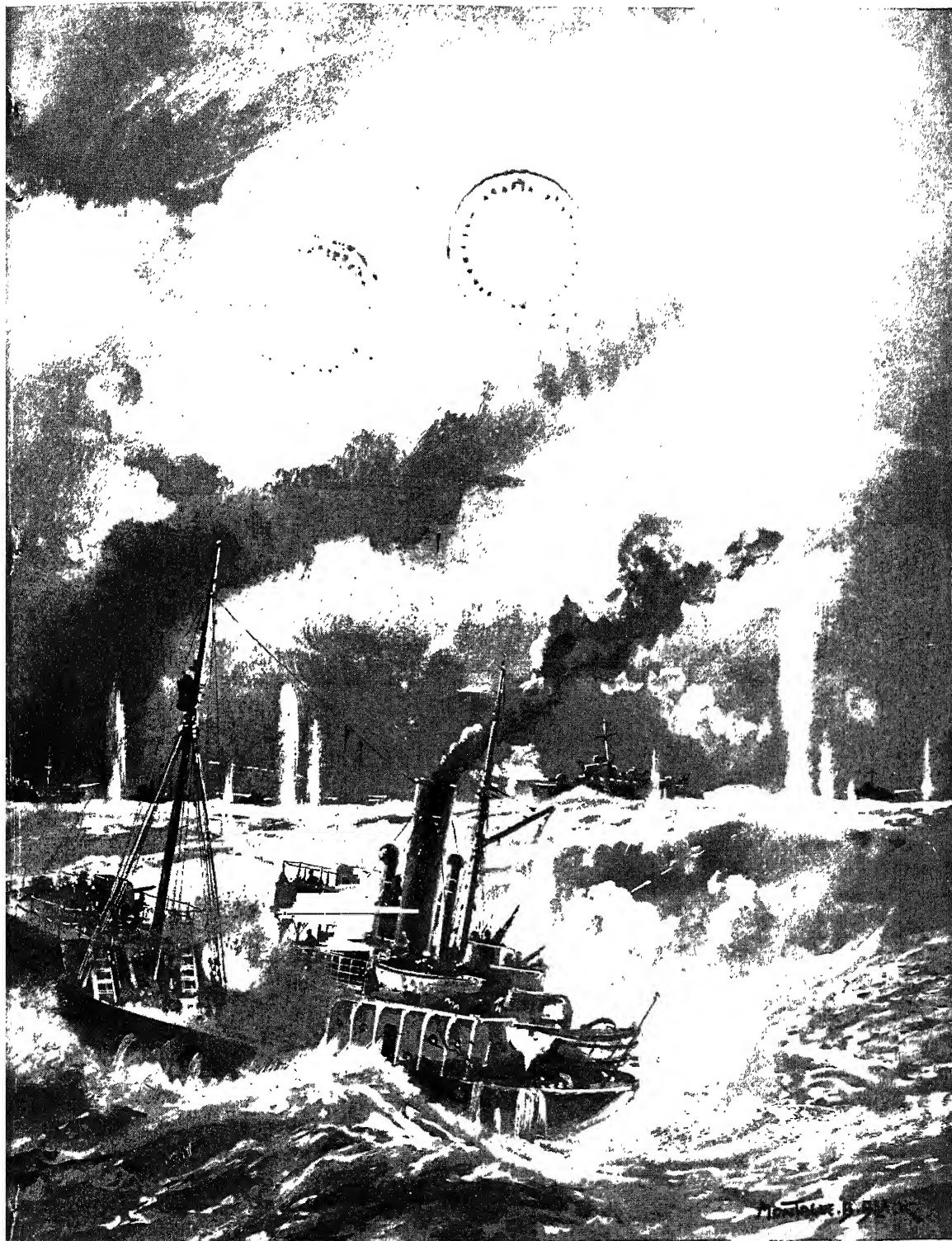
These horse-drawn anti-tank guns of the Red Army are being rushed along to new positions south of Klaipeda (Memel) as the Soviet forces make a southward drive from the Baltic to East Prussia.

## NEW ROYAL NAVY AIRCRAFT



### THE FAIREY FIREFLY IN FLIGHT

The Fairey Firefly, the British Navy's new fighter reconnaissance aircraft, in flight. Powered by a Rolls-Royce Griffon engine, it has a wing span of  $44\frac{1}{2}$  feet, a length of 37 feet and a height of 13 feet 7 inches. It has folding wings for stowage in aircraft-carriers, carries a crew of two and is armed with four 20-mm. cannon guns.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### NAVY ROUT ANOTHER GERMAN CONVOY

ships, Canadian-manned motor torpedo boats under the command of Lieut.-Commander C. A. Law, D.S.C., R.C.N.V.R., penetrated the escort screen and scored a hit with a torpedo on a medium-sized supply ship which was left enveloped in smoke. During the next few hours the convoy was subjected to a series of attacks, and the enemy escorts and patrol were repeatedly engaged with gunfire and sustained damage. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the action.



#### FIRING HEAVY MORTARS IN HERTOGENBOSCH

The greater part of Hertogenbosch was in allied hands on 26th October and the enemy were finally cleared from the town on the following day. Here British heavy mortars are seen in action among ruined houses.



#### BURNING BUILDINGS IN ROSMALEN

These buildings in Rosmalen, to the east of Hertogenbosch, were set on fire by British flame-thrower attacks during the fighting which led to the liberation of the village. On the left is an undamaged German Red Cross train.





#### DEMOLISHED BRIDGE AT ROOSENDAAL

Roosendaal, lying between Breda on the east and Bergen-op-Zoom on the west, was cleared of enemy troops on 30th October. Before they withdrew they blew up this bridge to obstruct the allied advance.



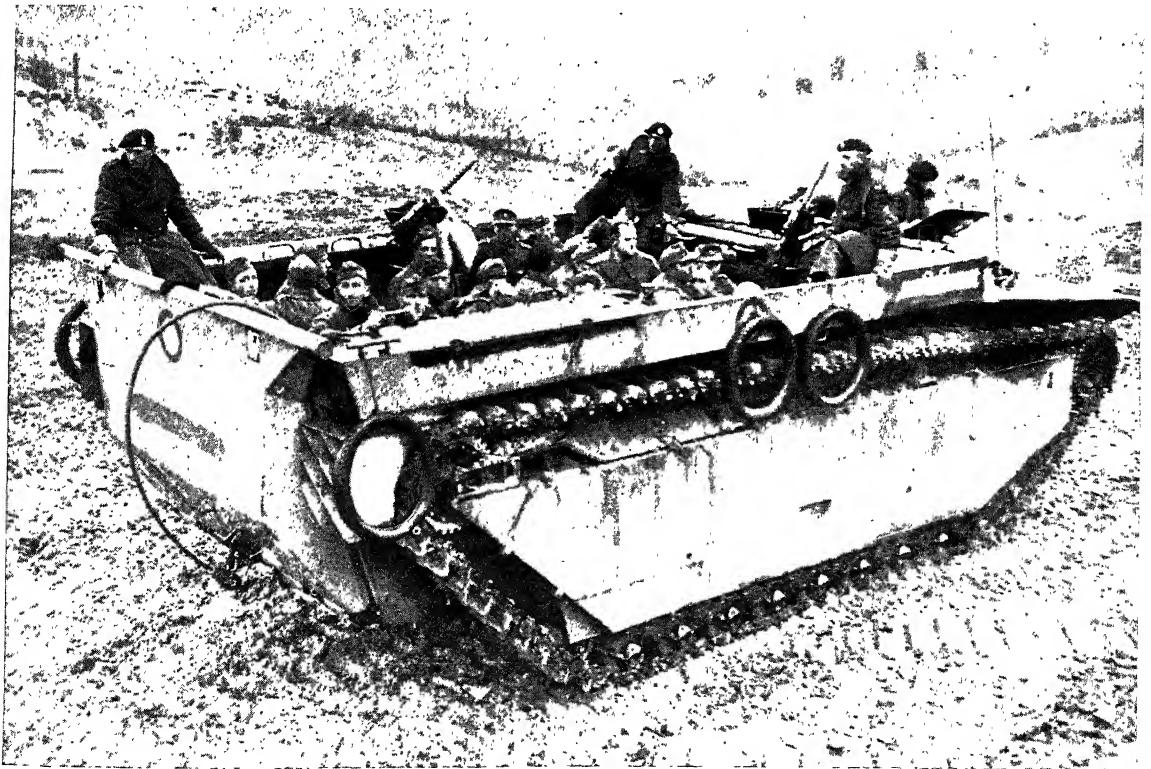
#### BREDA WELCOMES ITS POLISH LIBERATORS

The Dutch town of Breda was occupied by Polish troops of the Canadian 1st Army on 29th October. Civilians watch with satisfaction some of the liberating troops marching through the town on their way to further conquest.



#### SHERMAN TANK TRANSPORT FOR BRITISH TROOPS

After the capture of Hertogenbosch considerable numbers of the enemy withdrew to wooded country near by, so allied troops were at once despatched on Sherman tanks to forward positions to prevent the escape of the Germans.



#### BRINGING PRISONERS BACK FROM BEVELAND

British troops were carried across the Scheldt in assault craft to the south shore of Beveland to threaten the enemy's rear. This "Buffalo" assault craft is carrying back some of the prisoners taken.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 1st—7th November, 1944

THE operations for the clearance of the enemy from the south-west area of Holland and the opening up of Antwerp made rapid advance during the week largely as the result of a daring and successful invasion of the island of Walcheren.

Landings were made at two points on the island by British commando troops and infantry early in the morning of 1st November. One was made at Westkapelle, at the extreme western end of the island, where the dyke from which the enemy's heavy guns had been shelling the Antwerp approaches was captured; the other landing was a head-on assault against Flushing, and by night-fall the greater part of the town had been wrested from the German defenders.

Although large areas of the island were inundated, and in spite of determined enemy resistance, the British troops, fighting in the worst possible conditions, sometimes knee and even waist deep in mud, made good progress. Flushing was soon completely occupied and Domburg was captured, and with the fall of Middelburg, the capital, and Veere there remained only minor resistance to be overcome. The Commander of the German 70th Division, General Daser, and some 2,000 German soldiers were taken prisoner when Middelburg fell.

## Many Landing-craft Sunk

While the object of the landings, the freeing of the Scheldt, has been achieved, it was not brought about without heavy losses, especially among the little ships taking part in the Westkapelle operation, where in the absence of the planned preliminary softening by bombing on account of the bad weather the Royal Marine commandos had to make for land under some extremely heavy gunfire. Many of the landing-craft were hit and sunk, and one close-support squadron suffered 80 per cent losses.

With the almost complete elimination of the enemy from Walcheren Island and the final liquidation of the Scheldt pocket, which was effected with the capture of Zeebrugge, Knocke and Heyst and a further bag of some 13,000 prisoners, preparations were at once made for the opening up of Antwerp, which it is expected will be available in a short time for allied shipping.

During the week the German 15th Army was driven from most of the mainland of Holland south of the Maas, the battle for which appears to be nearing the end. Willemstad, on the estuary, was reached on 6th November by British troops and on the same day American and Canadian troops entered the outskirts of Moerdijk, while Polish forces under Canadian command pressed on almost to the road and rail bridges which span the Hollandsche Diep at Moerdijk. This is the only bridge-head on the south bank of the Maas now held by the Germans, but they are putting up a stiff resistance to its capture.

There has been some fierce fighting on the 1st Army front, where the Americans launched an attack in the morning of 2nd November from the Hurtgen Forest south-east of Aachen. General Hodges's forces made an advance of about two miles, capturing the villages of Vossenack and Germeter, and then drove forward to take the small town of Schmidt, but the Germans made a strong counter-attack with infantry supported by tanks and at the third attempt they forced the American troops to surrender some of their gains, including Schmidt.

Then, with what was described as the strongest enemy artillery concentration since D-day, the Germans continued to launch further counter-attacks and forced the Americans to relinquish their positions in Vossenack, but this was only a temporary setback, and with the support of Lightning and Thunderbolt fighters General Hodges's troops quickly regained their original positions.

On the Moselle front the American 3rd Army made an attack with infantry and tanks on 5th November and overcoming strong enemy resistance recaptured the village of Berg and won some important high ground in an advance of about three miles. In this area, also, there has been some activity to the north of Metz, the Germans making an abortive attempt to regain possession of the shattered town of Maizières-les-Metz.

Once again operations on the Italian front have been badly hampered by the heavy rains and the 5th and 8th Armies have been largely bogged down for the greater part of the week. However, some progress has been made by the 8th Army in the direction of Forlì and Ravenna and General Mark Clark's forces have made limited gains in their advance towards Bologna.

At a conference of war correspondents during the week General Sir Harold Alexander, in reviewing the course of the Italian campaign from the landings at Messina and Salerno to the present period of operations, imparted some impressive facts to his audience, and in a supplement to his talk there was issued a series of statistics covering the summer campaign from 11th May.

These disclosed that the Germans had employed 30 divisions, and the casualties they had suffered totalled 194,000—34,000 killed, 104,000 wounded and 56,000 prisoners—the equivalent of 15 full-strength divisions. In the past 14 months the allied forces had advanced some 500 miles from Reggio to within measurable distance of Bologna and had brought liberation to about 51,000 square miles of Italian territory.

## Threat to Budapest

There has been little material change on most sectors of the Russian front apart from the operations in Hungary, where the threat to Budapest has considerably increased. Masses of Soviet tanks, guns and infantry are converging on the Hungarian capital between the Tisza and the Danube, and the capture of Szolnok enabled large forces to cross the Tisza and move on the city parallel with the Soviet forces pressing on from Kecskemet.

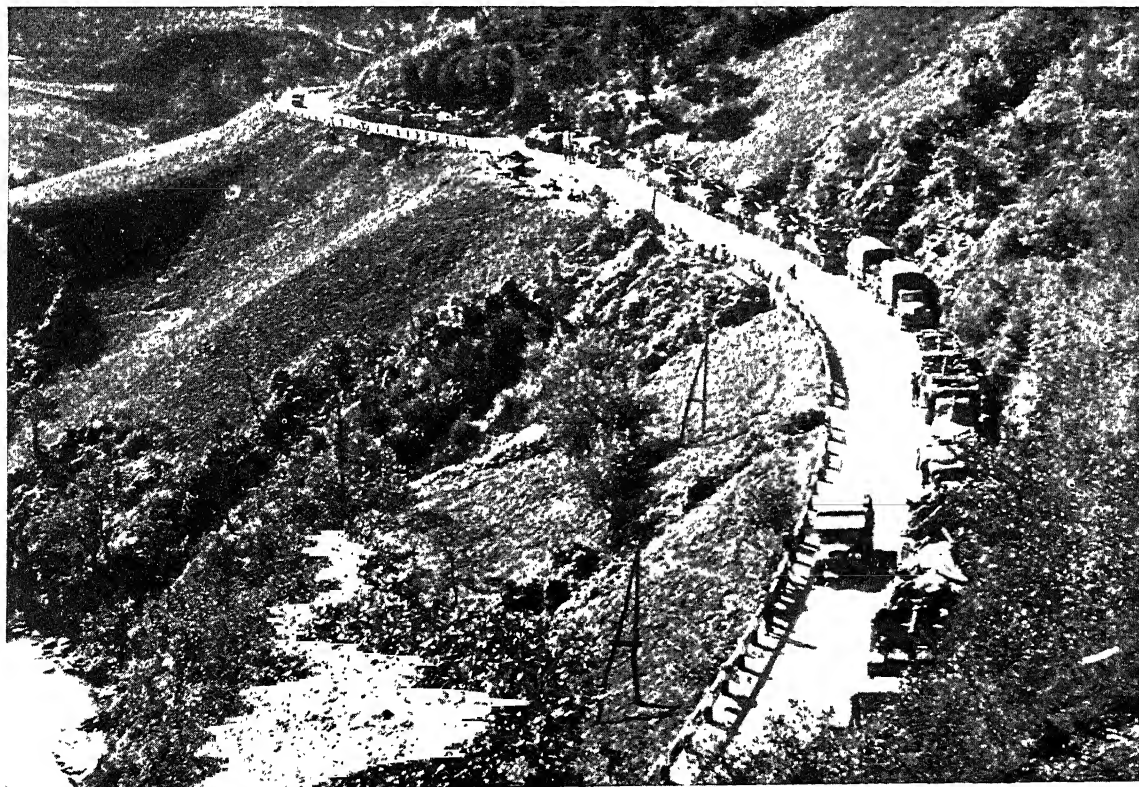
The Germans are making strenuous efforts to prevent the further advance of the Soviet forces into East Prussia, and fierce counter-attacks have been launched by them to the north and south of Goldap, but all have, according to Moscow, been beaten off with severe loss to the enemy.

In the Far East there has been no further development of the naval battle of the previous week, and the main news from the Philippine area is of the progress of the American advance through Leyte Island, which is continuing satisfactorily, and an air attack on the Manila area on 4th November by carrier-borne aircraft of Admiral Halsey's 3rd Fleet. The attack was delivered mainly on the harbour and according to preliminary reports a heavy cruiser was left burning and in a sinking condition and a light cruiser, three destroyers and several cargo vessels were damaged. Nearly 200 enemy aircraft were also destroyed, 90 of which were shot down.



#### SMOKE-SCREEN TO COVER INFANTRY MOVEMENTS

Under enemy observation and shell-fire, these British gunners set and ignite smoke canisters to cover the activities of troops on the banks of the River Savio at Cesena.



#### MOUNTAIN CONVOY OF TANKS AND SUPPLY VEHICLES

A long line of 5th Army tanks and supply vehicles on a mountain road of the Apennines. This is the kind of country in which much of the Italian campaign has been conducted.



## BRITISH SUBMARINE'S SUCCESS



### U-BOAT SUNK DURING PATROL OFF NORWAY

During a patrol in the North Sea off Norway a British submarine commanded by Lieutenant T. S. Weston, D.S.O., D.S.C., R.N., met a German U-boat on the surface and torpedoed her. The photograph shows the submarine nearing a harbour in the United Kingdom with her commanding officer, with binoculars, in the conning-tower.

## MR. CHURCHILL IN FRANCE



INSPECTING A GUARD OF HONOUR ON AN AIRFIELD NEAR PARIS

The Prime Minister received a rapturous welcome from the people during his visit to France, where he arrived on 11th November, 1944. Here, with General de Gaulle, he is seen inspecting a guard of honour of French troops on an airfield near Paris.



AT THE TOMB OF FRANCE'S UNKNOWN WARRIOR

In company with General de Gaulle, Mr. Churchill attended the Armistice Day ceremony at the tomb of France's Unknown Soldier at the Arc de Triomphe, where they are seen saluting after laying their wreaths.

# AIR OPERATIONS IN BURMA

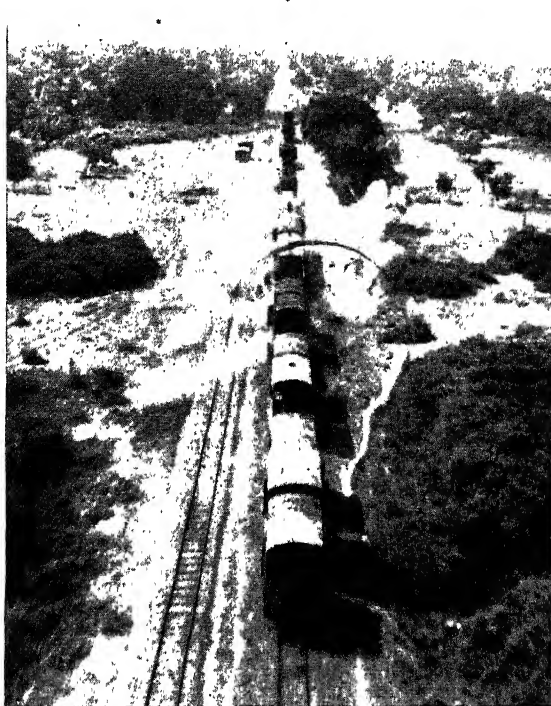
by Air Marshal Sir John Baldwin, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O.

It is a long front from Arakan on the sea up to Assam—roughly twice the distance from London to Edinburgh. Most of it is thick jungle-covered hills running north and south in a series of ridges, rising to 7,000 feet and 9,000 feet. Paths across the hills are few and zig-zag along the watercourses, so if you are unfortunate enough to bale out over the jungle it is an arduous task and a tortuous one to walk home, and it will take weeks even if you are lucky and do not run into any Japs on the way.

There is one great difference between flying on operations in Burma and elsewhere. In other theatres of war, if you are forced down in the sea, for example, your dinghy may be seen; if in the desert your aircraft may be spotted; but here in Burma everything is completely swallowed up by the jungle, since the trees themselves average over 100 feet high and their branches overlap; and below the trees there is dense undergrowth through which it is impossible to penetrate except by cutting a path. It is damp and dim on the ground in the jungle, and, one can truthfully add, grim.

Away from the hills there are level areas, low-lying and swampy, best suited for growing rice. It is here that you find our airfields, either "all-weather" or "fair-weather." As the name implies, all-weather airfields can be used all the year round, even though the rains last from the middle of May to October. In addition we made "fair-weather" airfields by removing the intersecting banks in the paddy areas and levelling out the rice fields; these can be used only in the dry season, which begins in November. One fair-weather field is the sand of the seashore of the Arakan coast untouched except by the tides, and I have seen air crews returning from operations actually taxi their aircraft to the water's edge and enjoy a hasty dip in the sea before proceeding to their proper parking area.

Flying during the monsoon is not pleasant. Imagine what 20 inches of rain in three days means to a pilot who has to fly through such torrents with the clouds themselves only a few hundred feet off the ground. Just before the monsoon breaks thunder conditions are rampant and, when flying, one gives tropical thunder-



JAPANESE SUPPLY WAGONS STRAFED  
Enemy supply wagons plying between Monywa and Sagaing partly enveloped in smoke as the result of an attack by Beaufighters.

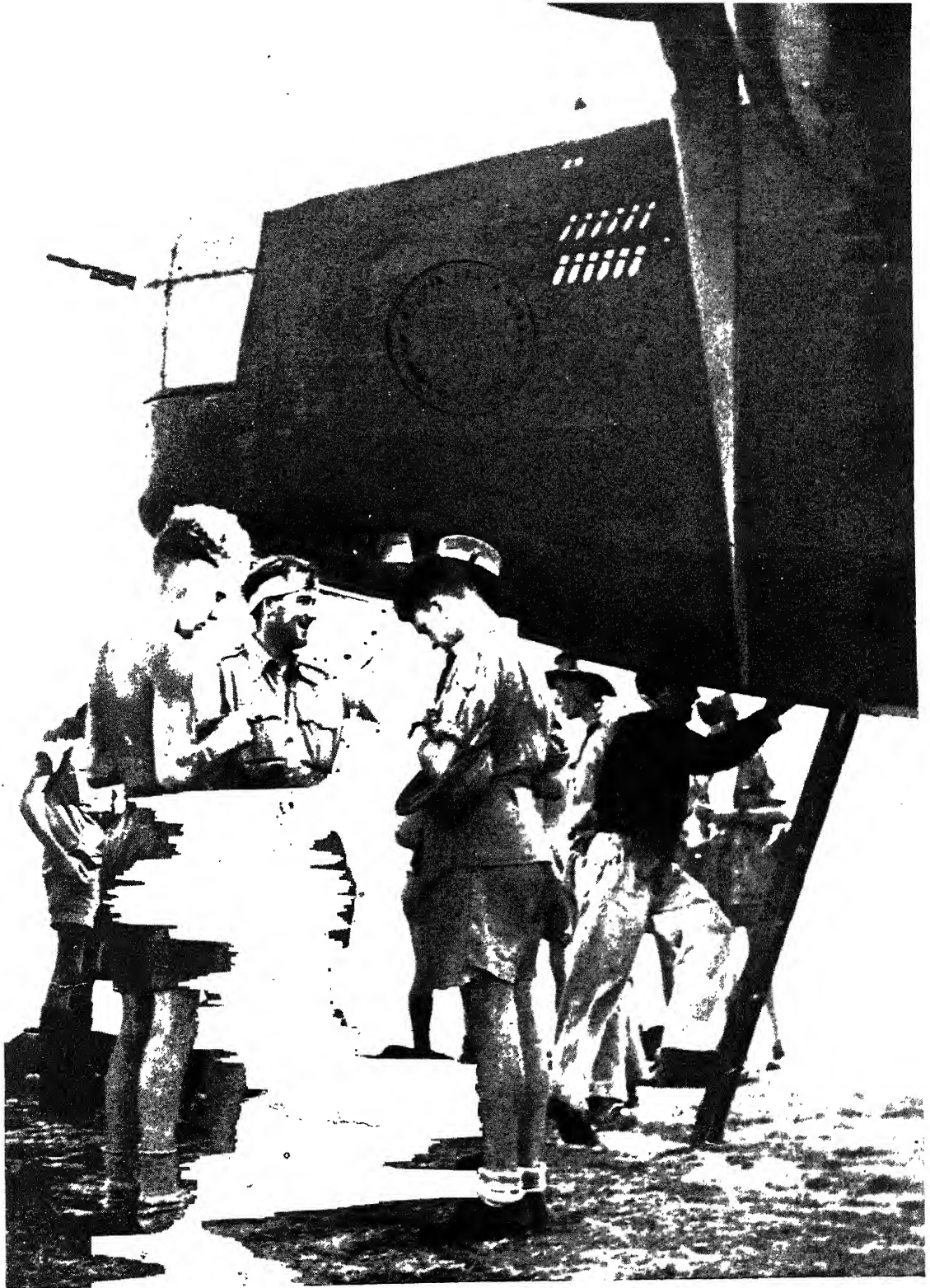
storms as wide a berth as a sailor gives an iceberg. But the trouble about tropical thunderstorms is that they are much larger than a mere iceberg, and cover terrific areas.

The standard living accommodation is a hut, called a *basha*, made of bamboo matting, with a floor of dried mud, and a new *basha* can be a good airy living-room. It is moderately waterproof in the first rains after it has been erected, but if your *basha* is old and stands on low-lying ground, it soon becomes a quagmire. On the sea coast there is usually a breeze and conditions are quite pleasant except during the rains. Prickly heat is the chief evil, and the other plagues to be met with on the front are flies, mosquitoes by the million and a very affectionate and clinging type of leech.

Away from the sea

where most of our airfields are, you miss the breeze and have the humid heat, and if possible even more pests than elsewhere. So try to imagine the difficulties under which the maintenance crews work. There are no hangars for the aircraft or cover of any description. The men work often in rain; just as often under tropical sun; sometimes in a hurricane. There are always mosquitoes and flies, and though rations are plentiful, they get a bit monotonous. The only fresh vegetable in Burma for about three months is the pumpkin, yet I remember some bright magician at the base sent up supplies of dehydrated pumpkin as rations. Even so the troops keep cheerful and maintain a surprisingly high average of serviceability among the various aircraft—a good record, as the nearest area for major repairs of engines and air-frames is Calcutta, 200 miles away, separated from the front by 60 or 80 miles of swamp, across which the only direct route is by sea or air.

As for recreation, there are no amenities nearer than Calcutta, except for cinemas in the units; no W.A.A.F. or N.A.A.F.I. girls to dance with even if the unit has a band. Imphal, it is true, is the home of the Manipuri dancing girl, but one performance usually satisfies the average individual. Air-mail letter-cards now take only eight days to reach a forward area from London, but four days longer than that from the north of England. We may not send more than one a week to you from



**AFTER AN ATTACK ON AN ENEMY STRONG-POINT**  
The crew of one of a force of Wellington aircraft which had been assigned the task of destroying a Japanese strong-point in Burma talk over their experiences on their return to base.



## ON THE ITALIAN FRONT

S. PELLEGRINO



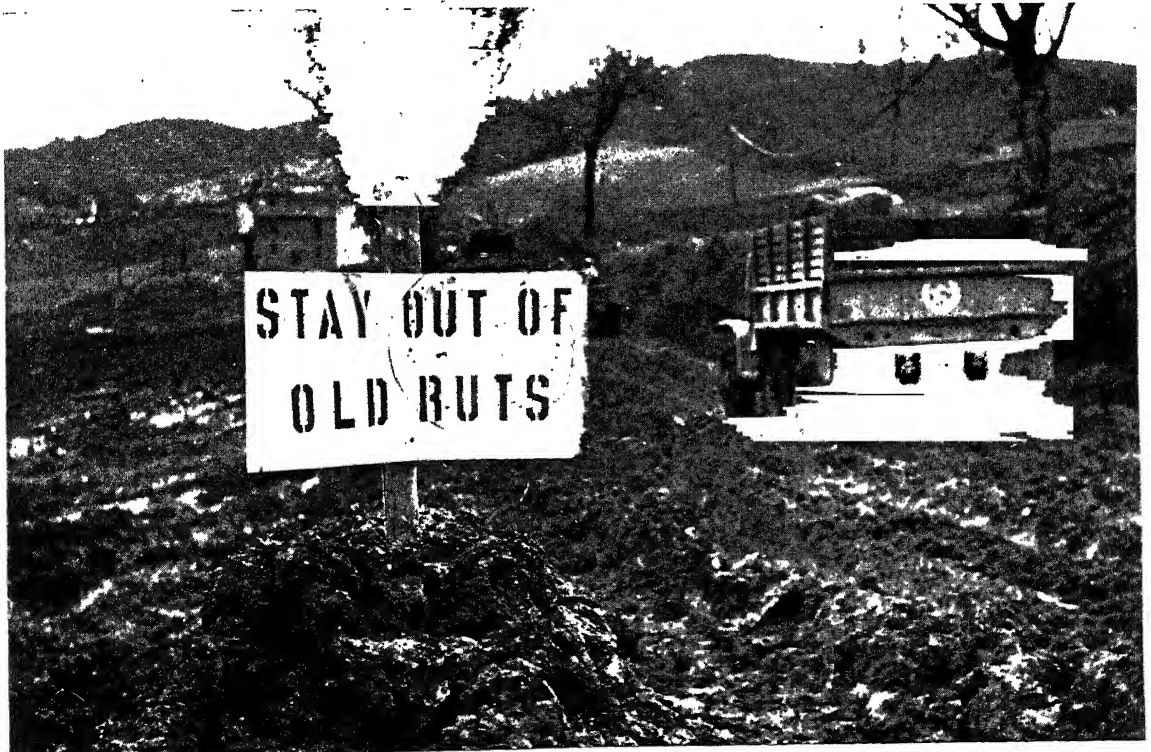
**PATROL IN CESENA**

A British patrol of the 8th Army passing through Cesena after its occupation on 19th October.



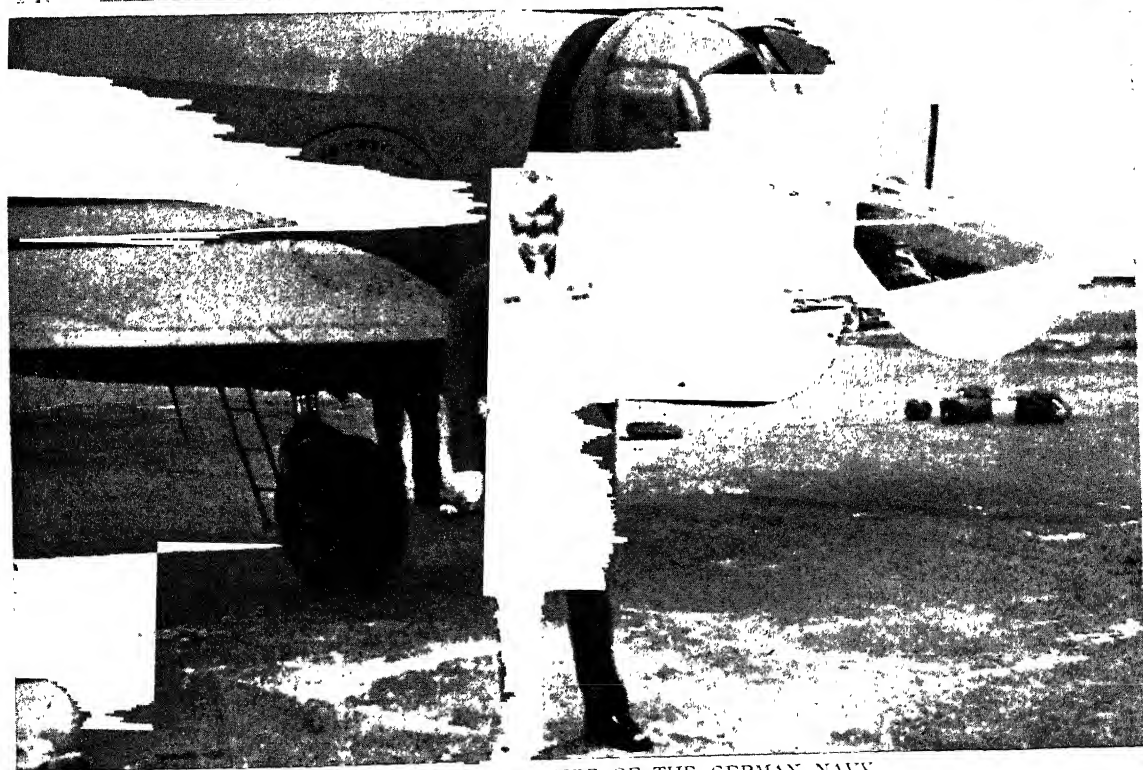
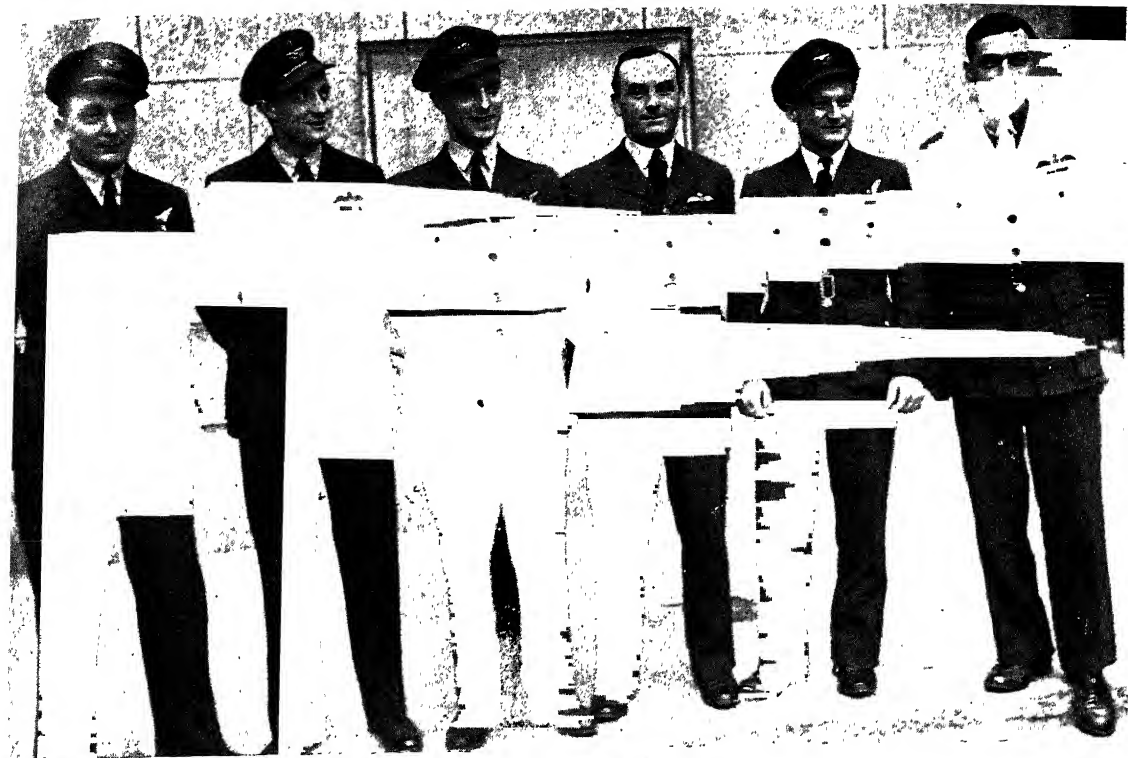
**MARCHING THROUGH A MINED STREET**

U.S. troops of the 5th Army passing along a street in Monghidoro preceded by men using mine detectors.

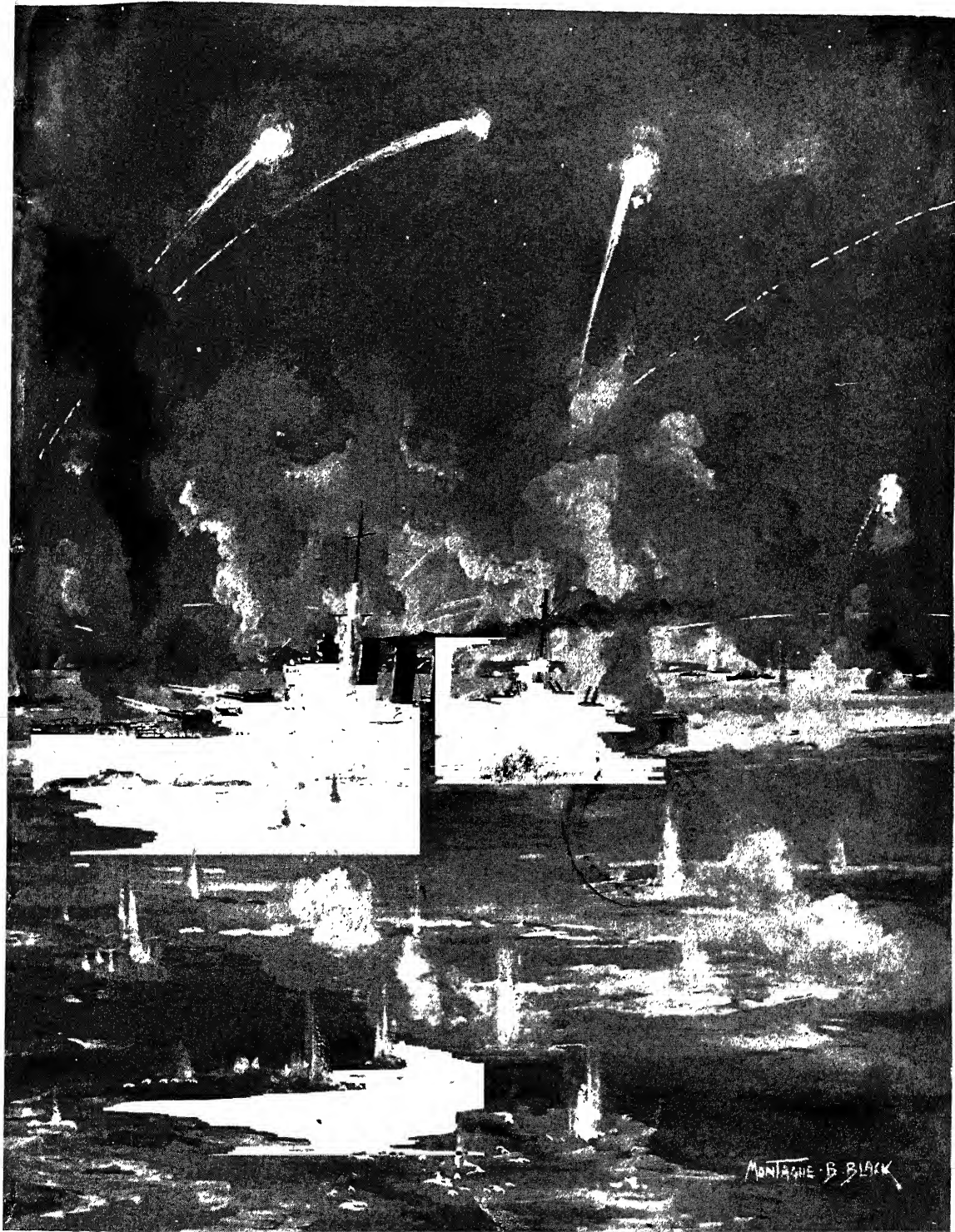


**A BLUNT BUT NECESSARY WARNING**

This is route 6531 on the 5th Army front, a sea of mud after torrential rains, and the sign is one of many erected to warn drivers against bogging their vehicles in the deep ruts.



**MEN WHO SANK THE PRIDE OF THE GERMAN NAVY**  
 Here are some of the men who helped to put an end to the *Tirpitz*. In the upper picture (left to right) are Flight-Lieutenant Eric Giersch, Flight-Lieutenant B. A. Buckham (both from Australia), Flying-Officer Dennis A. Nolan (London), Squadron-Leader A. G. Williams (Cirencester), Flying-Officer Walter A. Daniel, D.F.C. (Canada), and Wing-Commander James Bryan Tait, D.S.O., D.F.C. (Wales), who, with Squadron-Leader Williams, led the attack, and who is also seen in the lower photograph after the successful exploit.



#### BY SHIPS OF THE BRITISH NAVY

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK. F.R.S.A

action, but their fire, although spectacular, was ineffective, and none of H.M. ships sustained any material damage. A naval observer, who watched the action from the bridge of H.M.S. *Kent*, said: "Our first 8-in. broadsides hit the leading escort vessels. I saw one rear out of the water, her screw turning idly. Then, silhouetted against the glowing sky, she slid bows first under the water. By this time another vessel was blazing like a coke oven. . . . Another ship was hit, evidently an ammunition carrier. She exploded with a brilliant red flash." After the action Rear-Admiral McGrigor said: "We caught the Hun in his nightshirt this time. . . . But I will give the ships their due, they fought back very courageously." Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives an impression of the action.

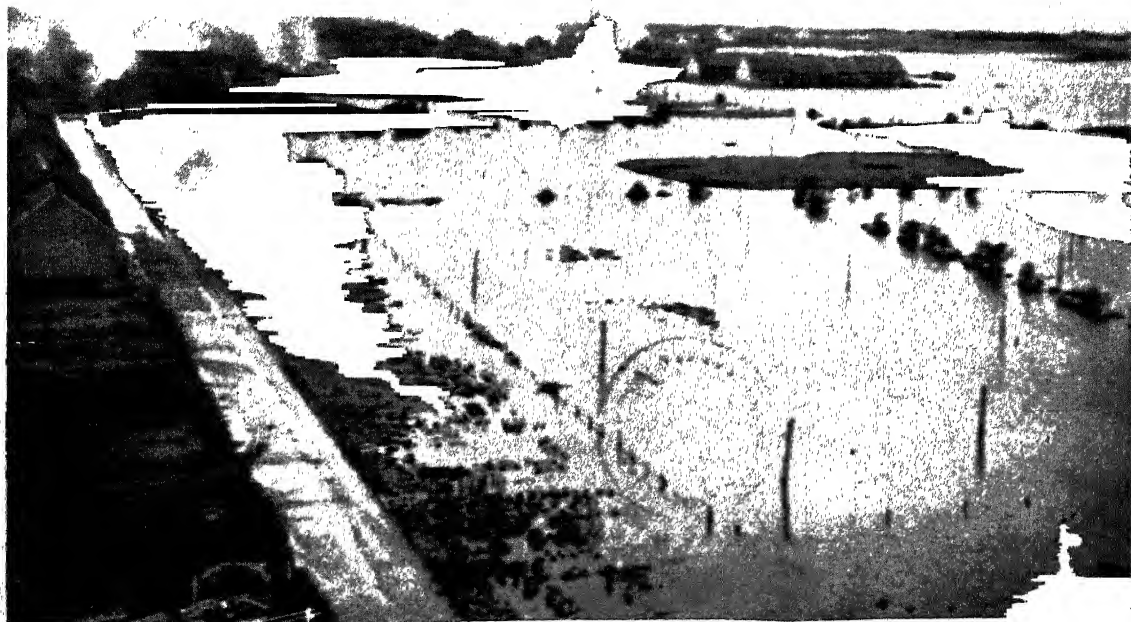




**WHEELHOUSE OF A LANDING-CRAFT**  
The coxswain of one of the landing-craft tanks in the wheelhouse during the landings.

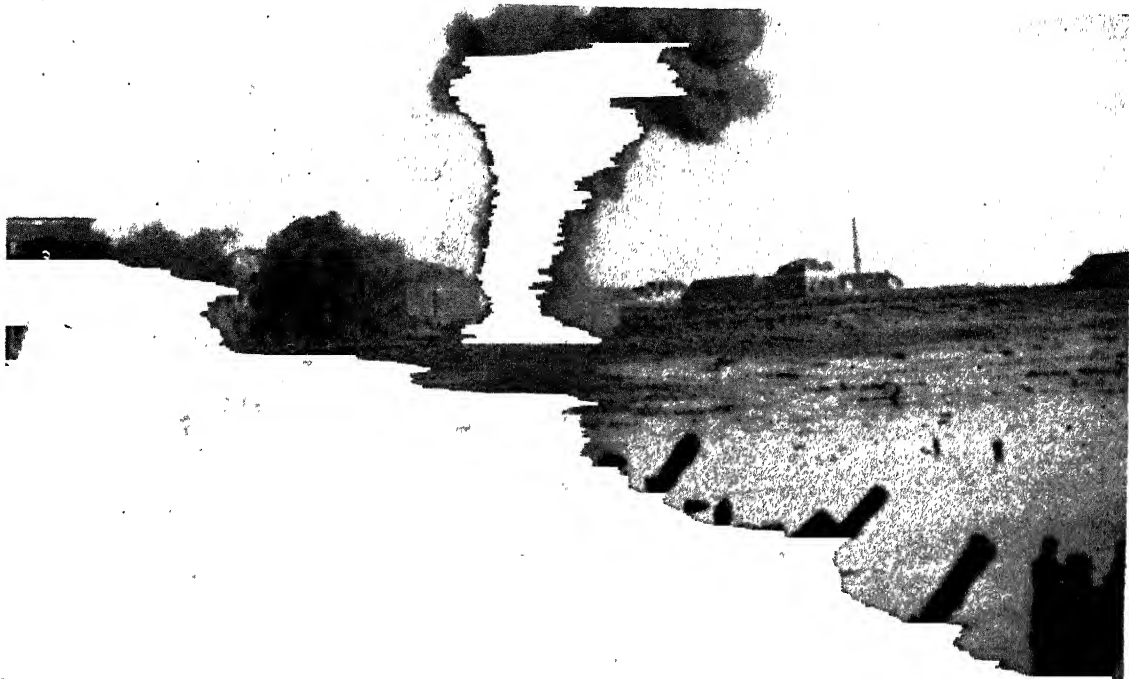


**RADIO OPERATOR AT WORK**  
A commando radio operator at Brekens making contact with troops landed on the Flushing beaches.



**WALCHEREN ISLAND UNDER WATER**  
A large area of Walcheren Island was under water, but the allied troops made good progress along the dikes which separated the flooded fields from the sea and were soon in possession of some of the heaviest defended areas.





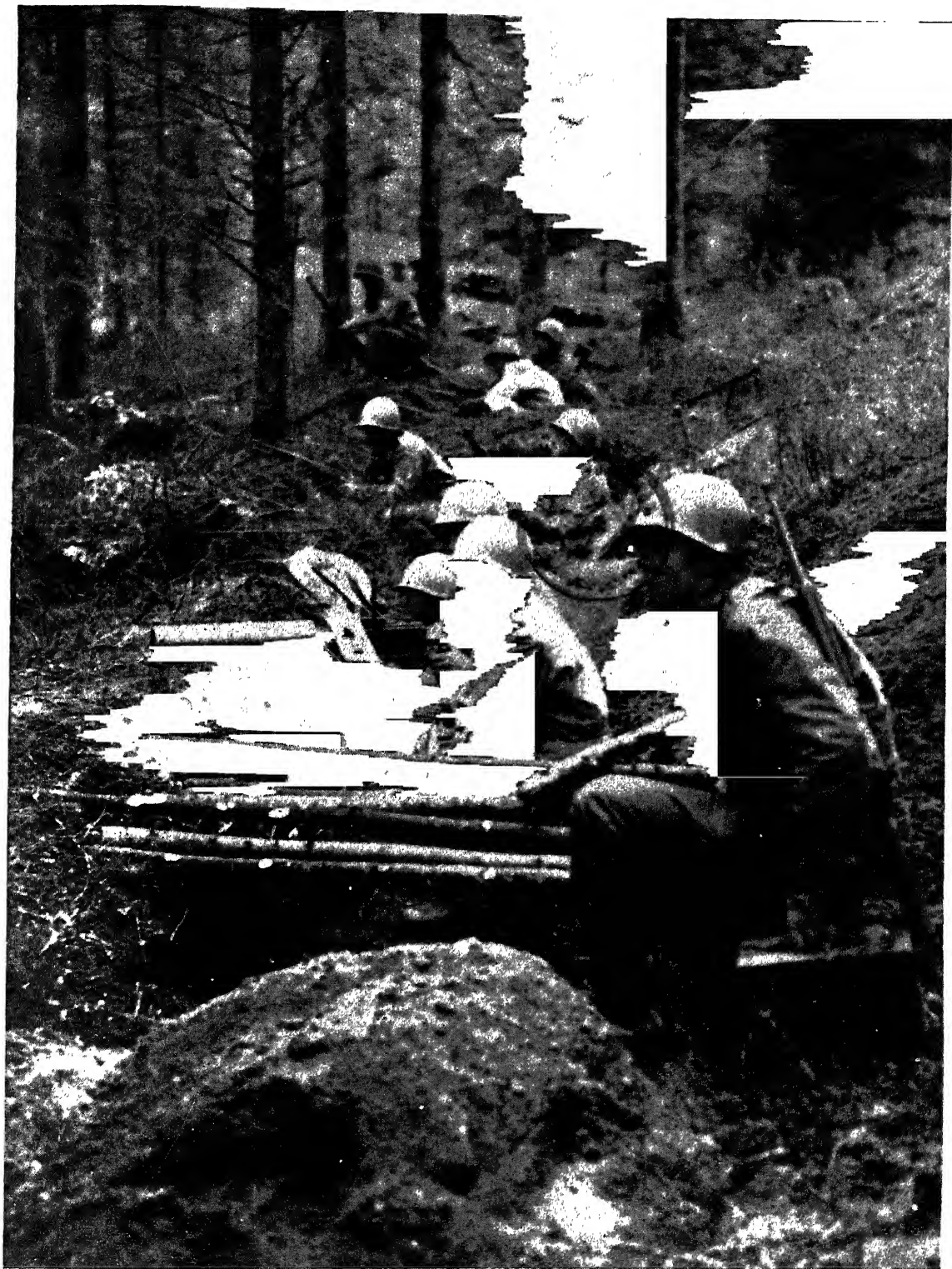
#### ADVANCE UNDER SHELL-FIRE NEAR FLUSHING

While enemy shells burst ahead of them allied troops advance along the waterfront in the vicinity of Flushing. Such were the ground conditions on the island that men often sank knee and waist high in mud.



#### GERMAN COMMANDER CAPTURED AT MIDDELBURG

With the capture of Middelburg, where General Daser and some 2,000 prisoners were taken, organised resistance on Walcheren came almost to an end. Commander of the 70th Division, General Daser is seen being taken across the canal at Middelburg in an assault craft.



IN A WOODED SECTOR ON THE GERMAN FRONT

The crew of a 30-calibre water-cooled machine-gun, supported by riflemen, take up their defensive position in a wooded sector across the German frontier. It was only their second day at the front.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 8th—14th November, 1944

For the major part of this week there was a comparative lull on all sectors of the Western front with the exception of that in which General Patton's 3rd Army is operating. Here activity suddenly flared up when, preceded by a violent artillery bombardment, tanks and infantry burst forward to the north-east of Nancy and made an immediate advance of a mile, crossing the River Seille at several places and liberating a number of towns and villages between Nancy and Metz.

The conditions were appalling, recent heavy rains having caked the ground thick with mud and converted every stream into a swift torrent, but the advance made excellent progress. Two more crossings of the Moselle were effected to the south of Metz where Chemnot and Château-Salins were quickly occupied, the enemy having hastily withdrawn from the latter town which had been enveloped on two sides.

A night advance of some six miles enabled General Patton's forces to close further the arc around the Lorraine fortress, while to the south tanks thrust forward from the strategically important 1,200 feet high Delme ridge which had been captured during the initial advance after the Germans had been thrown out of their dug-in positions. The U.S. 10th Tactical Air Force, in spite of the wintry conditions, co-operated effectively with the ground forces, strafing the enemy's armour and gun positions and pounding the German columns as they withdrew to the north-east.

## Battle for Metz Intensified

Towards the end of the week the 3rd Army's threat to Metz, was gradually being developed and the first of its forts—Verny—had been occupied, the enemy troops having previously withdrawn. Another fort at Thionville, to the north of Metz on the east bank of the Moselle, was also captured, following an intensive artillery bombardment which decided the garrison to hoist the white flag. The battle for Metz intensified as the week closed, and there seemed every prospect of its early fall.

The comparative lull on the 2nd Army front came to an end on 14th November, when General Dempsey, under a tremendous barrage by 400 guns, launched a strong attack to the south-east of Eindhoven against the enemy pocket west of the River Maas. The direction of the assault was towards Venlo and Roermond, gateways to the Ruhr: it was begun at 4 p.m. and before the day ended our troops had advanced from five to eight miles towards the German frontier, the first bridgeheads over the Noorder and Wessem Canals having been established in the first 15 minutes of the onslaught. Thenceforward, the 2nd Army troops went swiftly ahead, swarming into the bridgeheads under the cover of flame-throwers. They advanced across the "island" west of Venlo, and pressed on against the Germans, who began to fall back hastily towards the River Maas.

In the Adriatic sector of the Italian front the 8th Army gained a notable success in the capture of Forlì. This important town on the Via Emilia had been stoutly defended by the Germans for several weeks, but with the final liquidation of the enemy from their remaining strong-points in and around the airfield, a thrust was made for Forlì itself and in spite of stubborn resistance by infantry and heavy tanks during an all-day battle the enemy was driven out and the town occupied. Counter-attacks failed to achieve any success, and leading troops of the 8th Army at once pressed forward towards the

River Montone, which was crossed at several points, and an advance was made from the bridgeheads established.

On the Eastern front the main activity has been in the Budapest area, where the Red Army is steadily driving an arc of steel around the Hungarian capital. Marshal Malinovsky's heavy artillery has taken a heavy toll of the enemy's Tiger and Panther tanks in their vain counter-attacks, and nothing the Nazis attempt to stay the steady advance of the Soviet forces appears capable of holding it up. The main weight of the Red Army assault was diverted to the north-east towards the end of the week, which suggests that Marshal Malinovsky will make an effort to turn the German flank and not make a frontal assault on Budapest.

For the greater part of the time since she was put into service in the spring of 1942, Germany's 45,000-ton battleship *Typhaz* has languished in a hide-out in a partially crippled condition. Even so she continued to be a potential danger to convoys passing through northern waters to and from Russia, and Bomber Command therefore made it their duty to put an end to her activities for all time.

Three times in the past two months the *Typhaz* has been subjected to attack by Lancasters with 12,000-lb. bombs. On the first occasion, on 15th September, she received a direct hit and was left heavily damaged and down by the bows. She was then lying in Kaa Fjord, where she remained until the Soviet forces crossed the Norwegian frontier from Finland, when she was transferred to a mooring off Haakoy Island, about 100 miles farther west along the coast.

Here she was again sought out by Lancasters on 29th October and received at least one direct hit from a 12,000-lb. bomb. Then, exactly two weeks later, on Sunday 12th November, a force of Lancasters, led by Wing-Commander J. B. Tait, D.S.O., D.F.C., and Squadron-Leader A. G. Williams, was despatched to Tromsø Fjord to administer the *coup de grace*.

## Three Hits by "Earthquake" Bombs

Although 32 Lancasters flew to the fjord only 29 took part in the actual attack. The weather was clear and on the third run there was no smoke-screen, so that the attackers were able to secure a good view of their objective. Three hits were scored on the battleship, one 12,000-lb. bomb striking her amidships, another in the bows and the third towards the stern: further damage was also probably caused to the ship by two near misses, so violent is the explosive effect of these "earthquake" bombs when they explode in the water. Within a few minutes of the attack the *Typhaz* capsized and sank.

The pilot of a Lancaster sent to him the attack reported that for some time after being hit the *Typhaz* remained on an even keel, but just as he was thinking of returning he saw the ship swing over to an angle of some 70 degrees, until the red hull was visible, and as he actually turned for home she was over on her side and half-submerged. Photographs taken two and a half hours after the attack disclosed that only a part of the bottom and starboard were visible; the control tower and other upper works appeared to be held fast in the sea bed of the comparatively shallow anchorage.

The end of the *Typhaz* was as inglorious as had been her active career, for mostly she had spent her time in steaming from one haven to another or hiding in some remote fjord, and seldom had she been in action.

## GESTAPO HEADQUARTERS BOMBED

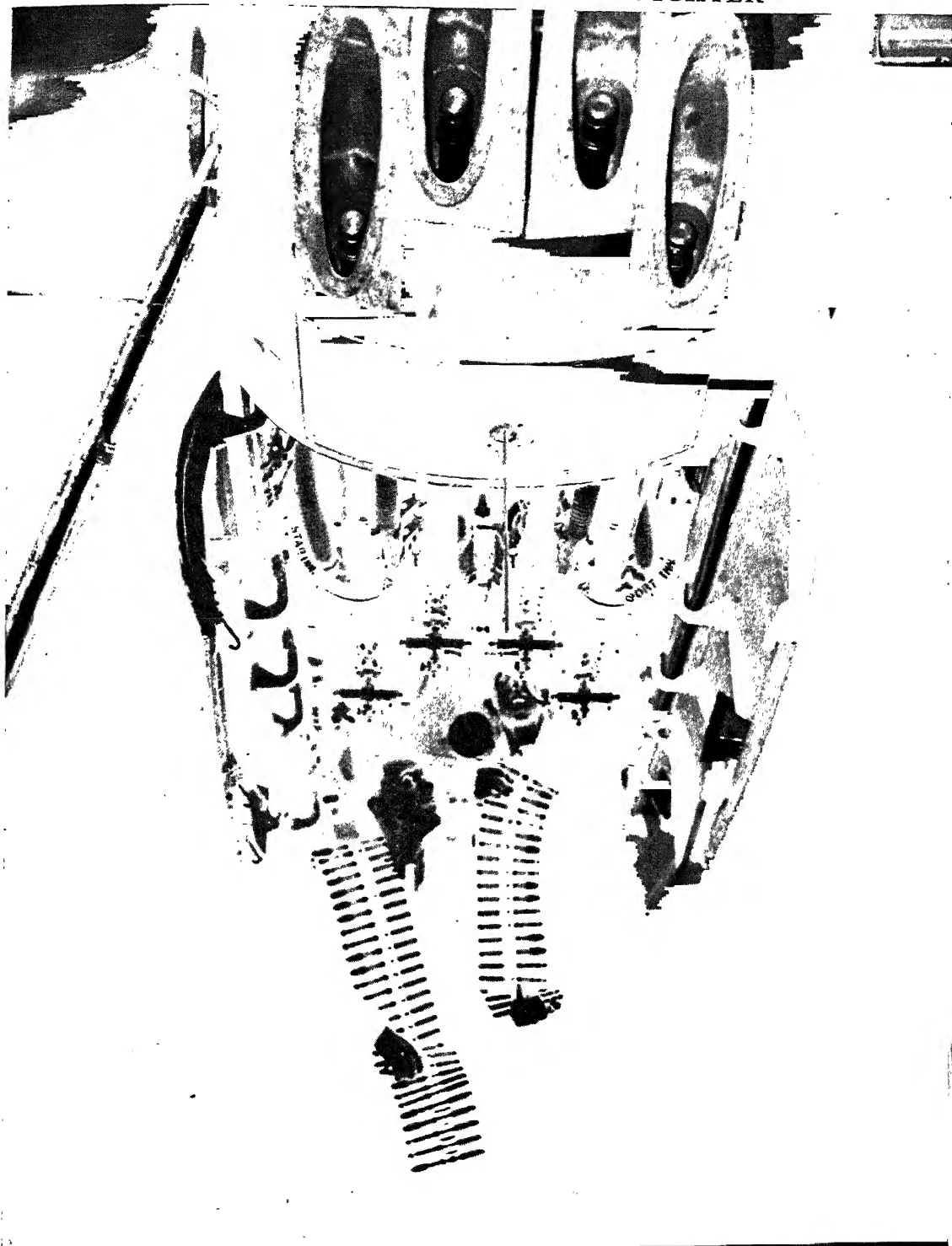


### SPECTACULAR ATTACK BY R.A.F. MOSQUITOES

On 31st October 24 Mosquitoes of R.A.F. 2nd Tactical Air Force launched an attack on the Gestapo headquarters housed in two adjoining buildings of the University of Berlin in Germany. The attack, which was made from low level, was completely successful, and although heavy flak was encountered no aircraft were lost. The photograph shows the attack in progress, with smoke rising from the shattered building.

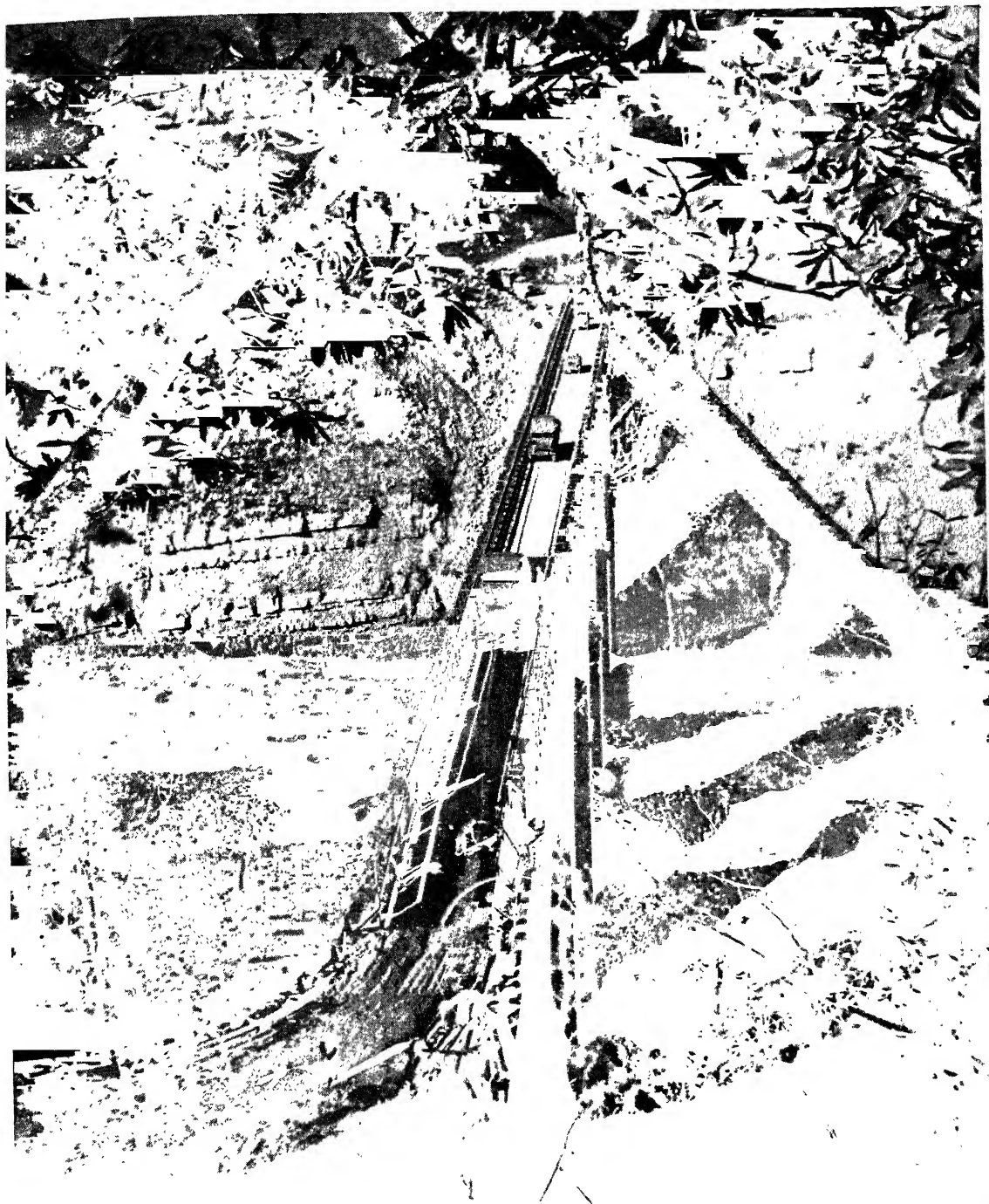


## BOMBER COMMAND ESCORT FIGHTER



### ARMOURERS RELOADING A MOSQUITO WITH CANNON SHELLS

Bomber Command's low percentage of losses on large-scale raids over Germany is largely due to the protection afforded by the new night fighter escorts which accompany bomber aircraft on their raids. One of these escorting fighters—a Mosquito—is seen being loaded with cannon shells.



#### BAILEY BRIDGE ACHIEVEMENT

A masterly piece of bridge building by sappers of Field Company Royal Engineers near Valsalva on the 5th Army front.  
This Bailey bridge is 530 feet long and between 70 feet and 80 feet high.

# MECHANISM BEHIND THE FRONT

by Captain Cyril Falls

THE majority of war commentators try, week by week, to answer the question, "How goes the war?" That is to say, they deal with the strategy of the past, the present and the future on broad lines. It is right that they should generally work on this plan and clear up as far as possible the points which most of their listeners are thinking about. That is what I have usually done myself when I have given a war commentary. Yet I do feel that if we were to confine ourselves exclusively to commentaries on these lines there would be a danger of people getting into the habit of thinking exclusively in terms of arrows.

Arrows are easy to draw. Strategy, simplified as we have to simplify it, is easy to understand. All that is needed is a few general principles, some knowledge of military history, some notion of the enemy's dispositions, some ability to read a small-scale map.

But if strategy is simple, it may also be deceptive if we do not realise how much it all depends on the machinery behind it. Military ideas are useless without military organisation, and useless if they do not lie within the capacity of military organisation.

So, for a change, I am going to deal with the administrative background to our operations on the Western front. I did not see it develop, but I have just seen something of it as it has developed and talked to the men responsible. I only hope I can convey to you some of the interest which it has in my own eyes. It is not a matter of genius, and the men who do the work would be very surprised if you suggested they were geniuses. It is hard common sense, a combination of business ability, technical organisation and engineering. Above all, it is founded on experience. If you put in the greatest genius without that he would be in trouble to begin with. But some of these men have worked the administrative side of opposed landings, the build-up of supplies, the restoration of communications, the opening of damaged ports, in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, and now France.



Q.M.G. TO THE FORCES  
General Sir Thomas S. Riddell-Webster, K.C.B., D.S.O.,  
Quartermaster-General to the Forces.

No one job is exactly like another, so they cannot work simply by rule and precedent, but they know the type of problem and they understand the general framework. In one respect it is always the same—you have to mend and patch and re-create smashed and demolished resources with resources brought in from outside. I can tell you I saw plenty of signs of patching, some of it rough. You have to get a transportation system working at the earliest possible moment in a land of broken bridges, mined roadways and railways, a civil administration which is disorganised where it is not hostile, and amid all the general chaos of war. And you have to provide for the needs of the critical battle, which generally has to be fought on the beaches to begin with, without neglecting to foresee and provide for what you hope will happen after this critical battle has been won.

That is a very important point, this looking

forward to pursuit and exploitation after victory. When the fighting was going on round Caen and we heard how bad weather was delaying the landing of supplies, we felt anxiety lest there should be shortages for the battles then in progress. But I fancy that anxiety on the spot was much more about whether there would be everything that was wanted for the future calls which the Commander-in-Chief would make when he had won his victory, the calls he would make for the exploitation of that victory and for the pursuit of the enemy. As a fact, from an early moment after the holding in Normandy had been secured, we had been building up vast stocks of essential supplies and stores, not for the Battle of the Bocage, but for the exploitation of the success which was going to be won, for the exploitation to the Seine and the creation of a second great pocket there, and for the pursuit far beyond the Seine.

The third-line transport of our two armies was not handed over to them as it was landed. It was kept back to form, in what are called rear maintenance areas, this vast reserve for future action. We were uncomfortably crowded at first, but our air supremacy minimised the



TRANSPORTING AN OUT-SIZE PONTOON

A jeep passes by a special trailer carrying one of the huge rubber pontoons which were used in building a bridge over the Moselle River for General Patton's 3rd Army

we ourselves, though we were never short of the essentials, had very little besides them at one time in the advance to Antwerp, and the next offensive into Holland through Nijmegen prevented us from putting things right at once.

I have told you how transportation served the fighting troops ; and a great job it was, which I wish I could do better justice to. Now I want to say something about how the fighting troops served the cause of transportation, not only for themselves but also for their American allies. That was a great job too. I mean, of course, the

clearance of the approach to Antwerp. We had the port ; the Germans controlled the way in, so we had to destroy or drive away their forces. I saw some of the conditions of that, and, believe me, they were trying.

North of the Scheldt channel the whole eastern side of the big peninsula of South Beveland was inundated. acres and acres of water. I did not see Walcheren. except across the Scheldt, because on the days I was up there the assault had not yet taken place, but it was certainly worse. And south of the channel, in what was



A CONVOY PASSES THROUGH JURQUES

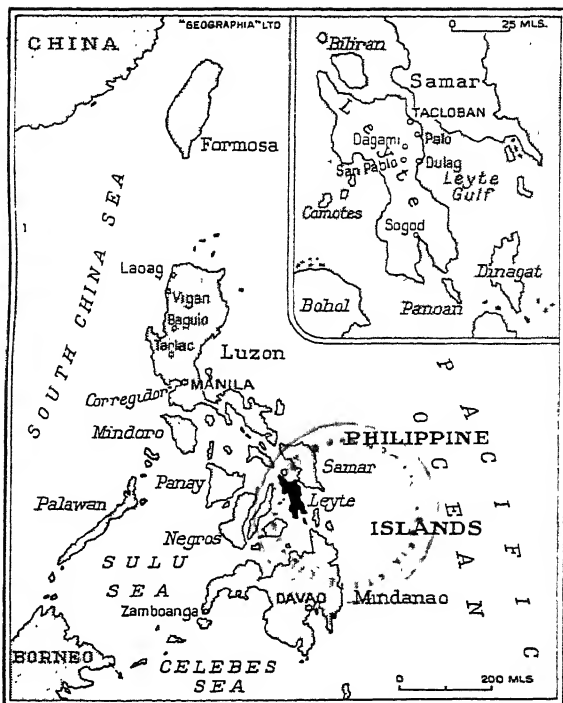
Extending as far as the eye can see, a convoy of lorries carrying reinforcements of ammunition and supplies for the allied troops fighting in Western Europe passes through Jurques.







**ADVANCING THROUGH A SWAMP**  
Some of the invasion troops moving inland through a swamp into which the man on the right has sunk.



Specially drawn by "GEOGRAPHIA" LTD.

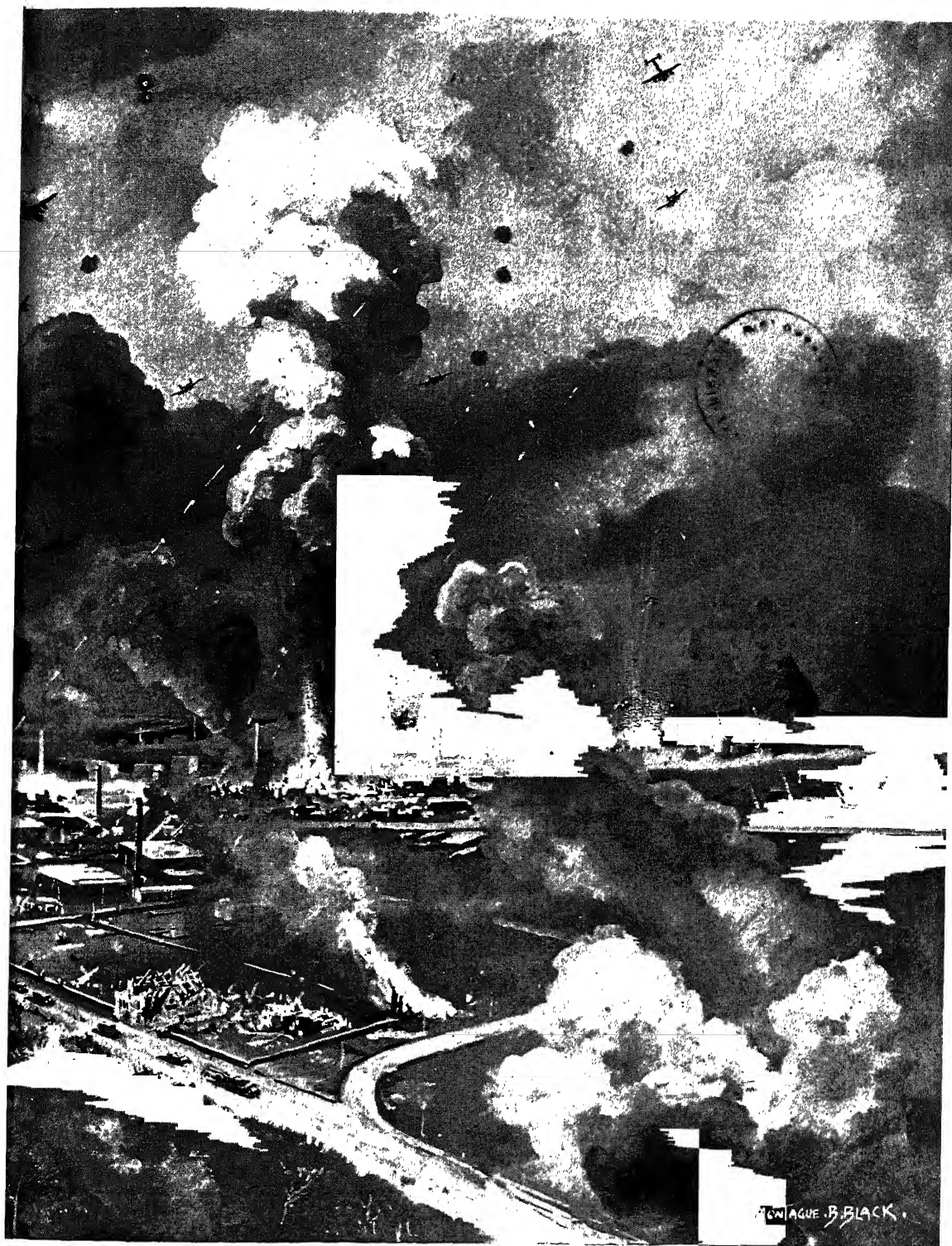
**MAP OF THE ISLAND**

The Philippine Islands indicating the position of Leyte, which is also shown on a larger scale in the inset.



**WANTON DAMAGE BY THE JAPANESE**

Before withdrawing from this town on Leyte Island, the Japanese wrecked many of the buildings, including the church in the background. The statue of Jose Rizal, a 19th-century Filipino patriot, escaped the general destruction.



# ACHEN IN CLOSE SUPPORT OF U.S. GROUND FORCES

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.<sup>1</sup>

defenders, together with the buildings they were ready to hold, and also to block with rubble strategic roads at their junctions with the towns. Although there was ten-tenths cloud on the route the sky was cloudless over the targets themselves, but much haze made it difficult to pick out ground details. Nevertheless, the bombing was highly concentrated, and enormous volumes of cloud were soon seen rolling up from the targets. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the bombing of Juelich, where one of the Halifax pilots said "it looked as if petrol dumps and stores of ammunition had been hit."

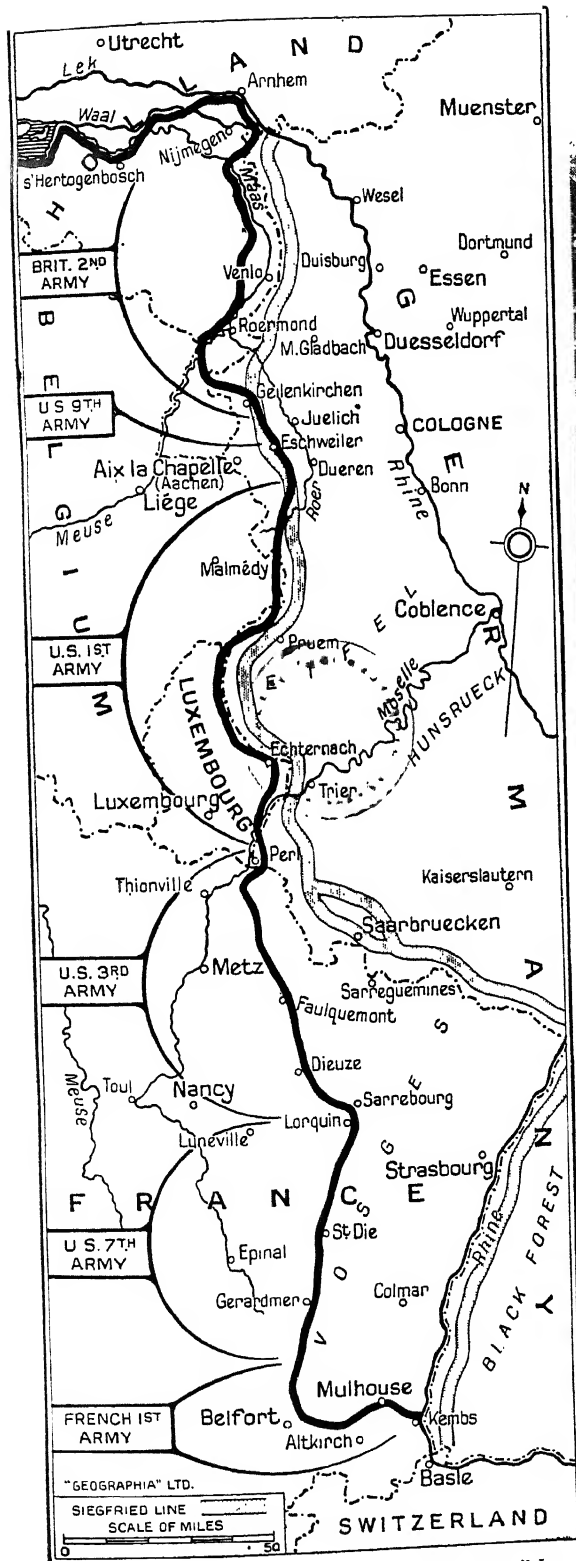


**LAKE-LIKE CONDITIONS ON AN AIRFIELD**  
Rain has formed a miniature lake on this airfield in Holland through which armourers, wearing gum boots, are pushing a trolley loaded with bombs for a Mitchell medium bomber.



**ADVANCING THROUGH WOODED COUNTRY**  
Much of the fighting in Holland has taken place in wooded areas. It is slow and dangerous progress for these men of General Dempsey's 2nd Army making their way forward from tree to tree.





Specially drawn by  
**MAP OF THE WESTERN FRONT**  
 The general position on the Western front on 21st November, 1944, showing where six allied armies are attacking.



**MACHINE-GUN POST**  
 Keeping close watch on enemy movements, these Polish machine-gunners are ready for instant action.



**CLOSE INVESTIGATION**  
 Maybe these ruins conceal enemy soldiers so Polish troops decide to make a close search.



#### STREET FIGHTING IN SCHALFENBERG

Men of an American infantry battalion searching for enemy elements in a street in Schalfenberg, at the end of which the Germans hold positions. At night enemy snipers were very active in this town.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 15th—21st November, 1944

THE British 2nd Army's drive for the River Maas, which began towards the end of last week, was the preliminary to a full-scale eruption along the entire Western front, for on Thursday General Eisenhower gave the signal for five more armies to open the combined attack.

On the right of General Dempsey's forces the American "secret" 9th Army was launched into the conflict, and to the south of it the American 1st Army resumed its offensive on German soil in the Aachen (Aix-la-Chapelle) area. In the Metz area General Patton's army began to close in on the hitherto impregnable fortress, the U.S. 7th Army under General Patch renewed its assault on the Vosges passes, while in the extreme south the French 1st Army, commanded by General de Tassigny, thrust at the Belfort gap.

The massive assault, on a front of more than 400 miles, was preceded by one of the most intense and devastating air assaults of the war and an artillery bombardment that was equally powerful. On all the sectors of this long front good results were achieved, but perhaps the most significant progress was that of the French 1st Army, which by-passed Belfort to cleave a passage to the Rhine between Mulhouse and the Swiss frontier. Meanwhile, Belfort itself was entered by a regiment of Zouaves and the efforts of the French infantry and armour to clear the fortress of the enemy proceeded satisfactorily.

## Advance on Strasbourg

Operating on the left of the French 1st Army, General Patch's forces pushed steadily ahead, and by the end of the week they had cleared the enemy from Sarrebourg and were heading swiftly for Strasbourg, on the fiver Rhine, and there appeared every prospect that this important town would soon be in allied hands.

The American 3rd Army drive began with the capture of two more of the forts protecting Metz on the west, and a hint that the fall of the fortress was imminent was given by the German High Command when its military commentator spoke of it as being "merely an advance outpost." A few days later the German fear was realised, for American troops who had surrounded the city entered it both from the north-west and the south, and a violent encounter ensued for its possession, which terminated with the defeat of the garrison, all organised resistance ending on 20th November.

To the north-east of Metz General Patton's forces have advanced about three miles into Germany itself, and are nearing the River Saar in the vicinity of Merzig, while a little to the south-east of Metz they have penetrated into the defences of the Maginot Line, where the enemy appears to be stiffening his resistance.

The American 1st Army and 9th Army, the latter, which had not been in the news since its attack on Brest, under the command of General W. J. Simpson, joined in the allied general offensive on 16th November in the Aachen-Luxembourg area. The combined armies advanced steadily in the direction of the Ruhr and the Rhine, in their forward surge capturing Immendorf, Euchen, Beggendorf, Gressenich and a number of other German towns and villages. The Germans staged a counter-attack against General Simpson's forces, but this was beaten back and followed by a further steady advance, which by the last day of the week in review had carried them forward to within 2,000 yards of the River Roer.

Equally good progress was made by the 1st Army, which by-passed Eschweiler, a town normally housing about 40,000 people, and breaking out of the Hurtgen Forest at the northern end came within four miles of Dueren. Entry into Eschweiler was made on 21st November, after it had been penetrated by patrols, and the Americans were clearing the town of the enemy as the week closed.

Farther north British forces were closing round Roermond as the week opened and they soon pressed forward to the Zig Canal. Then on Saturday General Dempsey started a new attack to the north of Aachen in the Geilenkirchen sector. The assault was made in conjunction with troops of General Simpson's 9th Army, the British troops forming the northern arm of a pincer movement around Geilenkirchen. They advanced nearly two miles to Prummern, about two miles due east of their immediate objective, overcoming an elaborate system of entrenchments and pillboxes, and repelling one determined enemy counter-attack made with tanks.

Meanwhile the American arm of the pincer movement pushed on from Immendorf across the Geilenkirchen-Dueren road, and the culmination of a brilliant combined action was reached on 19th November when Geilenkirchen was occupied, the Americans entering the town from the south as the British made their entry from the north-west. Thus was captured the largest German town to fall into allied hands since the beginning of the present offensive.

## Offensive Going Well

On the northern part of the 2nd Army front consistent progress was made in the direction of Venlo, and an advance of a 1,000 yards brought General Dempsey's men to about a mile from Maasbree, which lies due west of Venlo, on the east bank of the River Maas. Generally, the entire offensive is going well, in spite of the adverse weather conditions, and General Eisenhower, in a survey of what he called the "bad weather battles," said that the allied armies were concentrating their strength and maintaining pressure to the utmost limit.

There has been little noteworthy activity on the Italian front, where the 8th Army has pressed steadily on towards Faenza and has taken Castiglione, about five miles to the south of the town. Nor has there been any spectacular event on the eastern side of the Continent, where the Red Army has been chiefly engaged in penetrating nearer to the Hungarian capital. The calm, however, presages the storm, for there are indications that Marshal Stalin is making preparations for embarking on an extensive winter offensive.

Just where and when he proposes to strike is not evident, but it is possible that the attack on Budapest will be intensified and that a resumption of the East Prussia offensive will take a high place in the general programme.

In Burma a double move to take Kalembo, in which the 5th Indian Division advancing from the west linked up with East African troops moving down from the north, was successfully exploited, while in Northern Burma Chinese troops are marching steadily on Bhamo, and are reported to be only about a mile from this river port on the Irrawaddy River. In a Parliamentary answer on the Burma campaign, the Secretary of State for India said that about two-thirds of the forces engaged in the campaign were drawn from the Indian Army and they had fought magnificently.

## ITEMS FROM THE MIDDLE EAST



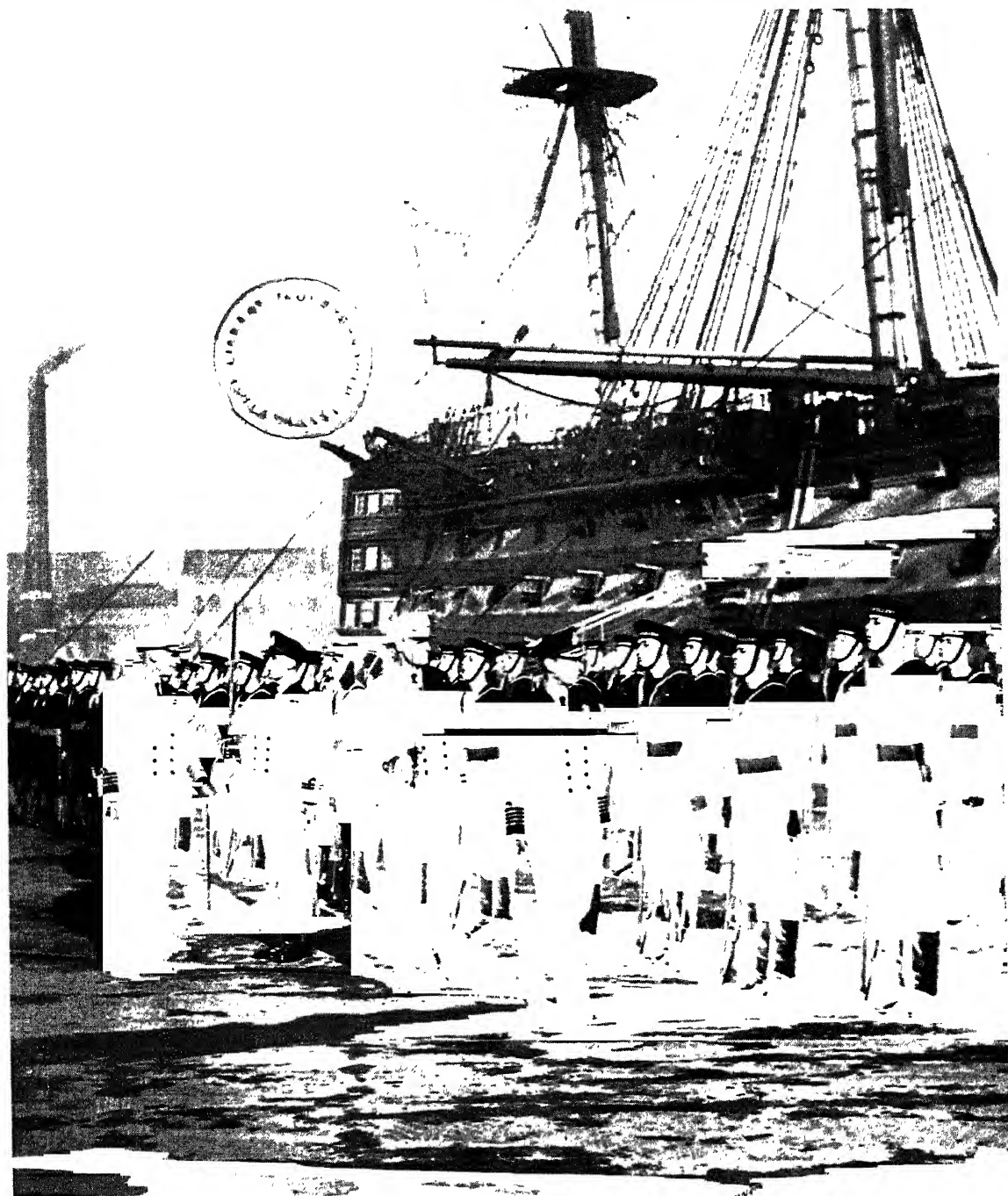
**GERMAN HEADQUARTERS DESTROYED BY BEAUFIGHTERS**  
Middle East R.A.F. Beaufighters which made a daylight attack on the German headquarters on Calino Island, in the Aegean Sea, reduced the building to ruins. The photograph shows rockets from the leading Beaufighters on their way to the target.



**YUGOSLAV PATRIOTS SEEKING OUT THE ENEMY**  
A group of Yugoslav patriots deploying on both sides of a woodland roadway preparatory to making an attack on a German garrison at the Litija bridge in occupied Slavonia.



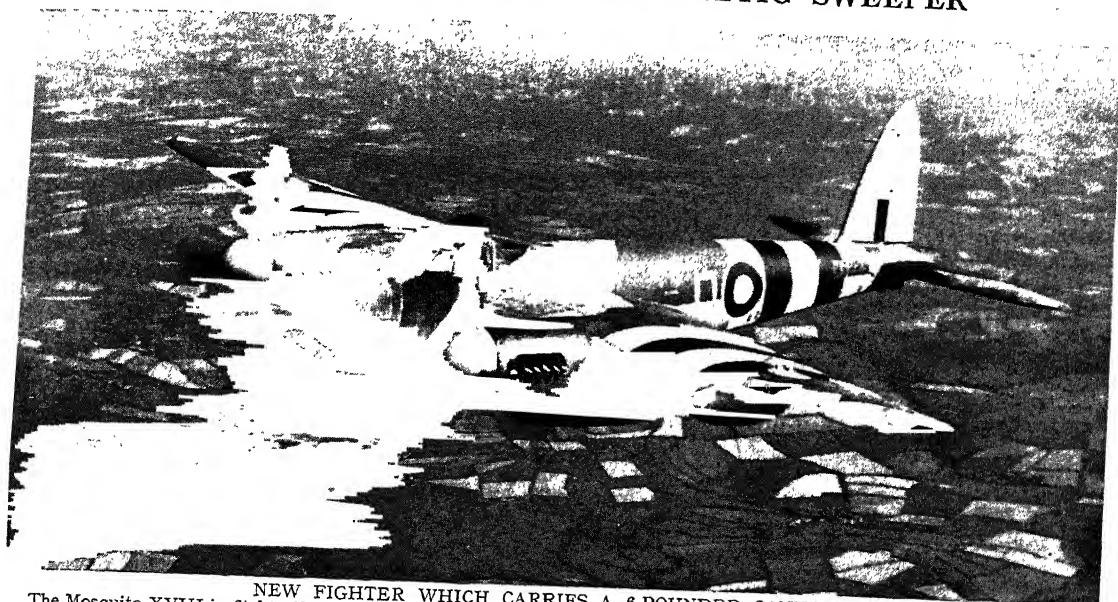
## HIS MAJESTY VISITS PORTSMOUTH



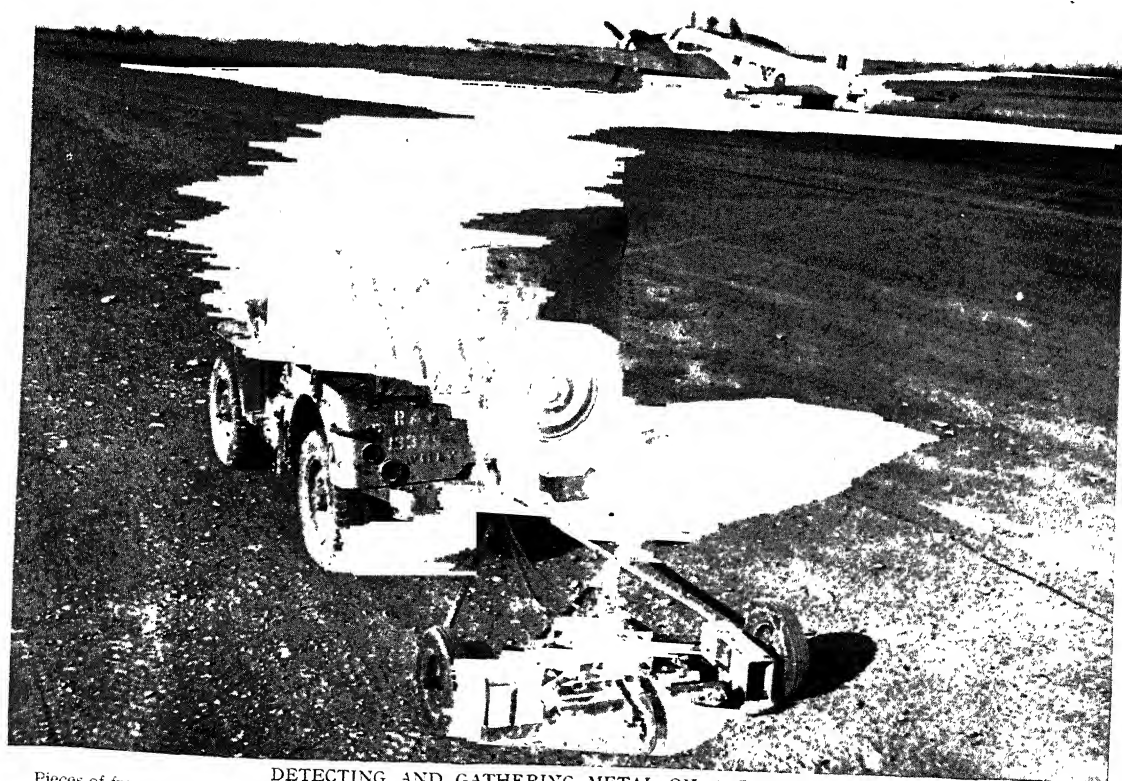
### INSPECTION OF GUARD OF HONOUR FROM H.M.S. *EXCELLENT*

During a visit to the naval base at Portsmouth on 16th November, 1944, his Majesty the King made a long tour of inspection and took the salute at three march-pasts and a ride-past of Wren despatch-riders. With H.M.S. *Victory*, Nelson's flagship at Trafalgar, in the background, his Majesty is seen inspecting the guard of honour from H.M.S. *Excellent*.

## MOSQUITO XVIII AND A MAGNETIC SWEEPER



**NEW FIGHTER WHICH CARRIES A 6-POUNDER CANNON**  
The Mosquito XVIII in flight. This new fighter carries four .303 Browning machine-guns and one 6-pounder cannon, which fires at the rate of 60 rounds a minute. It is in operation with Coastal Command.



**DETECTING AND GATHERING METAL ON A RUNWAY**  
Pieces of fragmentation bombs and other metal scraps were causing so much damage to aircraft tyres on this airfield in Italy that the engineering staff devised this magnetic railway sleeper, known colloquially as the "Snifter," which combs the runways as it is hauled along by a jeep.

# REVERSE LEASE-LEND

## Official Report of Britain's Aid to the Allies

IN a White Paper issued by the Stationery Office a full report of the help given by Britain to the allies under the system of Lend-Lease, or Mutual Aid, is given. The White Paper refers to the development of the principle of pooling to ensure the best use of resources in the common interest for the successful prosecution of the war, explained in a previous White Paper, and proceeds:

Not only have munitions, essential materials and foodstuffs and shipping services been provided by the Government of the United States under Lend-Lease to the United Kingdom, to Russia, to China, and to others of the United Nations and by the Government of Canada, by way of gift and Mutual Aid, but his Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom on their side, together with other Governments of the British Commonwealth, have contributed substantial amounts of those supplies and services which they could most effectively place in the common pool.

In an economy already highly organised for war, the provision of Mutual Aid to meet the requirements of United States, Russian, and other allied forces could only be achieved by imposing further burdens and sacrifices on the community. The impact of vast forces preparing for the liberation of Europe requiring transport facilities, accommodation, day-to-day amenities and supplies in these densely populated islands added no little to the real cost of war which the people of the United Kingdom have been called upon to bear. No figures can adequately measure this real cost, but the estimates in this report may serve as an indication of the magnitude of the resources that the United Kingdom, notwithstanding its own pressing needs, has made available for the needs of its allies.

The provision of reciprocal aid to the U.S. forces in the United Kingdom has taken many forms. Local services—transportation, communications, etc.—were freely provided. Supplies were given from United Kingdom sources, to save shipping space, to make good losses in shipment, to meet unforeseen needs of operations in European theatres, or because U.S. forces had



**BRITISH PARACHUTE HARNESS**  
An American sergeant packing a parachute into British parachute harness at a U.S. bomber station in England.

decided to adopt British types. Many of these supplies called for special production programmes which involved the diversion of labour and resources from other war work of urgent importance.

After referring to the aid given to the United States when the number of the American forces was relatively small, the White Paper says:

It was in the autumn of 1943 that the numbers of United States forces in the United Kingdom began substantially to increase. In their transport to this country a notable part was played by the great British transatlantic liners. During the year ended 31st July, 1944, British ships brought to the United Kingdom some 865,000 uniformed Americans, including 320,500 carried in the *Queen Mary* and *Queen Elizabeth*. By the spring of 1944 a vast army had

been accommodated in villages and towns throughout the country. The amount of reciprocal aid grew with the expanding armies. In the quarter preceding D-Day goods and services were being provided to the United States forces in the United Kingdom at the rate of about £330,000,000 per annum compared with £182,000,000 per annum during the same quarter in 1943. By 30th June, 1944, the great capital programme had been practically completed, at a total cost of £167,600,000.

In many cases United Kingdom production has been responsible for meeting the whole requirements of the United States forces. For instance, sparking plugs for certain types of United States aircraft have been wholly provided from United Kingdom production. Altogether 558,500 had been requisitioned up to 30th June, 1944, and in addition 600,000 plugs had been shipped to the United States. Other supplies to the United States forces delivered to 30th June, 1944, included at least 2,104 aircraft (of which 500 were gliders), with an additional 570 aircraft engines; 137,000 jettison fuel tanks to increase the range of fighter aircraft; 50,000 pieces of armour plate for aircraft; 29,000 aero tyres and 22,000 aero tubes; and no fewer than 7,087,802 jerricans (specially constructed petrol cans) were delivered during the first six months of 1944.

furnished to Chinese troops in India and Burma, and sterling freights on military supplies furnished by other allies and shipped in British vessels. In general, the limit of our assistance to China remains one of transport and not of finance.

Allied forces which came to this country after the occupation of their own countries by the enemy were re-equipped and maintained immediately from British production. To finance these supplies and services credits were advanced to certain of those Governments who were not in a position to finance the upkeep of their troops. These credits accumulated until a series of mutual aid agreements were concluded, which cancelled the sums advanced for military purposes. Mutual aid arrangements thus cover all the stores, supplies, and services which we have provided for the armed forces of France, Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Greece from the early summer of 1940 onwards.

In addition to the foregoing mutual aid agreements have now been concluded with the Governments of Holland, Belgium, and Norway. These agreements have the common feature that the two contracting parties do not claim reimbursement from each other for military supplies, or for the cost of services and facilities provided for the training and maintenance of their respective forces.

War materials, other goods and services have furthermore been made available in substantial quantities to our allies Portugal and Turkey in the general interest of the United Nations.

The total of Mutual Aid to the allied nations is set out in an appended table in the White Paper. The figures, which are as follows, are cumulative to 30th June, 1944, except in the cases of France, which is up to



WORKING A BRITISH LATHE  
A sergeant of the U.S. Army turning an aeroplane part on a British lathe in a machine shop.



RUBBER-DINGHY INSPECTION  
An American lieutenant and a corporal examining a British rubber dinghy carried by airmen of the U.S. Air Corps.

30th June, 1943, and of Poland, which is a provisional estimate :

| MUTUAL AID TO ALL COUNTRIES |         | £              |
|-----------------------------|---------|----------------|
| U.S.A.                      | .. .. . | 604,730,000    |
| U.S.S.R.                    | .. .. . | 269,457,000    |
| China                       | .. .. . | 9,050,000      |
| France                      | .. .. . | 13,600,000     |
| Poland                      | .. .. . | 120,000,000    |
| Greece                      | .. .. . | 12,368,000     |
| Czechoslovakia              | .. .. . | 18,629,000     |
| Portugal                    | .. .. . | 11,133,000     |
| Turkey                      | .. .. . | 20,681,000     |
| Grand total                 | .. .. . | £1,079,648,000 |

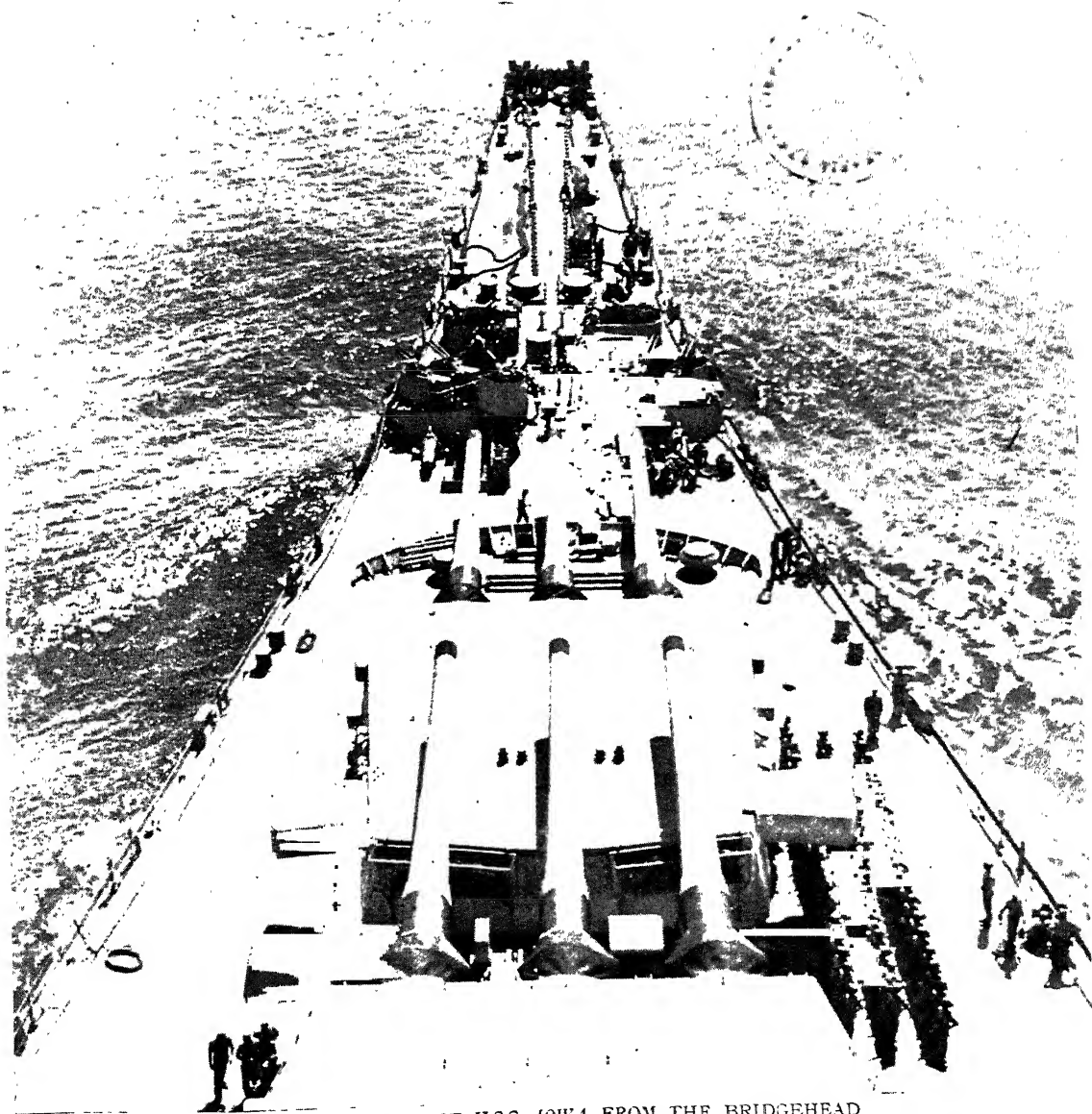
The figure for the United States—referred to in the White Paper as Reciprocal Aid—comprises the following items :

| Aid to U.S. forces in the U.K.   |         | £            |
|--|---------|--------------|
| Goods and Services   | .. .. . | 343,632,000  |
| Capital Facilities   | .. .. . | 167,600,000  |
| Raw Materials and Bulk Foodstuffs                                      | .. .. . | 13,613,000   |
| Other Supplies exported to or provided in the U.S.A.                   | .. .. . | 25,135,000   |
| Aid to U.S. forces in British Colonies and in overseas theatres of war |         |              |
| Goods and Services   | .. .. . | 47,539,000   |
| Capital Facilities   | .. .. . | 7,211,000    |
|  |         | £604,730,000 |

Mutual aid is not susceptible of exact accounting. Goods, services, and facilities are provided where they are needed in the common interest with the maximum



## NEW AMERICAN BATTLESHIP



FORWARD VIEW OF U.S.S. *IOWA* FROM THE BRIDGEHEAD

The slender symmetry of the United States Navy's battleship *Iowa* is sharply outlined by this view of the bows from the bridgehead as she ploughs her way through Pacific waters. Launched in February, 1943, the *Iowa* has a complement of some 2,500 and an overall length of 860 feet. Her armament consists of nine 16-in. guns, twenty 5-in. guns and 128 smaller guns, including A.A. guns.

## PICTURES FROM RUSSIA



**DIRECT HIT ON A SOVIET ANTI-TANK GUN**

According to the inscription accompanying this photograph received from a German source the anti-tank gun was knocked out by a direct hit from an enemy gun during the fighting for Goldap, in East Prussia.



**RED ARMY TROOPS ATTACKING IN EAST PRUSSIA**

A radioed photograph of Soviet soldiers making an assault on a railway track in their advance into East Prussia, where the Germans have thrown in large reinforcements to halt the Red Army's progress.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

#### WHICH WON A POSTHUMOUS AWARD OF THE V.C.

the attack, with even greater ferocity than before, Lance-Sergeant Baskeyfield, manning his gun quite alone, fired round after round at the enemy before his gun was put out of action. Then, under intense fire, he crawled to another six-pounder gun near by, the crew of which had been killed, and proceeded to man it single-handed. He fired two rounds at a self-propelled gun which was approaching to attack, but as he was preparing to fire a third shot he was killed by a shell from a supporting enemy tank. For his superb gallantry Lance-Sergeant Baskeyfield has been awarded posthumously the Victoria Cross. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the gallant lance-sergeant's action, which inspired all ranks.



**BRITISH TANKS TAKE PART IN THE GREAT ASSAULT**  
Twelve British tanks, surrounded by empty shell-cases, which took part in the great barrage that preceded the capture of Geilenkirchen, a German town 20 miles west of Cologne, on 19th November. They are lined up on the road between Gangelt and Geilenkirchen.





**OBSERVATION POINT IN A WOOD**  
There is an alert look in the eyes of this American soldier manning an observation point in a wooded area.



**CLEARING A SLIT TRENCH**  
American infantrymen clearing a captured enemy slit trench; their path is obstructed by a dead German.

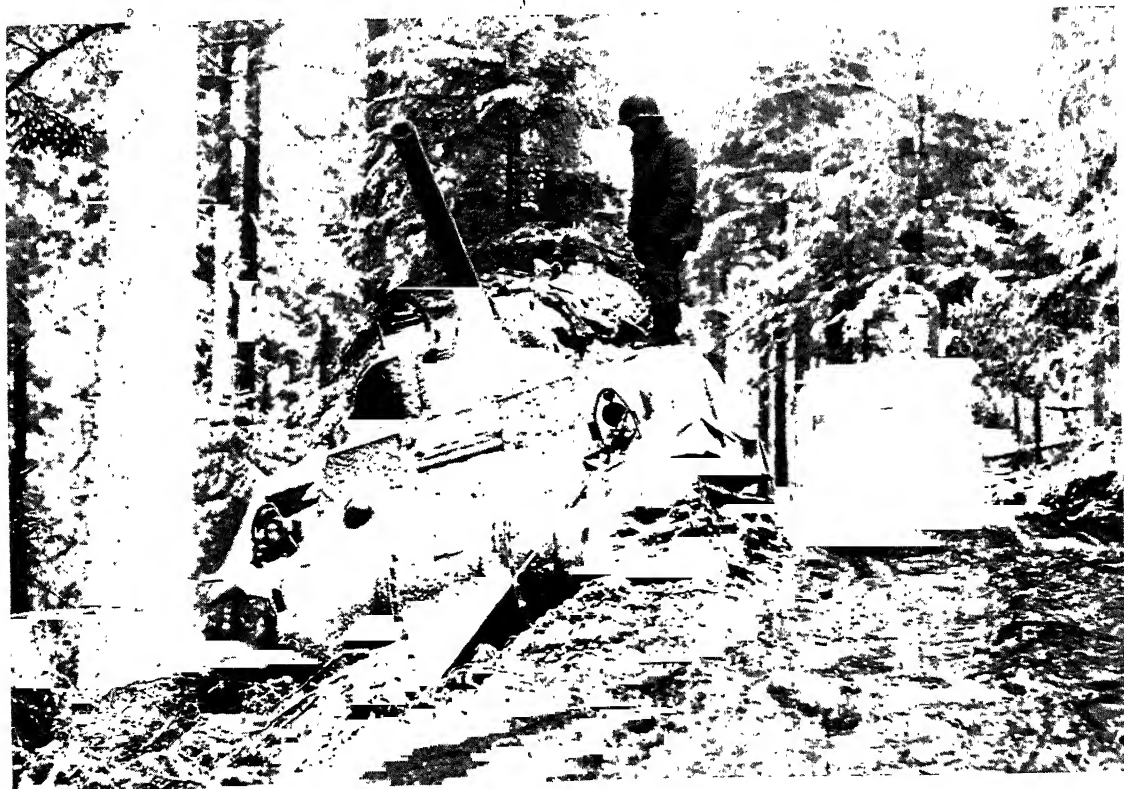


**MOPPING-UP IN GEILENKIRCHEN**  
Crouching down to avoid the unwelcome attention of snipers, American infantry take part in the mop-up of Geilenkirchen, where many of the buildings were found to conceal enemy stragglers.



#### U.S. INFANTRYMEN IN THE VOSGES AREA

Men of the American 7th Army passing through a cutting in a woodland region of the Vosges, an area in which the U.S. forces have co-operated with the French 1st Army in successful operations against the Germans.



#### SHERMAN TANK PUT OUT OF ACTION

This Sherman tank, covered by a mantle of snow, was put out of service when it had the misfortune to strike a mine. It was hauled to the side to free the road for the passage of other vehicles.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 22nd—28th November, 1944

PROGRESS along the 400-mile long Western front this week has varied considerably in the different sectors, gains of a spectacular character being achieved in the south while on the fronts covered by the British 2nd Army and the American 1st and 9th Armies every yard of ground has had to be fought for against a determined and vigorous enemy resistance and in appalling weather conditions.

The most thrilling news came from the American 7th Army front, where a surprisingly swift advance that could not have been anticipated a week ago culminated in the liberation of Strasbourg. This important fortress town, which had been held by the Germans since June, 1941, was reached as the result of a lightning drive from Saverne, captured on 22nd November, by General Leclerc's armoured forces co-operating with General Patch's 7th Army. Surprisingly little opposition to the advance was encountered from the enemy, who appears to have been taken off his guard, and so great was the confusion among the Germans that on their way to Strasbourg the swiftly moving tanks overtook a truckload of Gestapo officials who were fleeing to safety and took them prisoner. In Strasbourg itself, which the spearhead of tanks reached at 10 o'clock in the morning of 23rd November, it was a different story, for the enemy put up a stout resistance, and for the best part of two days there was severe street fighting before the French forces and the American 15th Army Corps finally cleared the town, having taken about 5,000 prisoners in the process.

## Battle for Lorraine Ending

To the north General Patton's forces at the beginning of the week were bringing to a close the battle to clear the Germans entirely out of Lorraine. Having overcome the last two of the Metz forts that were holding out, they crossed the Saar at a point about 15 miles to the north of Saarebourg and beating off several determined counter-attacks advanced some four miles in the direction of Drulingen, while to the north-west other forces, engaged on German soil, drove farther along their 11-mile front, capturing a number of towns on the way. Towards the end of the week it was announced that St. Avold had been captured and progress was being steadily made in the direction of Saarguemines, and there was every indication that the battle for the Saar was beginning in earnest.

The greatest struggle of the whole front, entailing some of the hardest slogging of the war, is that in which the American 1st and 9th Armies are engaged in the Aachen gap, which has developed into a battle for the River Roer, the chief German defence line before the Rhine. With the clearance of Eschweiler the Germans began to fall back on the two road junctions of Dueren and Juelich, with the allied forces pressing close after them.

Early in the week General Simpson's troops reached the Roer at two points, while troops of the 1st Army forced their way into Weisweiler where they fought from house-to-house with the enemy. Other troops of General Hodges's army fought their way out of the Hurtgen Forest south-east of Aachen after ten days of hard fighting and with a bayonet attack forced a way to Grosshau, two miles to the north of Hurtgen itself. Meanwhile, to the north, the Americans cut the road between Eschweiler and Dueren, and advanced to

within about five miles of the latter town. The capture of Franz enabled the American 1st Army to close still further on Dueren, while by the end of the week the American 9th Army had fought its way into Koslar, due west of Juelich, where bitter house-to-house fighting was taking place.

From north to south the allied march to the Rhine is slowly but steadily going forward and in the general advance General Dempsey's 2nd Army is taking a big hand. In this northern sector the British troops have moved solidly ahead to the west bank of the River Maas, and only at one place are the Germans now holding out on this bank.

British troops launched a limited attack at the beginning of the week to the north of Geilenkirchen, and west of Venlo other forces pressed forward to within four miles of that town, overcoming the thickly laid mines and soggy ground conditions that constituted the main obstacles to their progress. They drove on to well beyond Maasbree, which had been captured on 22nd November, and strengthened their hold on the approaches to Venlo and Roermond, both on the east side of the Maas. The threat to these two towns had considerably increased by the end of the week, when General Dempsey's troops were reported to be within a mile of Venlo.

## - Threat to Faenza and Ravenna

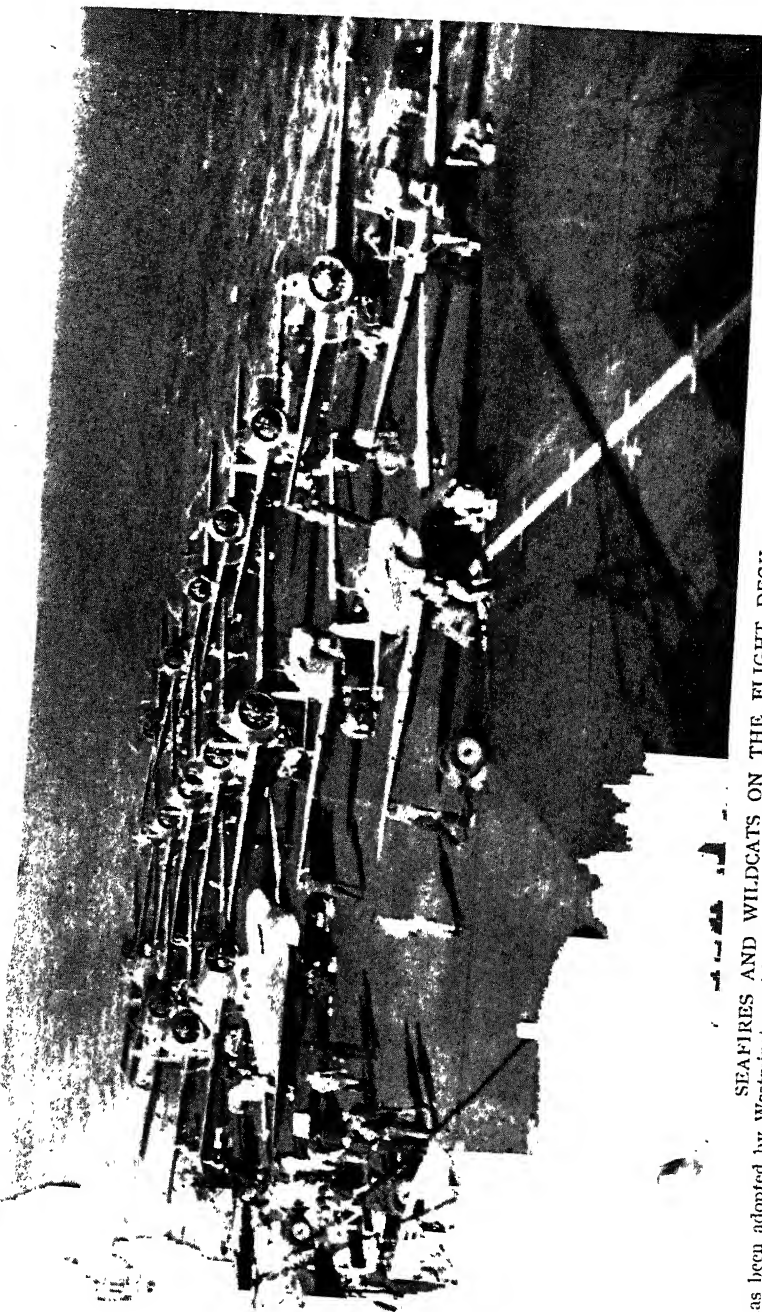
In Italy the 8th Army's threat to Faenza and Ravenna was further developed, and as the result of three days of violent fighting the enemy was driven from his defensive positions on the Rivers Montone and Cosina and pressed back to the River Lamone, on which the allied troops later established a wide front to the north and south of Faenza. Operations were considerably hampered by inclement weather, but steady progress was being maintained in spite of this obstacle.

While no operations of major importance were reported from the Eastern front, the Russian armies in the Balkans forged steadily ahead in Czechoslovakia and Hungary, several important towns and communication centres in both areas being wrested from the enemy. From a German source it was announced that the Soviet forces had, in a new advance towards Budapest from the south, incorporated the town of Mohacs into their existing bridgehead on the west bank of the Danube, which had been extended to a width of six miles, and that the Red Army was also advancing from three sides on Pecs, but no confirmation of these successes was forthcoming from Moscow. The threat to Budapest, however, is gradually increasing and both from the south and north-east the Hungarian capital is being steadily and relentlessly approached.

In the Far East theatre of war the position of the Japanese forces on Leyte Island is becoming more and more precarious, and all efforts of the enemy to send reinforcements to their relief have so far ended in disaster, the allied air and sea blockade having accounted for most of the ships transporting relief forces before they had an opportunity to reach Ormoc.

In Burma the double thrust towards Mandalay, on the Irrawaddy River, is being developed. The East African troops descending on Kalewa, east of Fort White, pressed steadily on during the week, and were reported to have reached a point within seven miles of the town, where they were successfully attacking the Japanese defences.

## H.M. AIRCRAFT-CARRIER "FORMIDABLE"



H.M.S. *Formidable*, which has been adopted by Westminster, with Seafire and Wildcat aircraft ranged on her deck. The *Formidable*, launched towards the end of 1939 and completed in 1940, has a length of 753 feet and a beam of 95 feet, and carries sixteen 4.5-in. dual-purpose guns,

towards the end of



## OPERATIONS IN THE FAR EAST



### THROUGH SWAMP AND SCRUB IN BURMA

A British patrol threading their way through the tall grass of the Burma jungle during the advance from Hopin to Mawhun. On the way the 36th Division trekked through many miles of swamp and scrub, capturing numerous villages which the Japanese had converted into small fortresses.

## HOME FROM ITALY



### FIRST CONTINGENT OF "CHURCHILL LEAVE MEN" ARRIVE IN LONDON

Home on leave from the battlefields of Italy these tough warriors, many of whom helped to drive the enemy out of North Africa and almost out of Italy, display their great delight at being back in England once again. For 28 days no sound of battle will ring in their ears.

# SWEEPING THE SCHELDT MINES

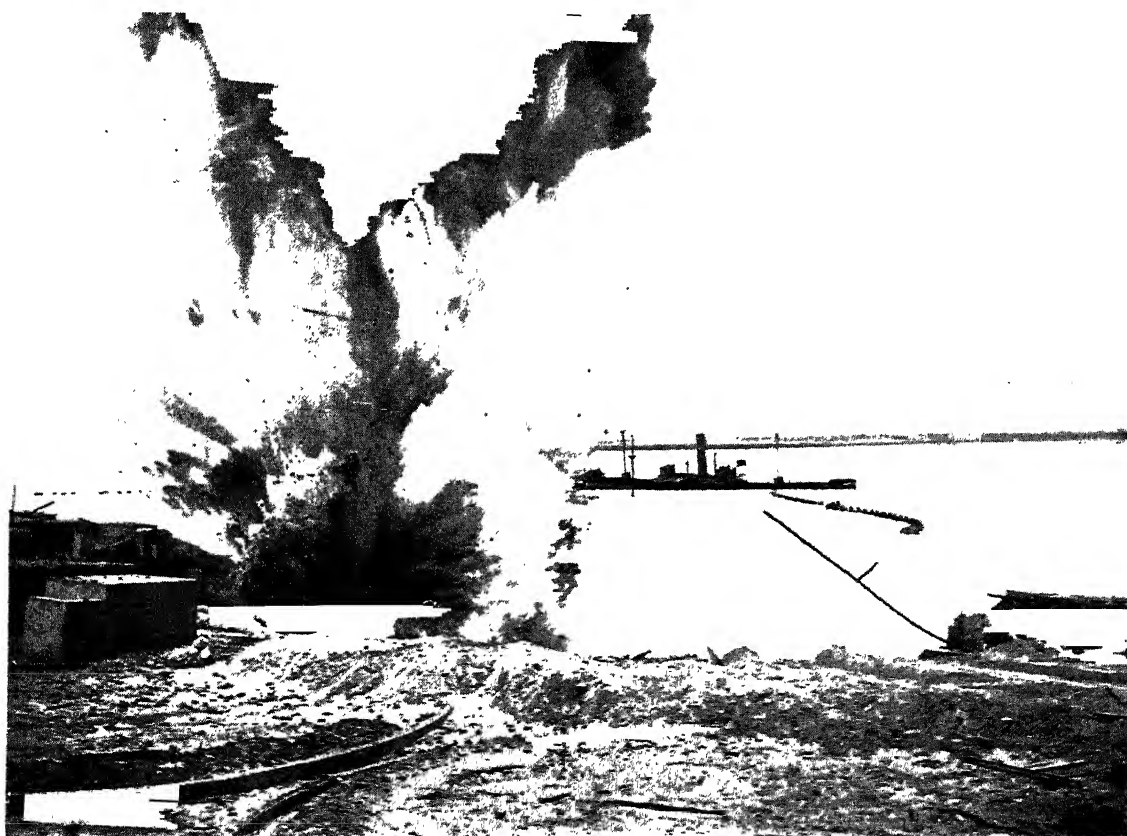
by Commander Anthony Kimmins, R.N.

THE minesweepers had sailed from England early in November. As they reached the mouth of the Scheldt they were met by heavy fire from German batteries on Walcheren. At the head of the fleet of seventy-odd vessels, a navigational motor launch was searching the channel for wrecks and obstructions. Mr. Hook, chief of the Scheldt pilots, who had escaped to England in 1940 and is now known affectionately by everyone as "Old Hook of Holland," shook his head dubiously. That buoy was not where it used to be. That swirl of lighter-coloured water meant a sandbank had shifted; or perhaps it was over one of the many blockships which the Germans were known to have sunk. Yes, no wonder he shook his head. Even in peace time the Scheldt, with its dangerous currents and constantly shifting sandbanks, is renowned among sailors as one of the most hazardous channels in the world. Now, in war-time, with no navigational information for over four years, and the channel studded with wrecks, blockships and every conceivable kind of mine, it was a positive nightmare.

The fleet of little minesweepers groped its way on, everyone watching that grim expanse of dark muddy water, wondering exactly what lay beneath, and longing

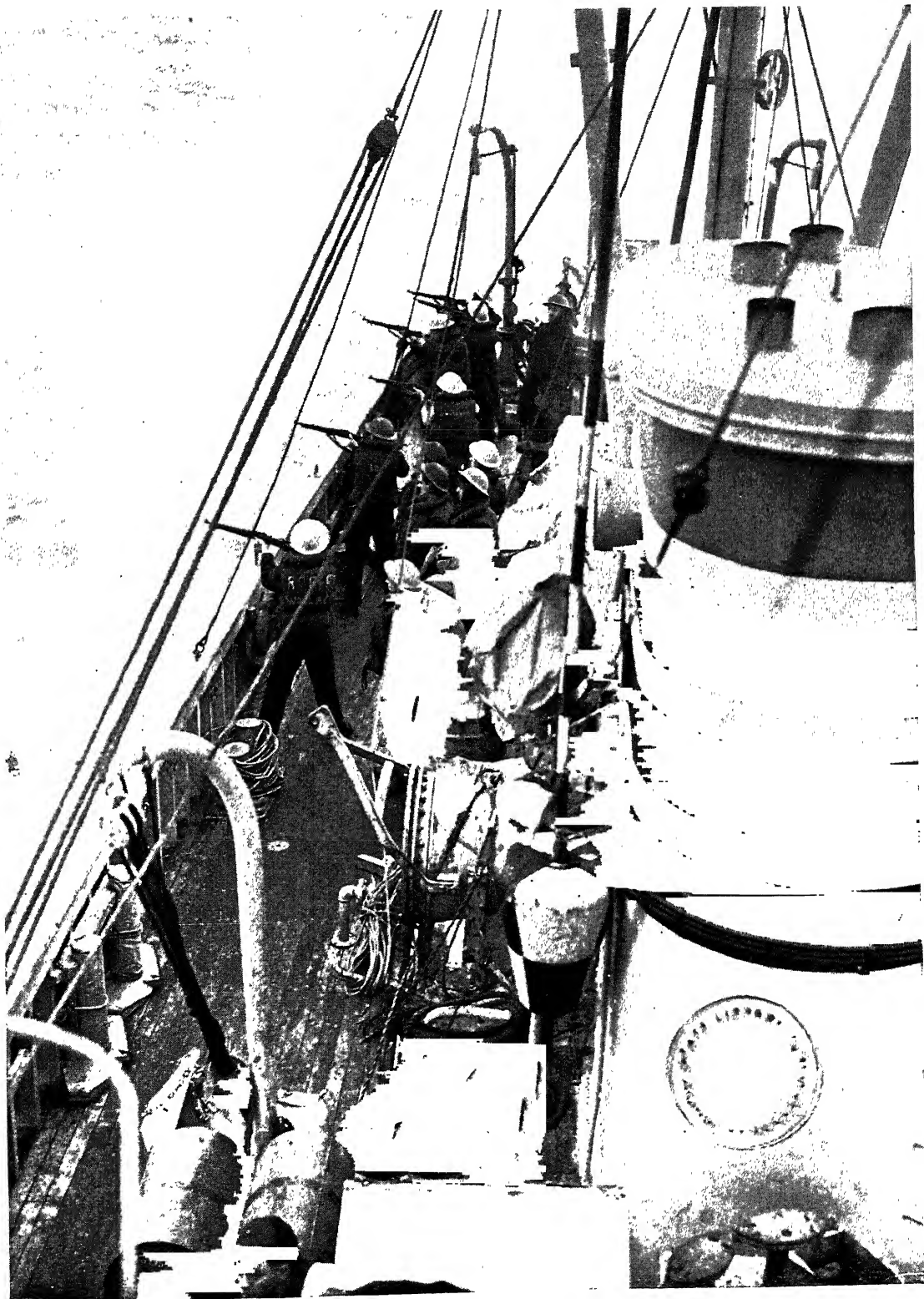
for some clue, however drastic, to the answer. Anything seemed better than this silent, sinister uncertainty. On the ships went, until a signal from one of the minesweeping motor launches showed that a moored mine had been cut and had bobbed up to the surface. The first mine in the mouth of the Scheldt had been cleared.

Almost immediately afterwards there was a sudden jar underfoot as a ground mine detonated. From that moment on there was never a dull second. Mines seemed to be going off everywhere. Hardly a minute passed without that sudden jar; the tremendous impact as the surface of the sea lifted, and then the huge plume rising hundreds of feet as the mud and water were forced upwards. They were going off so rapidly that it was almost impossible to keep check on their numbers and exact positions. Some were dangerously close to the sturdy little craft which had detonated them. Captain Hopper, in command of the operation, flashed a two-word signal, "Onward, chums," and the fleet of little ships forged ahead. At any moment it seemed that one of the sweepers must go sky high, but although over 70 mines were accounted for in that initial sweep off



MINE EXPLODING NEAR THE SHORE

An incident during the sweeping of the Scheldt: a mine explodes near the shore and throws up a great plume of dense smoke and numerous fragments of casing.



#### MINESWEEPER CREW "KILLING" A FLOATING MINE

With the clearance of the Germans from Walcheren and South Beveland the Royal Navy at once set to work to sweep away the mines in the Scheldt and open the port of Antwerp. The crew of a British minesweeper are seen firing at a floating mine in the Scheldt.



ing desperately tired, not so much because of the long hours on the bridge, at the winches or in the engine rooms, but because of something which they would never admit—the constant strain of wondering whether the next one would go off underneath.

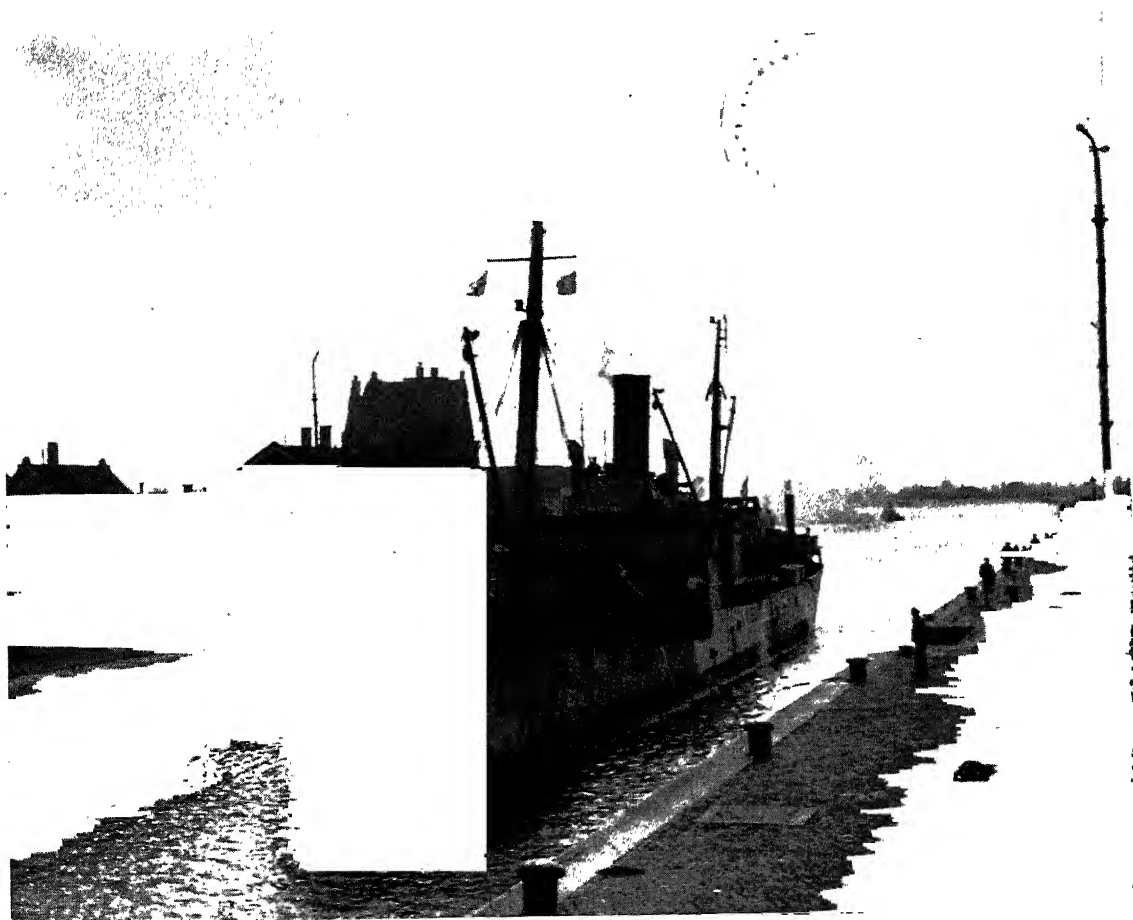
When the first big supply ships appeared from seaward the other day everyone held their breath. Had the minesweepers really done their job? But after a short while, as the big fellows steamed majestically up the swept channel, it was obvious that they had. So much so, in fact, that one soon found oneself almost taking it all for granted. I even found myself ignoring the familiar landmarks—the spots where a particularly large crop of mines had been found; the places on the banks where minesweeping craft had been beached when sinking after a near miss. They seemed to belong to another world as the big convoy of ships steamed on so serenely, and, as it seemed, so very easily. And then I kicked myself and remembered. I remembered amongst other things the graves on the banks of the Scheldt of the men who gave their lives to make those waters reasonably safe. In the cemetery of the little port of Terneuzen the minesweeping graves are, appropriately enough, next door to those of British sailors who were killed during the evacuation in 1940. Somehow, it seems very proper that

those who were amongst the last to leave and those who were amongst the first to return should lie together.

And so, with the little minesweepers fussing ahead and making a final sweep, we steamed on up river and at last the first big supply ship berthed alongside. Bands played. People cheered. Cranes hoisted away at full pressure for the first time for over four years. Lorries rushed precious supplies away to the front. The port of Antwerp was open.

I wandered over to my friends in the minesweepers. "You must be feeling pretty satisfied," I said. A sailor looked up at me from the sweep he was repairing and nodded towards the muddy waters of the Scheldt winding away into the distance. "I'll bet Jerry's still got plenty more mines out there," he replied. "What we've got to make sure of now is that we in the sweepers catch 'em and not one of the big fellows."

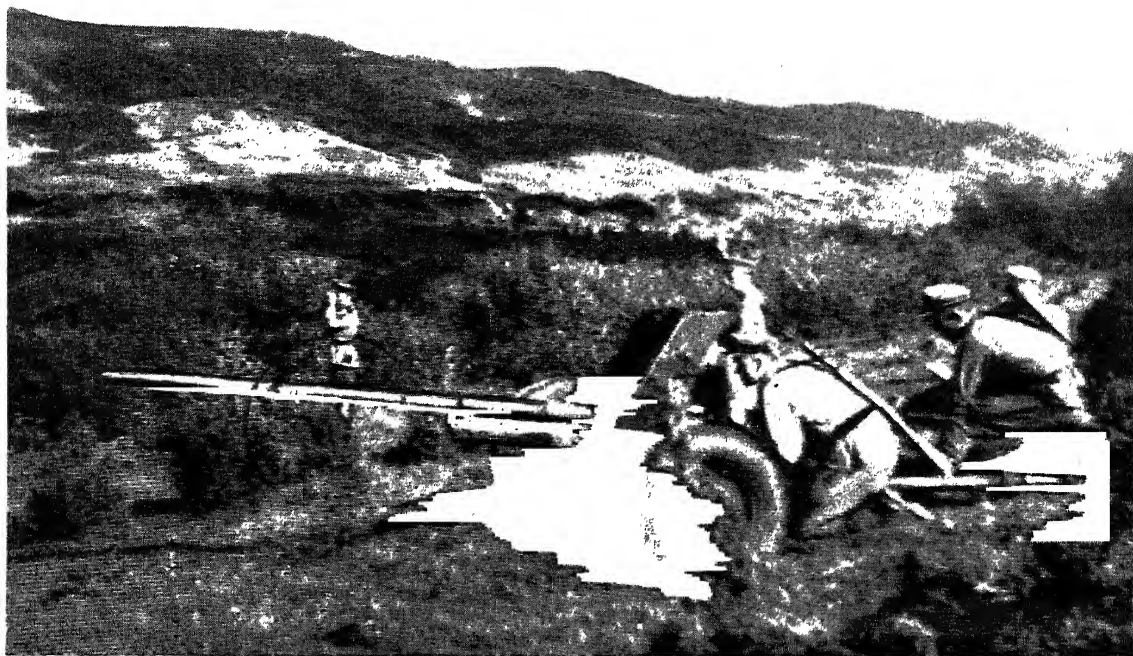
And that is the spirit of his Majesty's minesweepers. One does not hear a great deal about them, but they have been keeping the sea lanes clear all over the world. They are the first on the scene at every operation, and when the last operation is completed they will be the last to leave. Their job will not be done until the seas of the world are once more safe for the passage of ships upon their lawful occasions.



COASTING VESSEL ENTERING ANTWERP DOCKS

Following the sweeping of mines from the Scheldt allied supply ships soon began to make their appearance at Antwerp. The photograph shows the first of the coasting vessels to reach the docks.

## SOVIET PROGRESS IN THE BALKANS



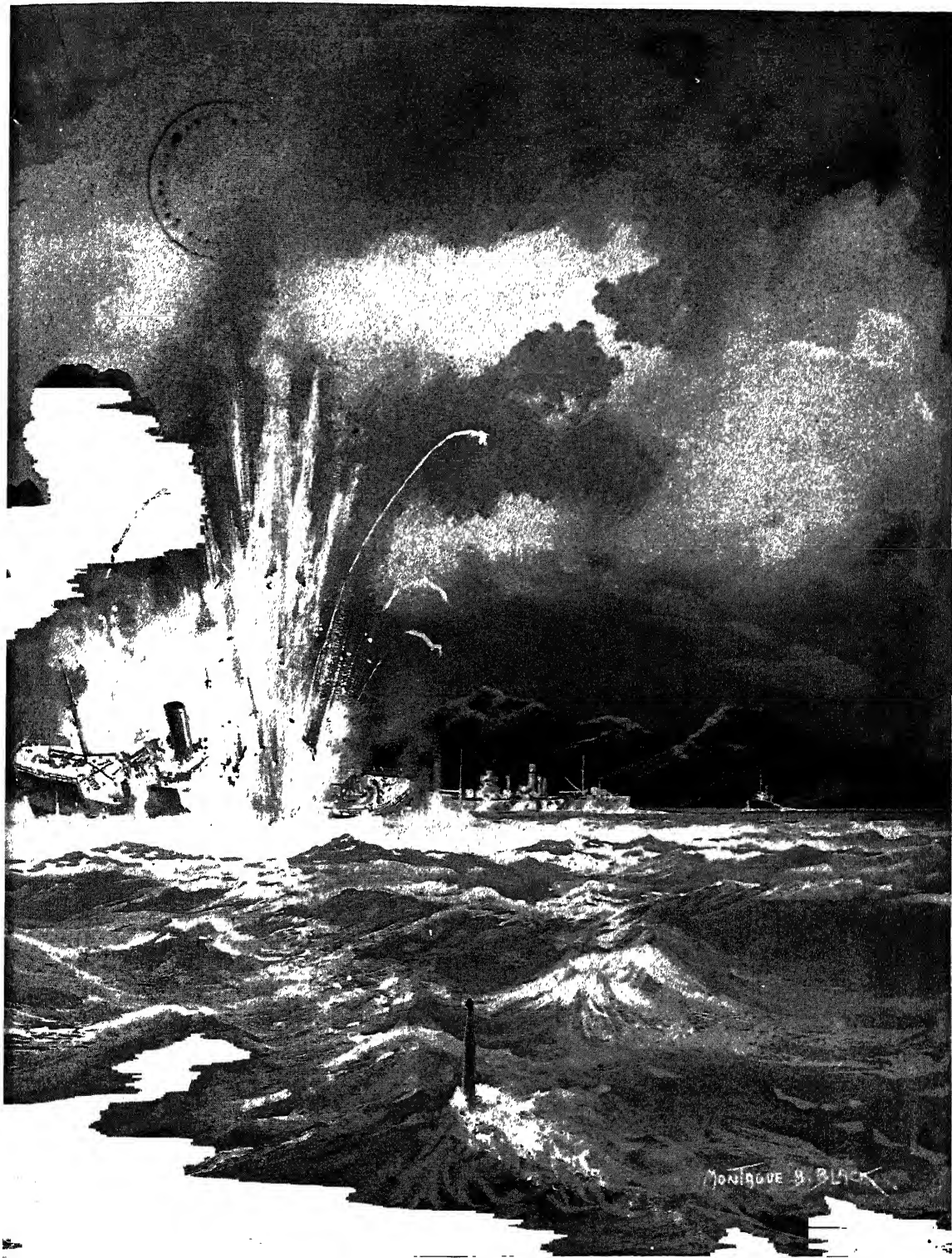
### GUNS IN ACTION IN THE CARPATHIANS

Soviet gunners firing on the German positions during the operations for the Carpathian passes. In two days of fighting this gun crew destroyed five enemy machine-gun nests and a field gun.



### MORTAR FIRE ON THE HUNGARIAN FRONT

This striking picture from the Eastern front shows a spotter's view of the effect of a Guards unit's intensive mortar fire on the enemy's lines in Hungary during the successful operations of the Russians in their advance on Budapest.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR *by* MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### DESTROYED OFF NORWAY BY H.M.S. *SCEPTRE*

Lieutenant McIntosh said: "It was a very dark night when we sighted the convoy. There were three ships and three escorts, and we went in to carry out a 'snap' attack and got torpedo hits on each of the two leading ships. The first went up in really big style; the second ship, which was hit by two torpedoes, burst into flames and then suddenly disappeared. An escort started a counter-attack, but by that time we were well in the deep field." Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives an impression of the action.



#### CROSSING A WRECKED BRIDGE

As they are driven from one place after another the Germans endeavour to delay the allied advance by demolishing bridges, but they failed to destroy completely this one in the Maas pocket.



#### TEMPORARY SHELTER FOR BRITISH INFANTRY

British troops taking part in the fighting in the River Maas area find shelter from the enemy's fire in a dugout which they have built near the bank of the river.





#### BAILEY BRIDGE ENTRY INTO BLAMONT

A tank passes into Blamont after crossing a Bailey bridge. Blamont was captured in the course of the operations which carried the allied advance to Strasbourg and the River Rhine.



#### FRENCH TANKS IN STRASBOURG

Tanks of General Leclerc's armoured division roared into Strasbourg after leading elements had cleared the town of the enemy. They were accompanied by half-track vehicles, led by this one carrying a portrait of Hitler.



#### STREET FIGHTING IN HOVEN

The American 1st Army has been engaged in heavy fighting in the advance towards Dueren. The photograph shows mortars being fired at enemy tanks in a street in Hoven during a German counter-attack.



#### WINTER CONDITIONS ON THE WESTERN FRONT

On some sectors of the Western front the autumn rains have given place to the first snows of winter, as in this area where an American crew man their 40-mm. gun.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 29th November—5th December, 1944

THE general offensive on the Western front has again made good progress throughout the week. The most noteworthy advance has taken place on the American 3rd Army front, where the River Saar has been reached and the allied forces hold a continuous stretch of territory over the German frontier 30 miles in length.

Early in the week General Patton pressed his attack in the direction of Saarlautern, and in spite of the enemy's attempt to dig in and vigorous counter-attacks, in which the Germans won back a little ground that was later restored, the 3rd Army troops pushed steadily forward, and on 2nd December tanks and infantry entered Saarlautern, the first of the large industrial towns of the Saar basin to be reached. There was some street fighting, but the Americans quickly cleared all that part of the town on the west side of the river and elements were soon across the river, the crossing being practically unopposed.

For a time there was sporadic opposition in the east part of Saarlautern, but this was rapidly overcome and the advance proceeded beyond the town to the outlying Siegfried defences. Meanwhile to the south-east the drive towards Saarbruecken and Saarguemines continued, and by the end of the week an armoured division and two infantry divisions had reached a point within seven miles of the former town, while spearheads of another force were nearing Saarguemines, and the threat to the important mineral basin was generally increasing.

Both the American 1st and 9th Armies have been engaged in heavy fighting, as a result of which they have made appreciable progress. Pressing on beyond Dueren, General Hodges's forces occupied the towns of Hurtgen, Langerwehe and Juengersdorf, and then took possession of Grosshau and Lammersdorf, and stormed into Merode, where they became involved in stiff street fighting. Two fresh attacks were launched to the north on each side of the motor road leading to Cologne—one from Langerwehe, on the south of the road, and the other through Inden, on the Inde River.

## Inde River Crossed

In the latter battle the 1st Army troops came up against stubborn resistance from concentrations of infantry and tanks, but with the aid of air support they broke down the enemy's opposition and made an assault crossing of the Inde at night. The attack from Langerwehe met with equally satisfactory success and led to the capture of Luchem, which was cleared after several hours of stiff fighting.

To the north of the 1st Army General Simpson's 9th Army on the Roer front attacked at dawn on 29th November in the direction of Lindern and Beek, and on the following day set in motion another attack to the north-west of Juelich. Lindern and Beek were captured without much difficulty and the Americans then pressed on towards the Roer and Linnich, a town of some importance on its west bank. Here they met increased enemy resistance, and street fighting continued to be waged for the rest of the week, by which time most of the town was in American hands. Its capture will provide the 9th Army with a continuous line along the Roer down to Juelich.

While to the north General Simpson's forces were smashing their way into Linnich those troops advancing

towards Juelich overcame all opposition and forced their way into the western section of the town, where they became engaged in stiff fighting with the German garrison. The struggle on the fronts covered by the American 1st and 9th Armies is as intense and violent as any throughout the campaign on the Western front, the enemy being determined to resist to the utmost the allied effort to dispossess them of Linnich and Juelich, two important bastions of the Roer River defence line guarding the Cologne plain.

On the British 2nd Army front swollen rivers held up the advance of General Dempsey's forces for some days, but with an improvement in the weather they launched a fresh attack for Venlo, the last bridgehead opposing the passage of the River Maas. They pressed on to Blerick, a western suburb on the left bank of the river, and thus virtually eliminated the bridgehead.

Although operations on the Italian front were slowed

## Steady Progress Towards Faenza

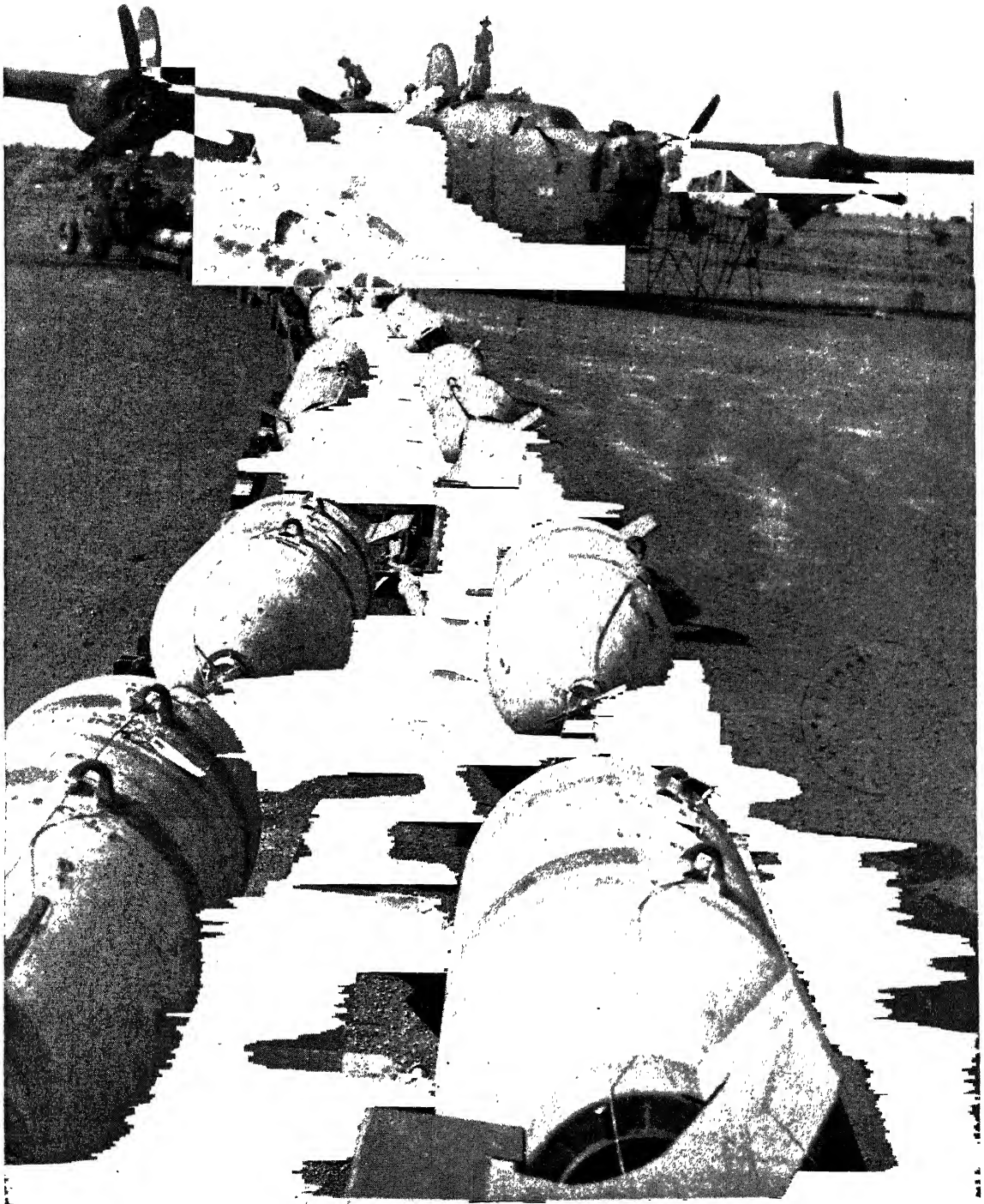
down by heavy rain, which caused a rising of the Rivers Lamone and Montone, steady progress has been made. In the advance towards Faenza the allied forces have had to overcome stubborn resistance from the enemy, but they have moved steadily forward and taken a number of villages, among them being Albereto, a key-point about five miles north-west of Faenza, which had been strongly defended by the Germans. A notable success of the 8th Army was the occupation of Ravenna, which was achieved as the result of a well-planned encircling movement.

The fate of Budapest has been brought considerably nearer in the past seven days. Groups of the Russian 3rd Ukrainian front troops went over to the offensive, and crossing the River Danube north of the River Drava, broke through on the western bank of the Danube to a depth of 25 miles on a 90-mile front, capturing Mohacs, Pecs and Bataszec. Continuing to develop the offensive, Marshal Tolbukhin's troops swept on at a swift pace, while troops of the 2nd Ukrainian front met with similar splendid success, two important communication centres and strong-points in Eger and Szikszó falling to them.

Two other important towns to be occupied during the general offensive were Satoralja-Ujhely, which was a combined success of the 4th and 2nd Ukrainian armies, and Miskolcz, which 2nd Ukrainian front troops took by assault after stubborn battles. Marshal Tolbukhin is energetically hammering at the enemy in a three-pronged attack—in the south towards Lake Balaton, which has been reached at the southern end, along the Danube valley towards Buda, the eastern part of the Hungarian capital, and westwards in the direction of Austria. In all these drives he is making good headway, despite the stiff opposition of the Germans, who have brought up reserves to take their place in the violent battles that are being waged.

East African troops gained a notable success in Burma, which marked another stage in the immediate objective, the liberation of Mandalay. It was the capture of Kalewa, a river-port on the Chindwin River. Kalewa itself is of little value, most of the village having been laid in ruins, but its capture was a creditable achievement on the part of the Africans, since the conditions were entirely favourable for defensive operations.

## DAYLIGHT RAID ON RANGOON



### BOMBING UP ONE OF THE AIRCRAFT

When R.A.F. Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Eastern Air Command, made a daylight attack on Rangoon, docks, rail-heads and shipping were hit and many fires were started among the military installations of this important supply centre of the enemy. Some of the bombs which later fell on Rangoon are seen ready for loading on to the Liberators.



## NEW BRITISH BATTLESHIP



### AFLOAT AFTER LAUNCHING BY PRINCESS ELIZABETH

The greatest battleship yet built in the British Isles was named and launched by Princess Elizabeth, the occasion being the first on which she had played the chief role in an important national event. The name, type and class of the ship, seen in the photograph after the launching, have not been disclosed.

## INSPECTIONS BY THEIR MAJESTIES



### INVESTITURE OF MEN OF ARNHEM BY THE KING

A detachment of the 1st Airborne Division marched to Buckingham Palace on 8th December, where they were inspected by the King, who decorated 62 of them. Some of the heroic men of Arnhem are seen leaving the palace.



### FIREWOMEN INSPECTED BY THE QUEEN

Her Majesty the Queen, accompanied by Princess Elizabeth and Mr. Herbert Morrison, Minister of Home Security, visited on 6th December the National Fire Service Headquarters in London, where she inspected a parade of 700 firewomen.

# BIG BOMBS AND V WEAPONS

by Squadron-Leader John Strachey

THE sinking of the *Tirpitz* at anchor in Tromsø Fjord by 20 Lancasters of Bomber Command has struck the imagination of the world. The battleship was only finally destroyed by the Lancasters at their third attempt this year. In the final attack, each of the Lancasters carried only one very large bomb. You will have seen from the pictures in the newspapers and on the news-reels what a tiny target the *Tirpitz* looked. The bombing was done at over double the height from which those pictures were taken. Yet so accurate has bombing become that the Lancasters got enough hits to sink the ship out of only 29 shots.

The next thing I want to mention is the special 5½-ton bomb which did the job. The sinking of the *Tirpitz* is only the latest example of the use of this remarkable weapon. Mr. Wallis, its designer, was also one of the designers of our first really effective bomber, the Wellington—he also devised the special mines which broke the Moehe and Eder dams. When the history of this war comes to be written, he will be recognised as one of the great men of our war effort. He is a man of clear and simple ideas; he has stuck to those ideas through thick and thin, through all the inevitable trials and emergencies of a designer's life in war time, and now his ideas have been triumphantly vindicated.

The bombs which sank the *Tirpitz* are not only very large; they are also perfectly streamlined. The result

is that they fall very much faster through the air than does an ordinary bomb. This greatly increases their accuracy, but it also has the effect of making them fall faster than sound; so first they arrive, and then you hear them coming. In this, of course, they are like another weapon, which those of us who live in the south of England can now talk about, the enemy's V2 rocket.

As a matter of fact, there has been something in the nature of a struggle between Mr. Wallis's bomb and Hitler's secret weapons. All last spring and summer our reconnaissance aircraft brought us photographs of some mysterious half-underground works which the Germans were building along the Channel coast. They were far bigger than the hundred or so launching sites for the flying-bomb, which the enemy was also busy with, and which we were attacking. We could not tell exactly what these monstrous sites were, but we did not like the look of them, so we went for them, at first with ordinary bombs. The American Fortresses knocked out one of them at a place called Watten, before it was finished; but in other cases, notably at two places called Wizernes and Mimoyecques, the enemy pushed on with the work in spite of the bombing, and soon began to rebuild Watten also.

Finally, we got very detailed air-reconnaissance photographs of these places. We found that they were all



BOMB LOAD FOR 20 LANCASTERS

The bomb load, both high explosives and incendiaries, for a force of 20 Lancaster aircraft and the armourers and men who are responsible for the servicing of the bombers.

# BIG BOMBS AND V WEAPONS

by Squadron-Leader John Strachey

THE sinking of the *Tirpitz* at anchor in Tromsø Fjord by 29 Lancasters of Bomber Command has struck the imagination of the world. The battleship was only finally destroyed by the Lancasters at their third attempt this year. In the final attack, each of the Lancasters carried only one very large bomb. You will have seen from the pictures in the newspapers and on the news-reels what a tiny target the *Tirpitz* looked. The bombing was done at over double the height from which those pictures were taken. Yet so accurate has bombing become that the Lancasters got enough hits to sink the ship out of only 29 shots.

The next thing I want to mention is the special 7½-ton bomb which did the job. The sinking of the *Tirpitz* is only the latest example of the use of this remarkable weapon. Mr. Wallis, its designer, was also one of the designers of our first really effective bomber, the Wellington—he also devised the special mines which broke the Moehne and Eder dams. When the history of this war comes to be written, he will be recognised as one of the great men of our war effort. He is a man of clear and simple ideas; he has stuck to those ideas through thick and thin, through all the inevitable trials and emergencies of a designer's life in war time, and now his ideas have been triumphantly vindicated.

The bombs which sank the *Tirpitz* are not only very large; they are also perfectly streamlined. The result

is that they fall very much faster through the air than does an ordinary bomb. This greatly increases their accuracy, but it also has the effect of making them fall faster than sound; so first they arrive, and then you hear them coming. In this, of course, they are like another weapon, which those of us who live in the south of England can now talk about, the enemy's V2 rocket.

As a matter of fact, there has been something in the nature of a struggle between Mr. Wallis's bomb and Hitler's secret weapons. All last spring and summer our reconnaissance aircraft brought us photographs of some mysterious half-underground works which the Germans were building along the Channel coast. They were far bigger than the hundred or so launching sites for the flying-bomb, which the enemy was also busy with, and which we were attacking. We could not tell exactly what these monstrous sites were, but we did not like the look of them, so we went for them, at first with ordinary bombs. The American Fortresses knocked out one of them at a place called Watten, before it was finished; but in other cases, notably at two places called Wizernes and Mimoyecques, the enemy pushed on with the work in spite of the bombing, and soon began to rebuild Watten also.

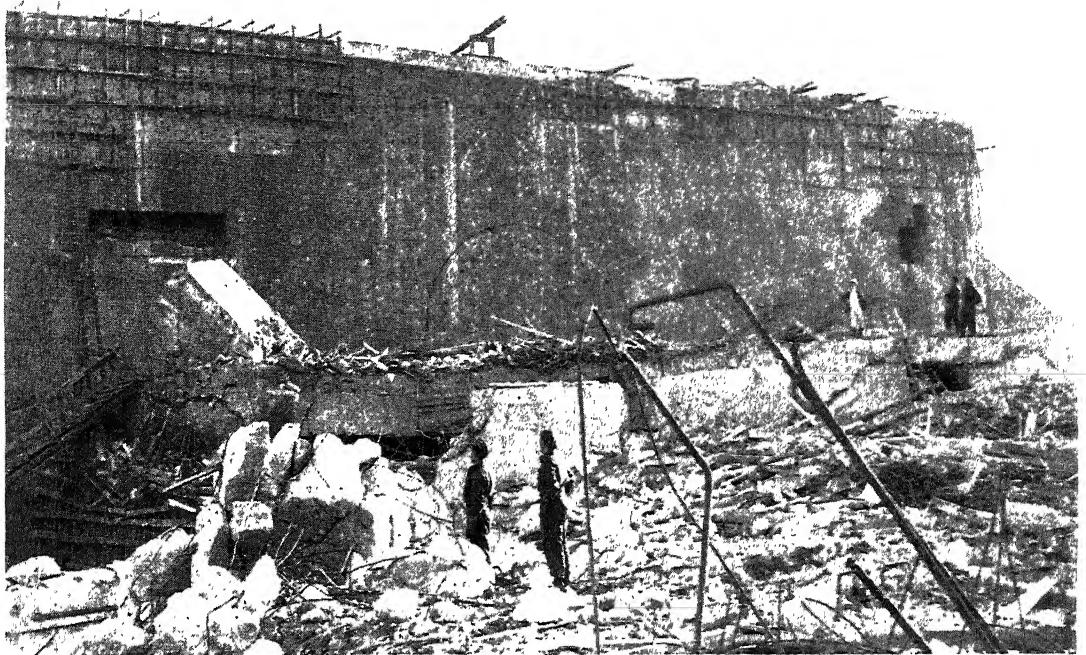
Finally, we got very detailed air-reconnaissance photographs of these places. We found that they were all



BOMB LOAD FOR 20 LANCASTERS

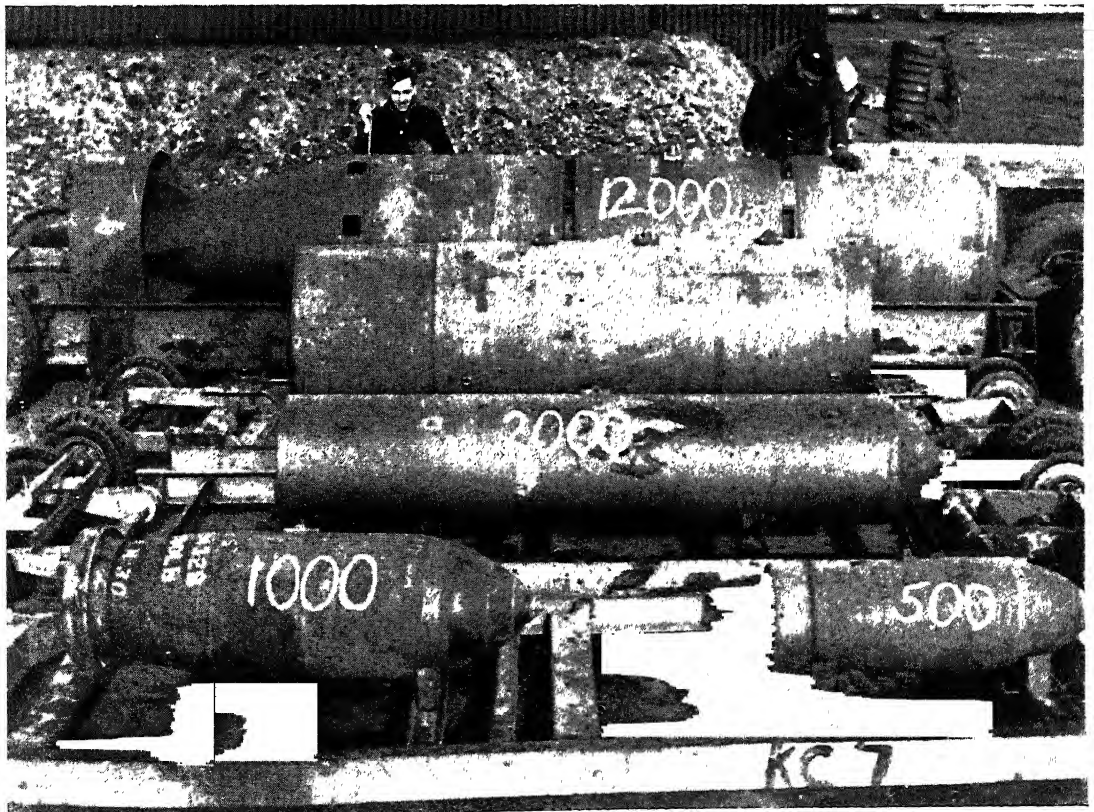
The bomb load, both high explosives and incendiaries, for a force of 20 Lancaster aircraft and the armourers and men who are responsible for the servicing of the bombers.





#### EXPERIMENTAL LONG-RANGE V BASE

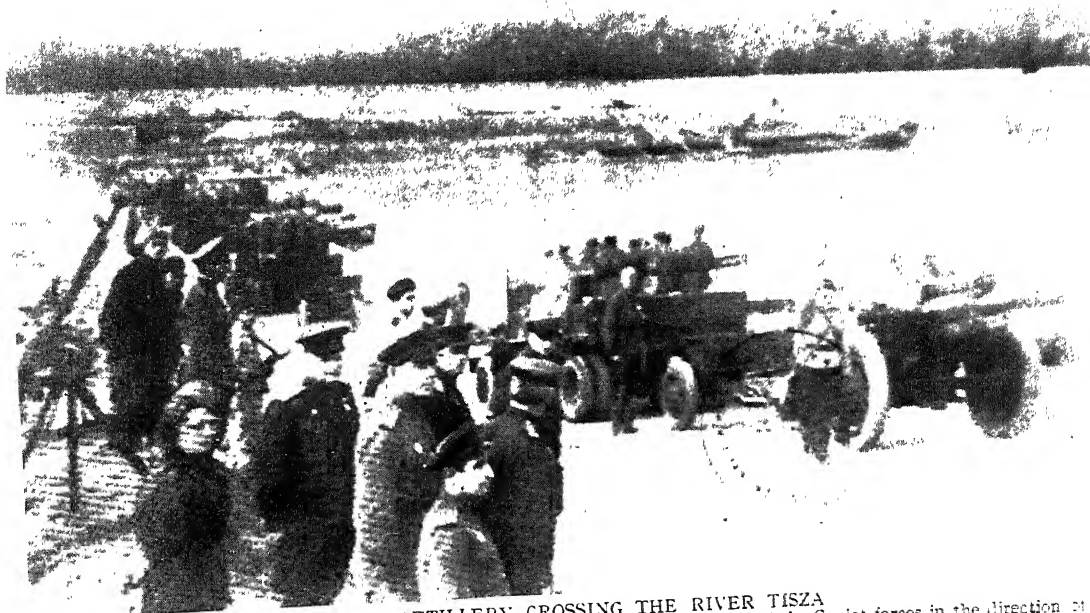
A view of the massive concrete structure erected by the Germans as an experimental base for long-range V weapons to destroy London. Debris of former foundations wrecked by the R.A.F. lies in the foreground.



#### TYPES OF BOMBS DELIVERED BY THE R.A.F.

A comparison in sizes of the bombs which the Royal Air Force bombs air raid drop on enemy targets, ranging from the 500-pounder to the giant 12,000 pounder carried by Lancasters and Halifaxes.

## RED ARMY IN HUNGARY



**SOVIET ARTILLERY CROSSING THE RIVER TISZA**  
Artillery of the Red Army passing over the River Tisza during the steady advance of the Soviet forces in the direction of Budapest, on which a three-pronged attack has been developed.

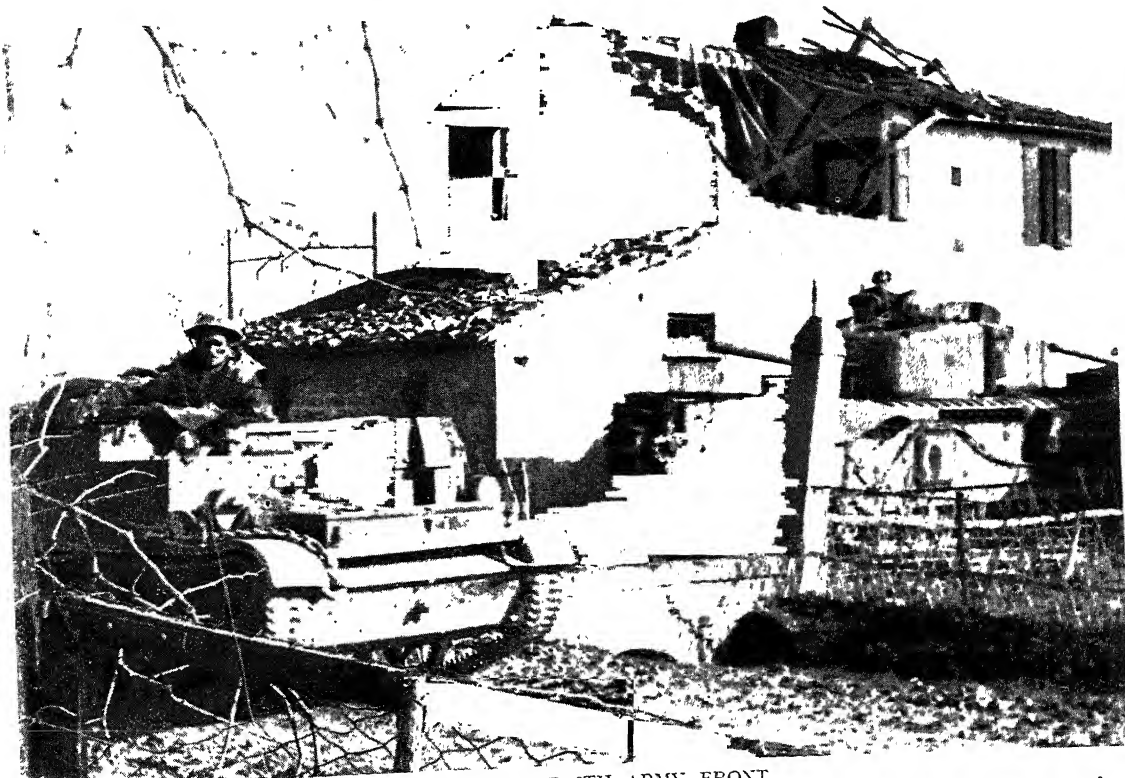


**BRIDGE BUILDING BY RUSSIAN SAPPERS**  
With amazing speed sappers of the Red Army have rebuilt river bridges that were demolished by the retreating Germans. Here sappers of the 2nd Ukrainian front forces are rebuilding one in Hungary.

## CAMPAIGN IN ITALY



**LOG ROAD BUILT BY BRITISH ENGINEERS**  
When the last three miles of road to the Lombardy plain collapsed under heavy traffic and drenching rains British engineers of the 5th Army set to work and built this corduroy road.



**ARMOUR ON THE 5TH ARMY FRONT**  
Two Churchill tanks supporting a brigade wait beside a bombed house to cross the River Cosina during the advance beyond Forli. The Bren carrier is bringing back casualties from the front line.





HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

# TOW A FLOATING DOCK THROUGH AN ATLANTIC GALE

through the night and the next day and night both tugs were hove to in the lee of the dock and then the *Laria's* tow parted again, and the dock went completely adrift. After drifting 60 miles from their course the dock crew gallantly ventured into the flooded dock bottom to connect up the two lines and after hours of work, with every man up to his neck in the swirling seas, they succeeded first in retrieving the *Saucy's* cable and then that of the *Lariat*, and towing was again resumed. Finally, the two tugs, their crews exhausted and the fuel almost expended, were recalled to the United Kingdom, and other tugs were sent to complete the operation. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the tugs' hazardous adventure.





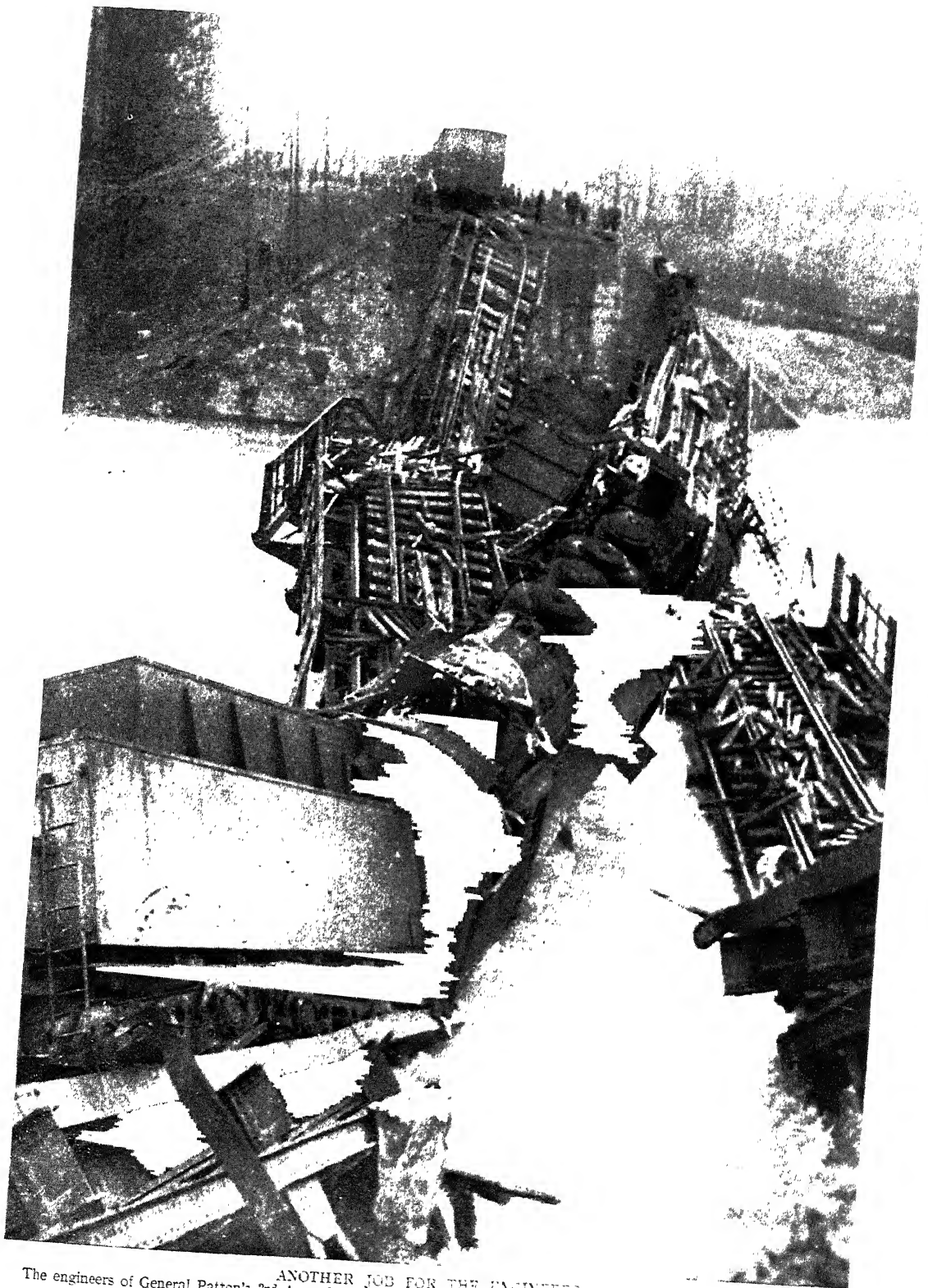
**BRITISH BREN GUNNERS**  
Bren gunners keeping close watch on a road during the advance towards the River Maas.



**CASTLE STRONGHOLD**  
A British patrol watching the ruined castle of Geijsteren which had been a German strong-point.



**BRITISH TROOPS ADVANCING TOWARDS THE CASTLE OF GEIJSTEREN**  
A reconnaissance patrol cautiously picking their way towards the castle of Geijsteren through the adjoining grounds. The Germans holding the building offered determined resistance until a Typhoon attack drove them out.



#### ANOTHER JOB FOR THE ENGINEERS

The engineers of General Patton's 3rd Army have a big job on hand to rebuild and replace the main bridge, which was destroyed by the Germans when they retreated before the advance of the American forces.



FRENCH HEAVY GUNS IN THE ALSACE AREA  
 They are trained on the German force each country

positioned in a mud-cracked field of the Alsace plains.  
 To fight their way out of a pocket on the Saar front.

The French 15th Army are

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 6th—12th December, 1944

THOUGH the weather conditions have been anything but favourable for offensive action on the Western front the allied armies have generally made appreciable progress, notwithstanding the fanatical opposition of the enemy in many sectors of the various fronts.

Some of the fiercest encounters of the week took place in the Saar where General Patton's 3rd Army expanded its existing bridgeheads over the river and increased the threat to the valuable mineral basin. In a desperate attempt to halt the steady forward movement of the American forces General Rundstedt threw in his panzers and infantry, but the result of all his efforts was failure to hold up the 3rd Army's steady progress.

There were some desperate encounters in Dillingen, two and a half miles north-east of Saarlautern, but the enemy failed to make any impression on the Americans, who engaged the Germans in furious house-to-house fighting, beating them back and then pressing on to capture 12 more pillboxes in the Siegfried defences. The Germans, however, hit back again, recapturing their pill-boxes, and carried the fighting to the rear of the American forward positions, and at the end of the week Dillingen remained the scene of a swaying struggle, in which the 3rd Army troops were successfully coping with repeated enemy counter-attacks.

## More Bridgeheads Across the Saar

In spite of all the enemy's efforts, General Patton's forces have managed to establish several more bridgeheads across the Saar and troops have been continually pouring across. Both in the Saarlautern and Saarguemines areas the Germans have reacted violently to the allied pressure, but all counter-attacks have been repelled and solid progress achieved. While the enemy is not disposed to give ground without making a determined fight for it, he is nevertheless being relentlessly pressed back and the Americans are doggedly biting deeper into the Siegfried defences.

Farther south General Patch's 7th Army has continued to move forward towards the Rhine, a noteworthy success being the capture of Hagenau, the important German supply and communication centre in Northern Alsace, 16 miles north of Strasbourg. The Americans forced their way into the town on 10th December, and there was a mortar and artillery duel for the railway-station. Soon afterwards, however, the guns ceased to fire, and after some street fighting complete possession of the town was obtained.

Thrusting forward towards the Rhine, an eight miles advance through the Maginot Line by General Patch's troops brought them to Selz, about a mile from the river, where fighting was taking place as the week closed. It was a swift advance along a 30-mile front, in which little enemy resistance was encountered, giving the impression that the Germans had decided to withdraw to positions across the Rhine.

To the north there has been a juncture of the troops of the 7th Army with General Patton's southern wing, while in the south the French 1st Army troops have made advances across the high Vosges and strengthened their hold on the western bank of the Rhine for a distance of about 30 miles.

Throughout the week the British 2nd Army's position on the Maas has remained more or less static, but General Simpson's 9th Army, established along the

west bank of the Roer between Linnich and Juelich, has been successfully employed in liquidating the last of the German pockets on this side of the river. Meanwhile General Hodge's 1st Army has moved slowly towards the Roer, overcoming at times stubborn resistance by the enemy; an appreciable advance has resulted from the week's operation and while some units have actually moved up to the river to the east of Hurtgen, farther to the north the advance has reached a point only a mile from Dueren, as the result of a sudden thrust which carried tanks and infantry into the outskirts of Mariaweyer and Hoven.

Following the capture of Ravenna the 8th Army in Italy has made further progress towards Faenza, which the enemy is making a determined effort to hold. While there has been no further sign of the enemy's counter measures to the allied advance to the south-west of Faenza, Kesselring's forces reacted violently on the other side of the town when the Canadians effected two crossings of the River Lamone and established a strong bridgehead. A determined counter-attack was launched with Tiger tanks and self-propelled guns but General Mark Clark's troops held the assault, inflicting heavy casualties on the attackers and taking some 300 prisoners. On the 5th Army front, too, the Germans have shown some lively reaction, but here also, although they gained a temporary minor success, they were beaten back again, suffering many casualties.

## Red Army Converging on Budapest

On the Eastern front the main centre of activity continues to be the approaches to Budapest where the armies of Marshal Malinovsky and Marshal Tolbukhin are converging slowly but surely on the Hungarian capital. From three directions, north, east and south, the Red Army troops are approaching, and at some points they are less than seven miles from their objective. While the German rulers are reported to have fled from the city, there is every indication that its fall will be resisted with the utmost vigour.

In the two main Far Eastern theatres of action at the moment—Burma and Leyte Island—the news is of continued allied successes. In Burma, the Japanese are withdrawing from strong-points after offering only a token resistance, and the allied forces press slowly forward towards their primary objective—Mandalay. A remarkable feat of engineering reported from S.E.A.C. Headquarters is the spanning of the Chindwin River, near Kalewa, by a Bailey bridge 1,000 feet long, an achievement that will greatly facilitate allied troop and armour movements.

The position of the Japanese forces on Leyte Island has become even more precarious with the fall of Ormoc, which was captured by the American 77th Division on 10th December. The garrison fought desperately to hold this last supply base; there was some violent street fighting before the town was finally subdued, during which many of the Japanese holding strong-points underneath houses had to be disposed of with grenades.

Although the situation in Greece remains serious—fighting has gone on in Athens during most of the week—the fact that E.A.M., the political organisation directing the E.L.A.S. forces, has received at its own request the British terms of agreement from General Scobie is a hopeful sign that a solution may be found.



## YUGOSLAV PARTISANS IN ACTION



**ELEVATED OUTPOST**  
A lofty firing point, overlooking the Niksit road in Montenegro, is occupied by these Yugoslav partisans.



**FIRING A 25-POUNDER**  
British artillerymen aiding the partisans in Yugoslavia loading a 25-pounder gun in a forward position.



**BOOTY FROM THE BATTLE FOR LEDENICE**  
Yugoslav partisans examine rifles and other arms captured from the Germans during the successful operations against Ledenice. With the fall of this town Risan was attacked and captured on 3rd December.

## ALLIED PROGRESS IN BURMA

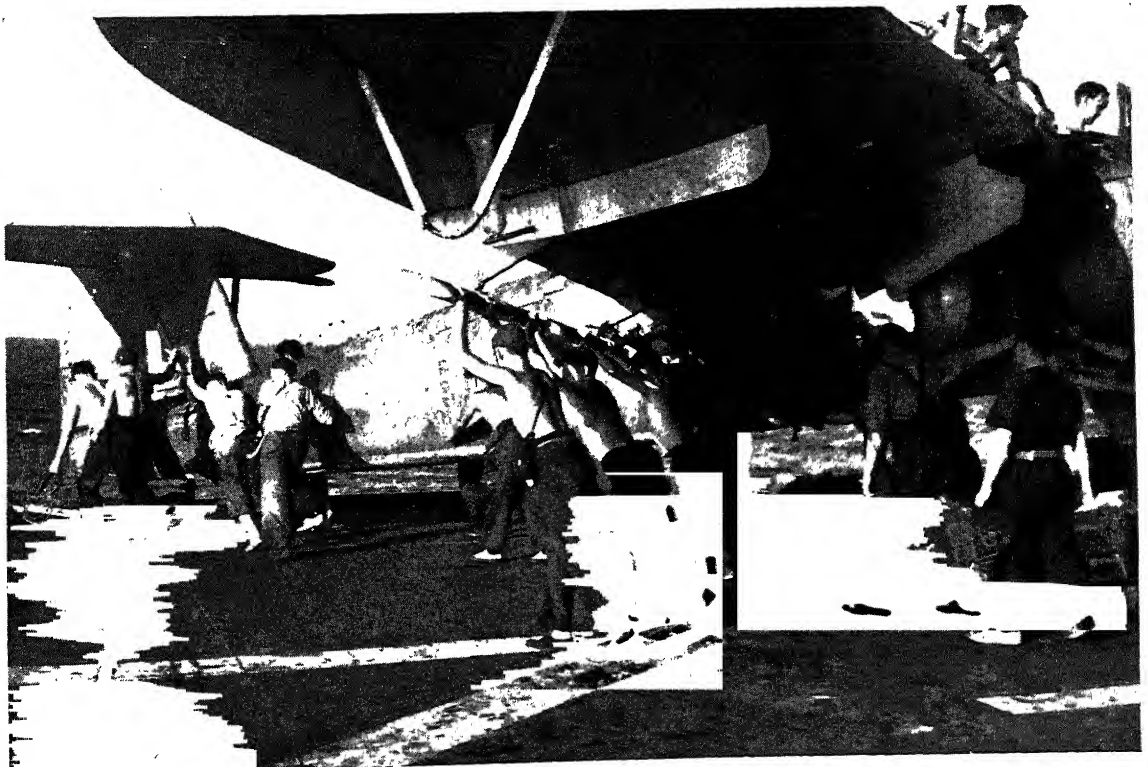


ENTRY INTO MOHNYIN BY MEN OF THE 36TH DIVISION  
Troops of the United Nations are pressing back the Japanese along the whole of the battle front in Northern Burma. Here men of the 36th Division are seen entering Mohnyin, which had suffered heavy damage.

## WITH THE ROYAL NAVY



H.M. BATTLESHIP *HOWE* IN NORTHERN WATERS  
H.M.S. *Howe* firing her starboard 5-25-in. guns in northern waters. Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser, the newly appointed commander-in-chief of the British Pacific Fleet, has announced that the *Howe* will be his flagship.



FLEET AIR ARM ATTACK ON PADANG  
A deck party handling a Barracuda on the flight deck of one of the aircraft-carriers which took part in an attack on the large Indaroeng cement plant, near Padang, and Emmahaven, the port of Padang.

# SOLDIERS OF BASUTOLAND

by a Military Observer with the Middle East Forces

FOR more than three years the soldiers from Basutoland have been steadily building up a reputation for good work in the Middle East and the Central Mediterranean that cannot be bettered by men from any other part of the Commonwealth. Large-scale recruiting of peoples whose civilisation has lagged behind the Western World is always fraught with risk. It is no secret that a few such attempts in this war have paid doubtful dividends, but in all the various jobs he has done the Basuto has given satisfaction. He has proved well-disciplined, willing to learn, and competent when taught. Units who require help from Africans are always glad to have Basutos, because they know that they can rely on them.

The reasons for all this are not far to seek. In the first place the Basuto is a sound fellow of stable character. In the second place his enlistment into the Army was carefully planned and his training carried out on the soundest possible lines. His services were badly and urgently needed in the Middle East in the autumn of 1940 when the first steps towards the foundation of the African Pioneer Corps (Basuto) were taken, but the Government of Basutoland very wisely decided that it would be neither useful to the war effort nor fair to the men for great numbers of hastily trained volunteers to be packed off north in a hurry. Instead, six Europeans (nearly all Government officials) and 150 picked Basutos were attached to the 4th Battalion the U.D.F. Native Military Corps for rather more than six months' intensive training.

Training started on 9th September, 1940, and by 1st

July, 1941, there were six officers and 150 potential Basuto N.C.O.s waiting at Walker's Camp, Maseru, to receive the 15,000 recruits that were expected. This number, the original figure aimed at, is considerably less than the present Basuto strength in the Middle East and Central Mediterranean, and a great deal of the credit for the success of the whole experiment must go to those original six Europeans: Captain W. Collins (who, however, was very soon called to other duties), Lieutenant the Earl of Wemyss, Lieutenant H. Acutt, Lieutenant R. Bigg, Lieutenant I. Chard, Staff-Sergeant J. Ashdown, and Staff-Sergeant H. A. Fox, and to the original 150 Basutos who later became the backbone of the whole Corps.

The keenness in those early days was remarkable. After what should have been a wearying day on the square the Europeans would retire to the pleasures of the evening, but the Basutos would go on drilling, by electric light, until midnight, so that their progress was rapid. These original 150 included some men from the Basuto Mounted Police, whose experience was very helpful.

When the nucleus army arrived back at Maseru they found waiting for them Colonel Dunsterville and two men who must be included, with the original trainees, among the fathers of the Corps, Major S. H. Walker, M. C., whose name was perpetuated in Walker's Camp, and who now assists that Corps as Lieutenant-Colonel A. G. 10, and Captain A. E. Horne, M. C. It was known that thousands of recruits were ready to come in as



BASUTO SOLDIERS OF THE 8TH ARMY

Nearly half of the personnel of a British mountain regiment of the Royal Artillery serving with the 8th Army in Italy are Basutos, some of whom are seen here leading mules down a mountain-side to an assembly point after a 12-mile trek.



whelming. The record attested in one day was 990, and on the first day over 8,000 from the Maseru district attempted to enlist. Everywhere it was the same, even in the remote mountain district of Mokhotlong. From this place the men had a two days' march from the centre to the railhead.

Of disciplinary trouble there was little, the main offence being "absence without leave", the seriousness of which took a long time to penetrate the Basuto mind. If he lived within 30 miles of Maseru he would obtain a week-end pass. He would tramp home, and then the rains would come, and he would get back a day or so late. Or the rain would tempt him to put in a week's ploughing before he returned. He felt aggrieved to forfeit his pay for lateness due to the rain, which came from God, and was not his affair. But of deliberate crime there was practically none.

In July, 1941, then, the real training of the companies began, and the original 150 trainees infected the newcomers with their keenness. By allotting block numbers to the various centres it had been found possible to arrange that most of the companies had men of one particular district. To give one example, 1917 Company were almost wholly drawn from Mokhotlong. It was about this time that Lieutenant-Colonel R. Charnock, M.C., O.B.E., who exerted great influence on the early companies, appeared on the scene.

The training was thorough, though shortage of equipment for training purposes made it necessary to defer some branches of training until the troops reached the Middle East. The first two groups, of six companies each, arrived in the Middle East in October, 1941.

These original groups were 57 and 62 groups, but from this point in the narrative the field of service becomes so wide, and there are so many individuals deserving of special mention, that it will be less invidious to give a general and anonymous picture of the work done.

Most of the first companies went straight up to Palestine and Syria, and those in Syria suffered very serious discomfort from the cold, without letting it interfere with the quality of their work. At that time there was a great deal of hard and urgent work to be done in preparing defence positions against a possible German advance through Syria, and it was on these works, and on their assistance to the South Africans constructing the famous railway, that the Basutos began to build up the splendid reputation which they have enjoyed in the Middle East. A smaller number of men also did garrison work at Alexandria for a short time.

Soon, as more and more companies came up, they were tried on various jobs, and were uniformly satisfactory. They had good reports when later diluted with British personnel from such differing employing units as R.E.M.E., R.A., R.E., Royal Signals, R.A.O.C., R.A.S.C., R.A.V.C., and so on. There are Basuto C.M.P.s, Basuto nursing orderlies, Basuto detention police, Basuto smoke companies, works companies, and fire brigades. The Basuto G. T. Company must be mentioned and the mountain troops in Italy. In all these manifold jobs the steady Basuto character and the sound basic training ensured success. Nor must the conscientious and methodical work of the Basuto company clerks be omitted.

Perhaps the greatest honour that fell to the Basuto



UNLOADING A LIGHTER IN DIFFICULT CONDITIONS  
Landing stores is heavy work at any time but when they have to be manhandled over a rocky shore, as seen here at Bengazi, it is most exacting labour. These Basutos however, did the job lightheartedly and well.

## BOMBS ON MOEN ISLAND



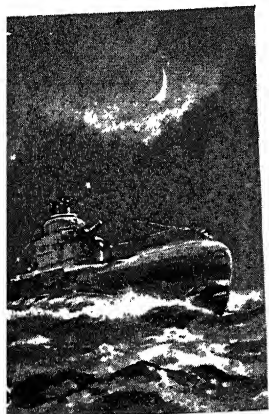
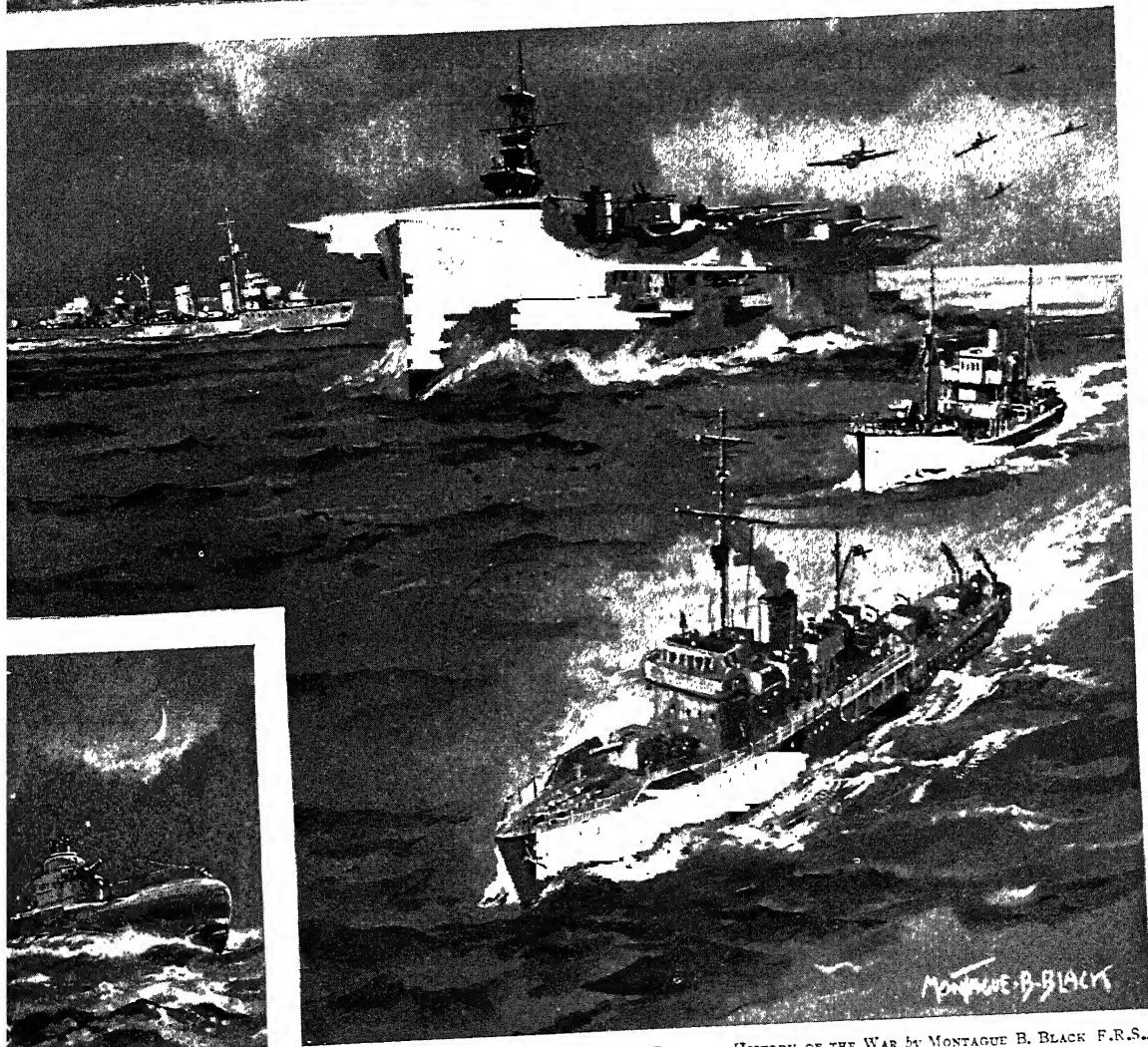
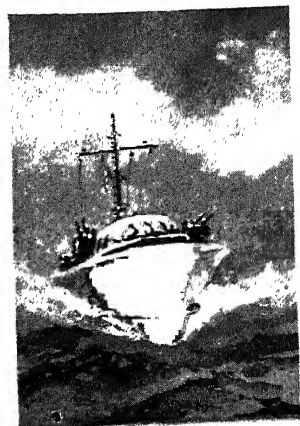
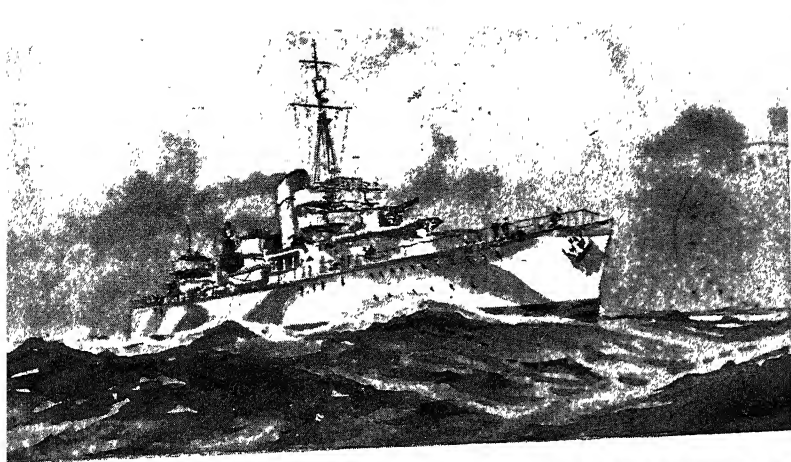
**LIBERATOR HEADING FOR HOME AFTER THE ATTACK**  
A veteran U.S. Liberator bomber, named "Madame Pele" in honour of the Hawaiian goddess of volcanoes, heads for its home base after unloading its bombs on Moen Island. At the base of the photograph smoke can be seen rising from the enemy's hangars and airstrip.



**TANKS READY TO CROSS THE RIVER COSINA**  
Bitter opposition was offered by the enemy when 8th Army infantry supported by men of the Royal Tank Regiment forced a bridgehead over the River Cosina. Men and tanks are here seen ready to cross the river.



**PARTISAN GUNNERS WITH SOME OF THEIR BOOTY**  
Italian partisan gunners with a number of Spandaus which they have captured from the enemy. Partisan troops have rendered splendid assistance to the allied forces, especially in eliminating snipers in liberated towns



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK F.R.S.A

# FOR THE ROYAL NAVY SINCE THE OUTBREAK OF WAR

in service with the Royal Navy and have been introduced since the war started. Reading from the top, left to right, the vessels illustrated are a motor torpedo boat, a corvette of the "Flower" class, a frigate of the "Captain" class, and a motor gunboat; below left, a corvette of the "Water Bird" class (left), a monitor (right) and a sloop; right, a "W" class destroyer (left), an escort aircraft-carrier, an armed trawler (right) and a fleet minesweeper of the "Bangor" class (below); in the panels (bottom centre) are a motor launch (left) and a minelaying submarine, which has a surface speed of some fifteen knots and nearly nine knots when submerged.





**MOVING FORWARD UNDER SMOKE-SCREEN COVER**  
Troops of General Dempsey's 2nd British Army operating in the Venlo area crawling cautiously forward towards the enemy positions, their advance being made under the protection of a smoke-screen.



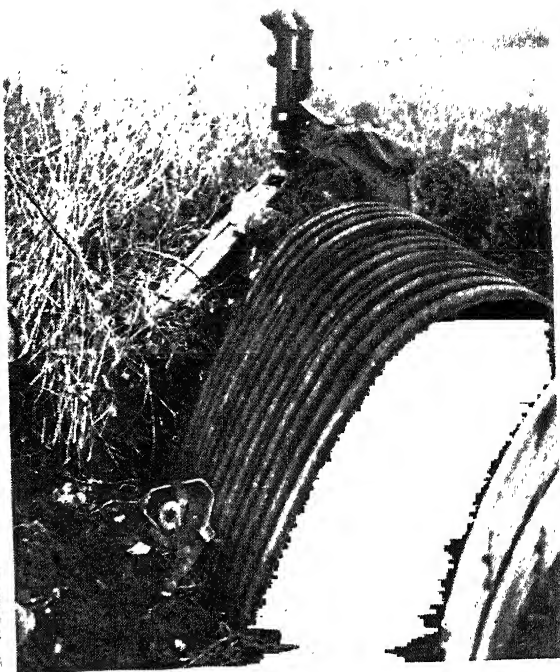
**CROSSING A FLOODED FIELD BY BOAT**  
Infantry of the British 2nd Army entering an assault boat in order to make the crossing of an artificial lake caused by flooding, on account of which movement was greatly restricted.



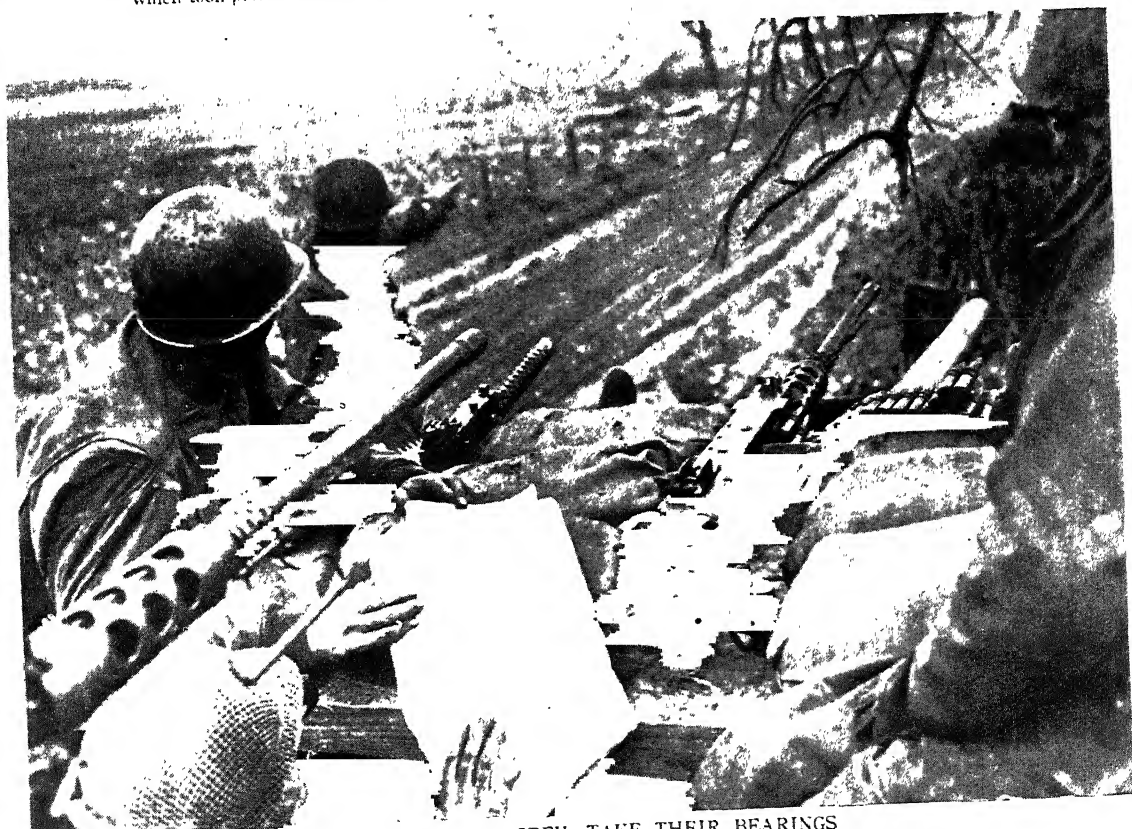
**PICKING OFF SNIPERS IN BLERICK**  
An operation begun on 3rd December by British troops ended with the capture of Blerick, a suburb of Venlo. The enemy withdrew across the Maas, leaving only stray elements to snipe at the incoming allied troops.



**REMAINS OF A GERMAN TANK**  
Wreckage of an enemy tank knocked out in the fighting which took place for Bourheim.



**SPOTTING ARTILLERY HITS**  
An American forward observer with a field artillery battalion watching for hits on enemy positions.



**TANK DESTROYER CREW TAKE THEIR BEARINGS**  
The crew of an American tank destroyer operating with the U.S. 1st Army check up on their position. They are moving up towards Vossenach, in Germany, but are making sure they are on the right road.



AMERICAN TROOPS IN PUTTELANGE  
Jeeps and infantry of the 134th Regiment, 35th Division advancing through the wrecked French village of Puttelange,  
which was captured by a surprise thrust of the Americans who caught the enemy asleep.

# COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 13th—19th December, 1944

WHAT has developed into the most determined and powerful counter-offensive by the enemy since D-day was launched by Field-Marshal Rundstedt against the American 1st Army during the week in review.

In an announcement from Supreme Headquarters in Paris on 17th December, it was stated that the Germans had initiated a series of counter-attacks by which they had succeeded in recrossing into Luxembourg and Belgium with fair-sized infantry thrusts led by tanks. There were three thrusts, and gains were achieved in the area of Honsfeld, 12 miles south-east of Monschau, along the Luxembourg frontier south of Echternach, and 12 miles to the north-west in the neighbourhood of Vianden.

It was soon evident that this series of counter-attacks was but the beginning of a full-scale offensive, and its importance from the German standpoint was manifested in an Order of the Day issued to his troops by Field-Marshal Rundstedt in which he declared that the "hour has struck; everything is at stake."

The offensive was preceded by the heaviest artillery barrage so far laid down by the enemy on the Western front, and numbers of parachute troops were dropped by night in the wooded areas behind the allied front. The Luftwaffe, too, made its appearance in greater strength than for some time past and challenged the tactical squadrons of the U.S. 9th Air Force and R.A.F. which were engaged in smashing at the enemy's armour and transport.

Since Supreme Headquarters maintained a security silence on the course of the offensive there is no definite information of the precise extent of the enemy penetrations, but by the close of the week it was known that in the first day's onslaught Rundstedt's armour and infantry had made advances varying from a few hundred yards up to several miles, and that the immediate purpose of the offensive was to break into the Ardennes in an effort to repeat the methods that were so successfully employed in 1940.

## Extent of the Advance

From one definite item of information—that British aircraft had made an attack on enemy armoured vehicles operating west of Stavelot, situated about five miles to the west of Malmedy—it would appear that at one point the advance had penetrated some 20 miles into Belgium.

So far the German thrust into Belgium and Luxembourg appears to have had no slackening effect on the other sectors of the allied front. General Patch's 7th Army troops have continued to advance along the Rhine valley and the Wissembourg corridor and have penetrated the Palatinate border at four points. They entered Selz, where some stiff house-to-house fighting was engaged in, and occupied a number of villages, overcoming strengthening enemy resistance.

General Patton's troops have also made steady progress, extending their bridgeheads over the River Saar and making further crossings of the River Blies, while in the struggle for possession of Dillingen they have captured several more blocks of buildings and increased their bag of prisoners to more than 1,000. On the Roer front the U.S. 9th Army advanced its right flank to the west bank of the river and extended its frontage by about a mile, and following enemy counter-attacks, which were repelled, the control of the Roer valley was

increased to 30 miles. Towards the end of the week the Germans were cleared out of Beeck and the villages of Wurm and Mullendorf were occupied.

In Italy the main feature of the week's operations was the occupation of Faenza following a brilliant attack on Celle, in which the principal role was played by General Freyberg's New Zealand troops. The capture of a ridge between Celle and Pideura by mixed forces of the 8th Army led to the New Zealanders driving the Germans back into Celle, where they engaged them in house-to-house fighting and finally cleared the village. They at once pressed on to Faenza, where they drove out the garrison and took a number of prisoners. The 8th Army is now firmly established along the Senio River from the Via Emilia to its junction with the River Sintria, which has already been crossed at one point by Polish troops.

## Czechoslovak Frontier Crossed

On the Eastern front the Soviet advance on Budapest has made only slight progress during the week, but there has been a big development in the mountainous regions to the north-east, where the Czechoslovak frontier has been reached on a front extending over some 70 miles. At one point the border has been crossed, and a number of villages, including Janok, Turnianska-Ves and Kamenec, have been occupied.

A German commentator claimed that a new phase had begun between the Danube bend and the river valleys north of Miskolcz and that the initiative had been regained in several sectors, but the fact is that the enemy has now been evicted from most of Northern Hungary, and that there remains only about one-fifth of the country still to be cleared. This may not take long once Lake Balaton is firmly frozen over.

One after another the Japanese strong-points on the road to Mandalay are being overcome and occupied by the allied forces in Burma. Within the past week Shwegyin, on the Chindwin front, and Bhamo have fallen to allied arms. Bhamo, the last big Japanese stronghold in Northern Burma, was captured by the 38th Chinese Division, after the failure of an eleventh-hour "suicide" charge by enemy troops when their lines had been surrounded. When the enemy counter-attack collapsed under artillery and air bombardment, the Chinese troops burst into the network of trenches, bunkers and forts and then took possession of the town, most of whose houses had been battered to ruins. Other Chinese troops who had previously by-passed Bhamo are now 35 miles to the south of the town.

To the west on the 14th Army front our troops have crossed the 100-mile-wide hill belt east of the Chindwin and linked up in the Banmawk area with troops of the 36th British Division operating from the railway centre of Indaw. In their advance the 14th Army troops had occupied Pinlebu and the oil centre of Indaw.

As the campaign on Leyte Island was being brought to a successful conclusion, it was announced that the Americans had made a landing on Mindoro, one of the larger of the Philippine Islands, lying north-west of Leyte and about 75 miles south of Manila. The landing was effected by troops of the U.S. 6th Army, who met little opposition, and were soon in possession of the town of San José, five miles inland. From there they made a general advance on a broad front.





#### PARATROOPER IN ACTION

A British paratrooper engaging snipers as they leave a building near the Acropolis from which they had fired.



Specially drawn by

#### PLAN OF ATHENS

"GEOGRAPHIA" LTD.

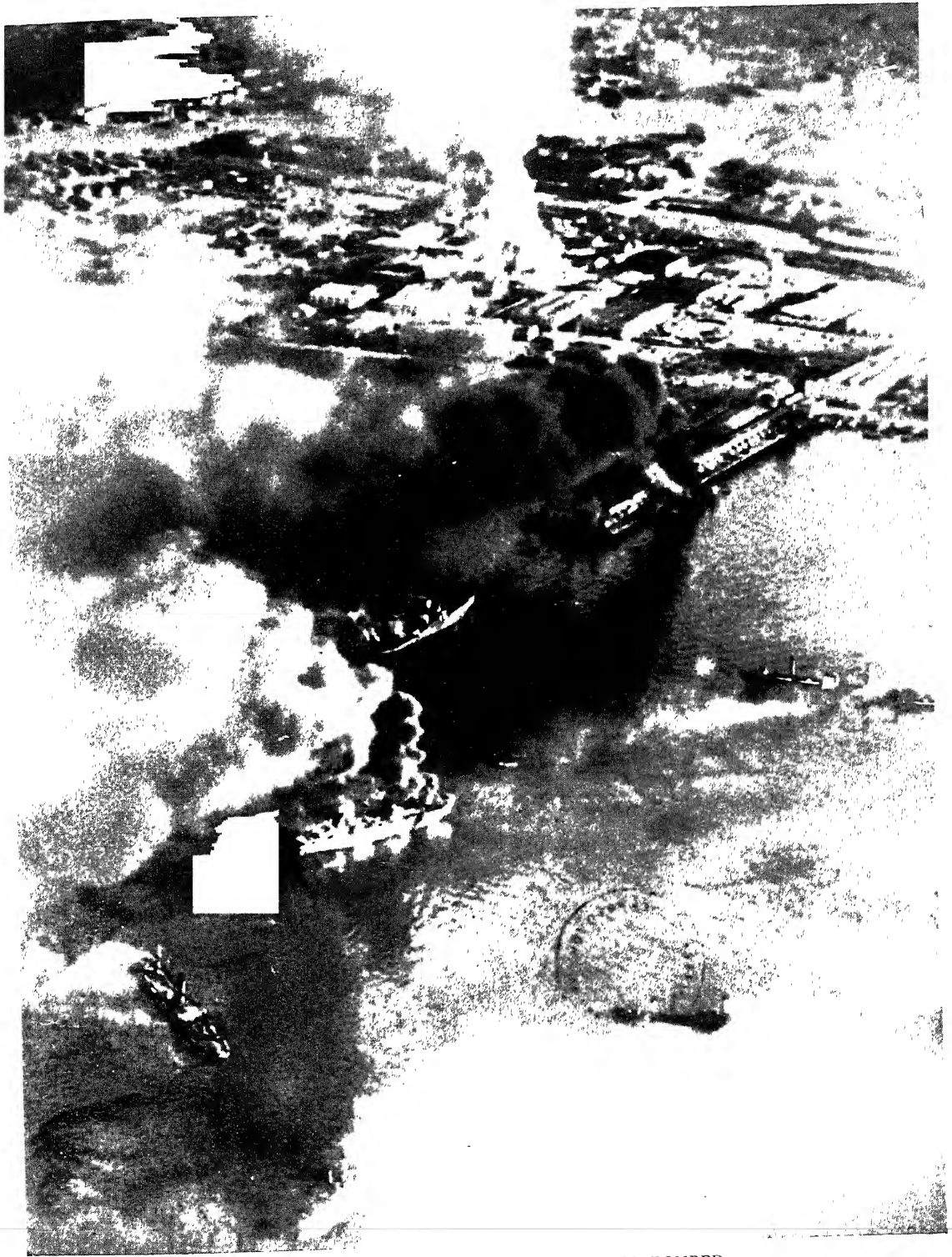
A plan of the Greek capital, the centre of the E.L.A.S. disturbances, showing the principal buildings.



#### PARATROOPERS MAKE A DASH FOR IT

British paratroopers hurry across a bullet-swept street in Athens. Efforts to arrive at a solution of the crisis are receiving constant attention, but negotiations so far have proved unsuccessful.

## ON LAND AND SEA IN THE PACIFIC



### JAPANESE SHIPPING IN MANILA HARBOUR BOMBED

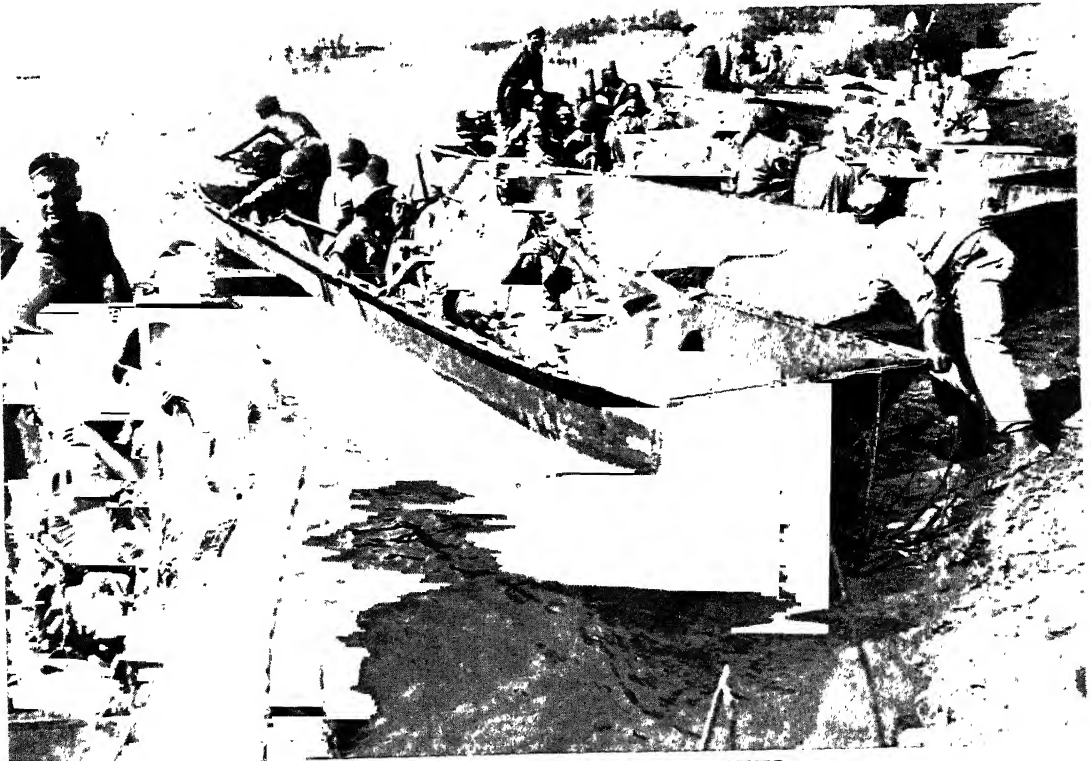
When carrier-borne aircraft of the U.S. Pacific Fleet struck at Manila harbour they destroyed several thousand tons of enemy ships, some of which are seen in the photograph on fire after the attack. While they were burning a following force of bombers made another assault which sent most of the ships to the bottom.

## PROGRESS IN BURMA



### PUNJABIS OF THE 5TH INDIAN DIVISION

Punjab troops of the 5th Indian Division fighting in Burma moving up a road after the capture of Kalemyo. In Arakan troops of the 15th Indian Corps have occupied Kindaung and are making steady progress towards Foul Point.



### ASSAULT BOATS ON THE IRRAWADDY RIVER

Loaded with Chinese troops, these assault boats, powered by heavy duty outboard motors, are about to cross the Irrawaddy River during the allied advance in Northern Burma. The troops are American trained and equipped.

# THE JAPANESE SOLDIER

by Lieut.-Colonel W. E. H. Stanner

It is a good thing to know your enemy—his mind, his character, his strength, his limits and his possibilities, on the basis of his actual battle performance, not his boasts, or his propaganda; not underrating him or overrating him, but measuring him shrewdly and soundly.

As a result of three years of war, we in the Pacific think we now know the Japanese pretty well. What sort of enemy has he turned out to be? The men fighting in the Pacific firmly believe the Japanese are unequal to the best British and American troops under equal conditions. Our men have proved this to their own satisfaction. In the use of his weapons, in his fieldcraft, in his tactics, in his planning, in his command and leadership, we have the edge on him at present. The margin is decisive.

The record of the Pacific war shows the Japanese to be a tough, competent, courageous soldier, of good military ability. He is very strongly inspired by the spirit of attack. He is simple, frugal, respectful of authority, well-disciplined, and personally very brave. He is good, but so far not good enough. His army system has weaknesses, and he has weaknesses of organisation, training and psychology, and the war is finding them out.

The allied soldiers in the Pacific give the Jap his due. In some ways they break even with ourselves, but not in one respect are they any better. Some of their plans have been very good. Some of their equipment is quite excellent, but I have not heard of one weapon in which we have not the better of them. They are ingenious and resourceful. Their field engineering, for example, though simple, is often very good indeed—well-sited, well-built, well-concealed. In many a Pacific island Jap fieldworks have been very hard to overcome. Often neither naval bombardment, bombs, high-explosive, nor flame-throwers can crack them open. They have built pill-boxes of coconut logs and coral which will stand up to direct hits from 25-pounders. Getting sufficiently close to them to knock them out cost us many lives. It used to be said that the Jap would not be very good at defensive fighting, since the whole of their training used to emphasise the offensive. But this



JAP PRISONERS IN NEW GUINEA  
These Japanese troops were among many taken prisoner in the Aitape area of New Guinea.

has been found to be wrong. Their defensive operations are usually sound and methodical.

The individual soldier sees only a series of little, local pictures. But it is extraordinary how the impressions of the Americans and Australians in the Pacific agree in the mass. They have noted how the Japs draw strength and boldness from being together and tend to panic when they are left alone. They are definitely our inferiors with the bayonet. Our men also note that the Japs are excellent at camouflaging defensive positions, are good bushmen, are sound and reasonably competent soldiers in conventional operations, and are up to all kinds of clever tricks with dummies, noises, and red herrings generally, but they are very easily taken in themselves by the same tricks they employ against us.

When their officers and N.C.O.s are killed or put out of action, many Japs go to pieces. They are confused, and are likely to panic and throw their lives away. Our men do not. They keep their heads and sell their lives dearly. Among American and British troops there is always someone able and willing to lead, however low in the ranks you go. The typical Jap soldier seems to have a rigid, inflexible, unimaginative mind. He is cunning, but not elastic. If you surprise him he is rattled to a very unusual degree. He seems to be trained to act to a set of rules from which he can rarely depart. He repeatedly makes the same mistakes. In war that is fatal.

The Japs repeat their errors to a point where our men sometimes marvel at their stupidity. They often put in one frontal attack after another to take an objective in the same circumstance in which other attacks have failed. If a plan goes wrong, as most plans do in war, they have great difficulty in making a quick switch to another plan. Flexibility is everything in the loose quick-stabbing operations typical of the Pacific.

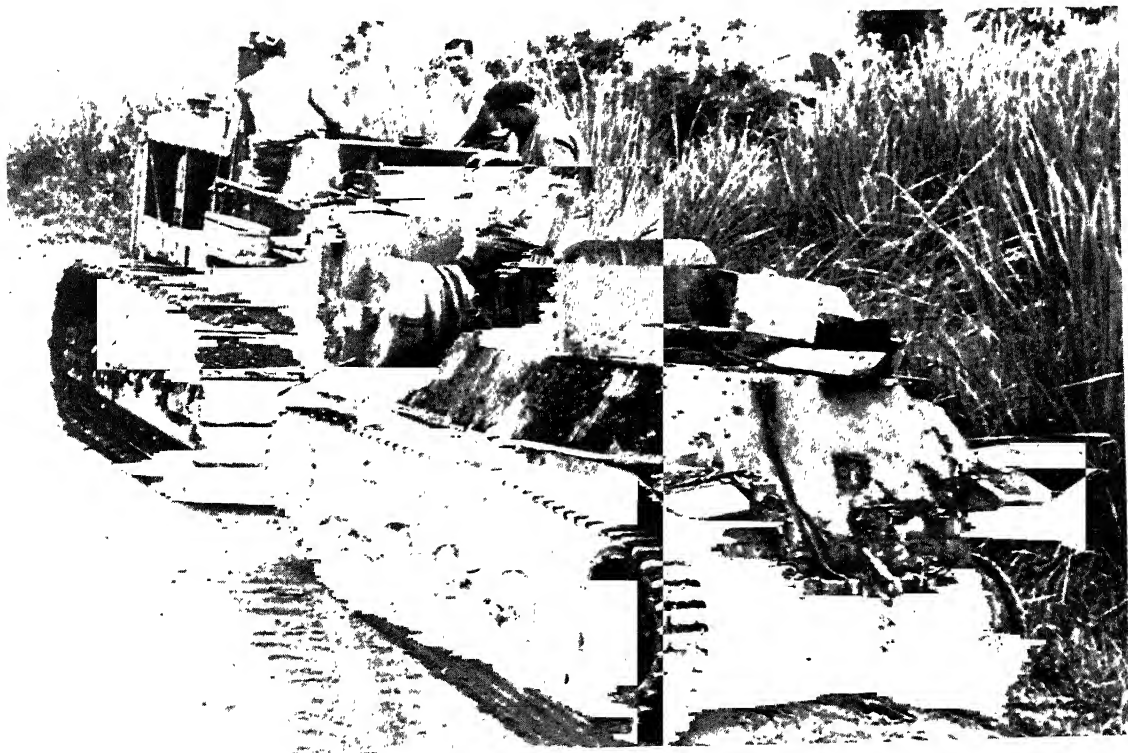
One of the biggest factors in flexibility is proper administration. By our standards Jap administration is poor. The vast, complex machinery of supply, technical services, medical arrangements, transport and arrangements for material and moral welfare behind our armies





#### COOLING OFF WITH A SLICE OF MELON

While a slice of melon may be very refreshing it is not as sustaining as the rations provided for the allied troops, who are not only better fed than the Japanese, but have the advantage of superior equipment.



#### ENEMY TANK TAKEN IN BURMA

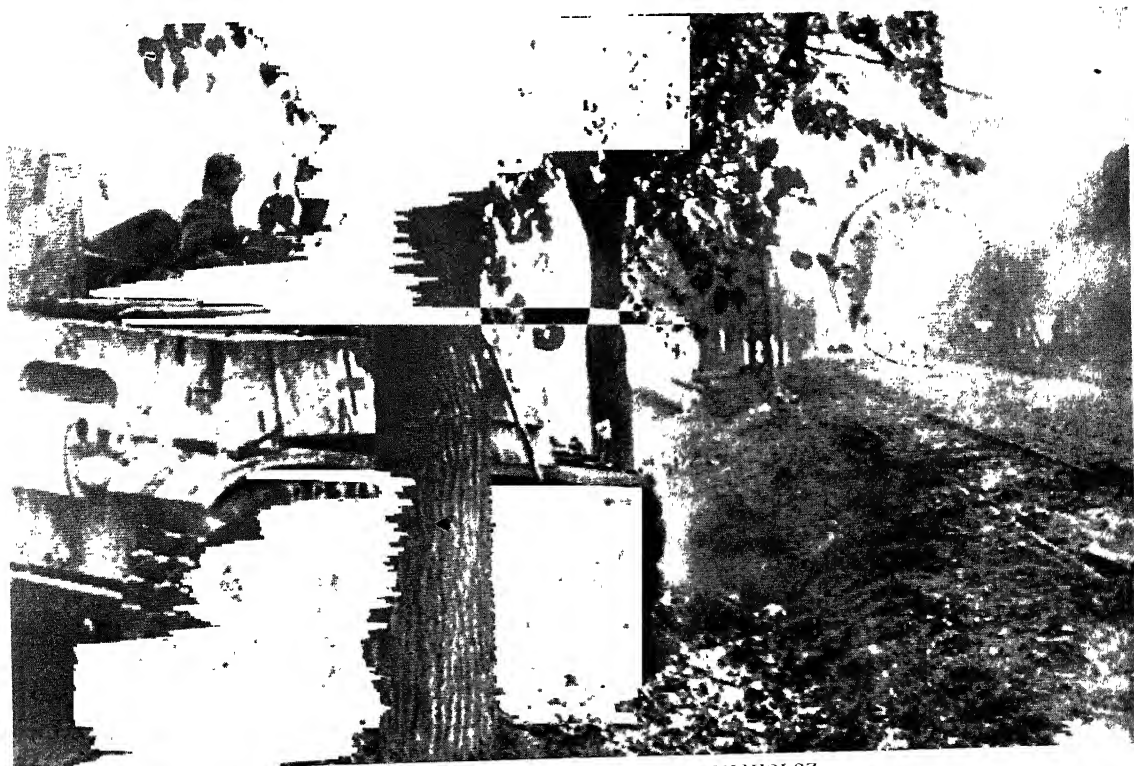
British troops towing a knocked-out Japanese tank captured during the fighting for the village of Tamu when 14th Army troops crossed the Burma frontier. Since then the allied forces have almost cleared the enemy from Northern Burma.

## SOVIET CAMPAIGN IN HUNGARY



**RED ARMY ARTILLERY MOVING TO NEW POSITIONS**

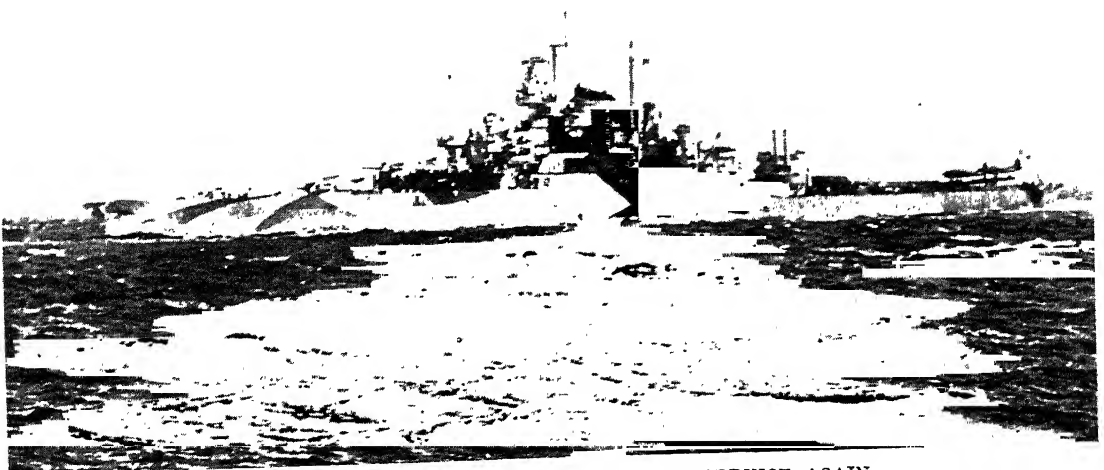
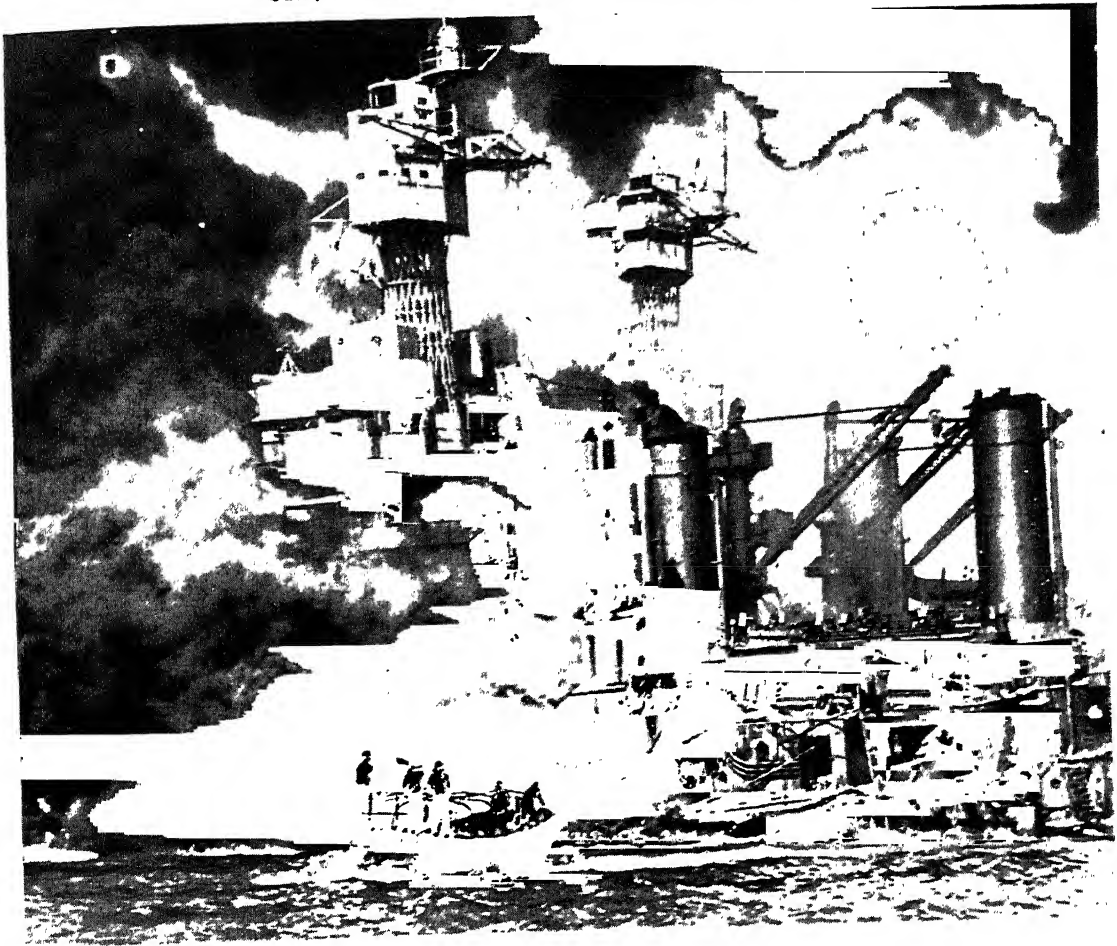
This radioed photograph shows Russian artillerymen of the 2nd Ukrainian front moving forward to fresh positions during the operations on the outskirts of Budapest, which the Red Army has now entered.



**GERMAN TANK IN ACTION NEAR MISKOLCZ**

Received from an enemy source, this radioed photograph is of a German tank in action on the highway leading from Miskolcz towards the frontier of Czechoslovakia, into which the Red Army has penetrated.

## SAVED FROM PEARL HARBOUR



### THE U.S. BATTLESHIP *WEST VIRGINIA* IN SERVICE AGAIN

When the Japanese made their treacherous attack on American warships in Pearl Harbour the *West Virginia* was among those that received damage. In the upper photograph she is seen shortly after the Pearl Harbour onslaught and in the lower picture as she appears after refitting and reconstruction.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### ENEMY BATTERY OF 88-MM. GUNS AT BASTOGNE

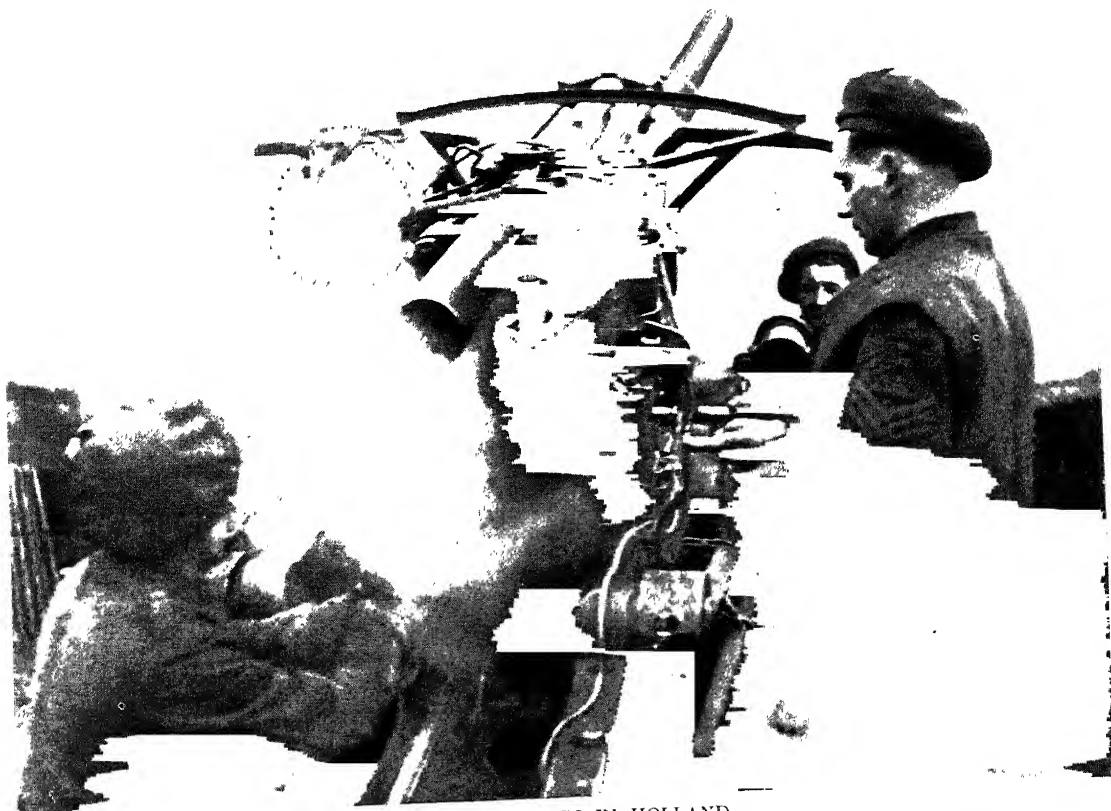
attacking forces. In one fierce air encounter in which the Luftwaffe employed about 300 fighters they lost no fewer than 40, and many others were badly damaged. In close support of the ground forces the 2nd Tactical Air Force flew in one day up to dusk nearly 2,000 sorties, during which some 80 enemy aircraft were destroyed. One specially successful attack was made at Bastogne, where a force of Thunderbolts knocked out nine 88-mm. guns. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., depicts the incident.





#### SEEKING THE PROTECTION OF THEIR TANK

The crew of a British tank, caught by the enemy's fire while out of their vehicle, hurry back through a sea of thick mud to the comparative safety of their armoured "home."



#### LONDON A.A. GUN IN HOLLAND

Men of a heavy A.A. battery of the Royal Artillery in Holland manning a gun which they formerly fired at enemy aircraft taking part in the air raids on London. The 3.7-in. guns of the battery are now used as ground artillery.



#### HOT SPOT IN AN AMERICAN SECTOR

These American machine-gunners have obviously attracted the attention of the enemy, whose shooting appears to be well on the mark judging by the pitted wall on the right. Several inners have been scored on the "target."



#### GERMAN DEAD ON A PLAYING FIELD

Some of the German troops who were killed during the fierce fighting which raged for possession of the Juelich sports stadium. Their bodies lie on the field in which football matches were played.



#### KNOCKING OUT AN ENEMY FIELD ENTRENCHMENT

Firing between two houses in Guerzenich, in the Rhineland, this American tank destroyer gun is battering down a field entrenchment on the outskirts of the town, which had suffered heavily from bombardment.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 20th—26th December, 1944

FIELD-MARSHAL Rundstedt's big offensive between Monschau and Echternach, which was begun at dawn on 16th December, developed rapidly during the week, by the end of which, however, there seemed every reason to hope and expect that it had achieved its greatest penetration, and that American resistance and counter-measures were taking effect.

The Americans laboured under a serious disadvantage in the early stages of the assault, for the battlefields were shrouded in a dense fog which not only acted as a natural smoke-screen for enemy operations but precluded General Hodges from receiving the necessary air support so vital for countering the activities of the opposing armour. During the first eight days, in fact, the allied aircraft remained grounded and the brunt of the offensive had to be borne entirely by the ground forces.

Recovering from the first violent shock, the U.S. 1st Army troops succeeded in containing the attacks on the northern and southern flanks, recapturing Monschau and stiffening their resistance in the Malmédy and Echternach localities, thus preventing the widening of the wedge at its base. Through the gap, however, troops and armour were poured by the enemy and swift advances were made in the Ardennes in the direction of the River Meuse, towards which they were reported to be still advancing as the week closed, having reached a point at Ciney only about 10 miles from the river.

The immediate objectives in this most progressive advance appeared to be the river and railway between Liège and Namur, but the German claim to have reached these two towns was premature, and increasing allied resistance gave hope that in this direction the enemy thrust may have reached its limit. In their drive to the south-west the Germans by-passed Bastogne to take Libramont and then headed in the direction of Dinant. As the week ended the American garrison were putting up a determined resistance to the enemy's efforts to capture Bastogne, to the south of which the Americans were making fierce counter-attacks with a view to its relief. Meanwhile the invested troops were receiving supplies from the air.

## Heavy Allied Air Attacks

Since the clearance of the fog belt, which suddenly lifted when the offensive had entered its ninth day, the British and American tactical air forces have launched continuous damaging attacks on enemy tanks, transport and communications, while heavy bombers have also taken an active part in destructive assaults on military objectives in and behind the battle area. In one day alone more than 3,000 sorties were flown by the allied air forces, when some 60 enemy aircraft were shot down and a number of others were destroyed on the ground.

Since the opening of Rundstedt's offensive, in spite of forced inactivity for two-thirds of the period, the U.S. 9th Tactical Air Force alone is credited with making 8,932 sorties, in which they claim to have destroyed or damaged 571 tanks, knocked out 362 aircraft and strafed 3,520 transport and other vehicles, their own losses being 172 machines. Roads along which the panzers have moved are reported to be strewn with wrecked vehicles and immense damage has been inflicted on the enemy's communications, factors which have helped very considerably in reducing the momentum of the offensive, noticeable by the end of the week. The western surge had been appreciably slowed down, on

the northern flank all the enemy attacks were being adequately dealt with, and in the south, although German resistance was strong, the allied forces were holding up their further advance.

The other sectors of the Western front have seen little major activity, the chief movement having been on the U.S. 3rd Army front where General Patton's troops cleared the enemy out of Dillingen and continued their dour struggle in the Saarlautern area. According to a German report several divisions of General Patton's 3rd Army had gone to the support of the U.S. 1st Army and were attacking Rundstedt's spearheads in the south-west with increasing ferocity, but there was no confirmation of this from British official sources.

More progress was made in Italy by the 8th Army in the past seven days, the main feature of which was the occupation of the enemy's stronghold of Bagnacavallo, which was held against heavy counter-attacks. It fell to Canadian troops, who took a number of prisoners and a considerable quantity of booty. Another Canadian success was the capture of Rosetta, on the River Senio east of Fusignola, and except for a break of about three miles in the centre, the allied forces now hold the east bank of the Senio for a stretch of some 17 miles.

## Encirclement of Budapest

The fate of Budapest seems now assured. Pressing irresistibly forward Marshal Tolbukhin's forces reached the Danube and having taken Esztergom completed the encirclement of the Hungarian capital, several of whose western suburbs have already fallen to the Russians. With the loss of Esztergom the besieged garrison, estimated at about 100,000, had their last escape route denied to them. It seems that the Germans, who lost large numbers of tanks and mobile guns in the terrific fighting which took place to the west of Budapest, are determined to offer the bitterest opposition to the end.

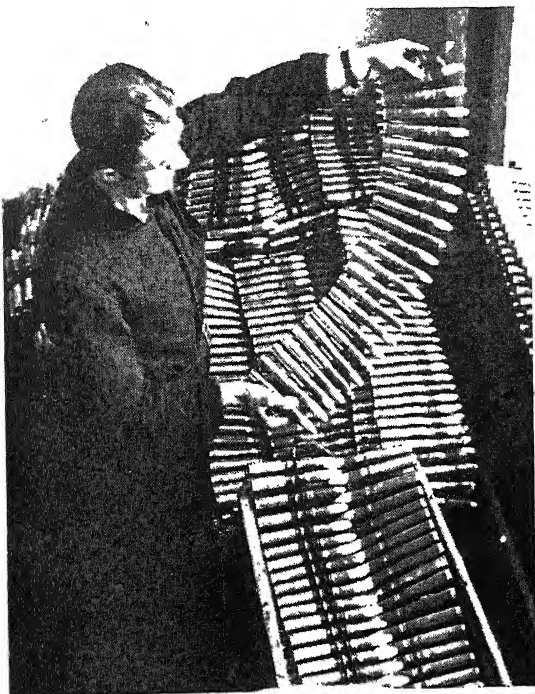
While the investment of Budapest has been developing Marshal Malinovsky has been steadily pushing a wedge into Czechoslovakia that has now become a direct threat to the Austrian frontier. With the capture of Levice the spearhead of the attack has penetrated to within 100 miles of Vienna, the capital, while other forces from the Esztergom area are moving along the left bank of the Danube in the direction of the important town of Győr. These advances look like the beginning of a general forward movement to the Austrian frontier.

The allied forces in Burma have again made excellent progress and it appears that the Japanese are making preparations to withdraw from their more advanced positions between the Irrawaddy and Chindwin Rivers, where they are reported to have been destroying rail tracks and material. The 14th Army, the 15th Indian Corps and the 13th Chinese Division have all made steady advances during the week, but in North-East Burma the enemy is resisting strongly north-west of Nankan, where the Chinese are making a determined effort to re-open the Burma Road.

With the liquidation of the Japanese troops trapped in the Ormoc corridor and the capture of Palompon, the enemy's last outlet, the Americans completed the occupation of Leyte Island. In the two months campaign the Japanese suffered 113,000 casualties, most of them fatal, the American losses—11,227, including 2,600 killed—being light in comparison.



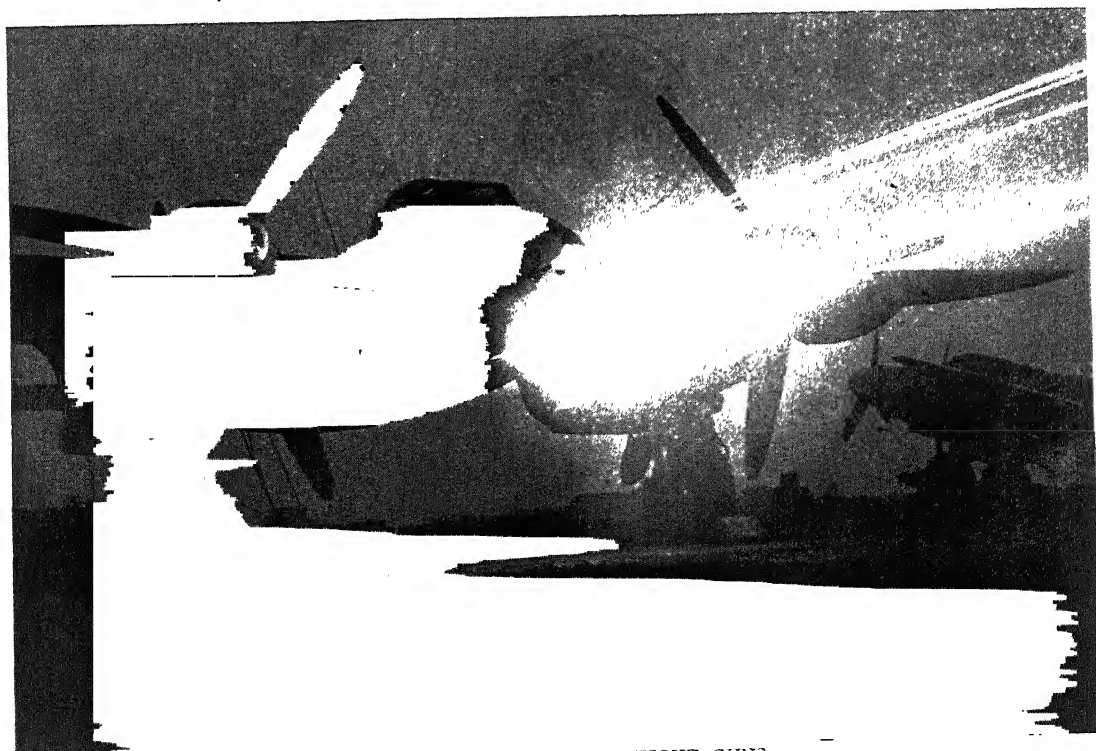
## AT A MOSQUITO STATION



**BELTS OF CANNON SHELL**  
An armorer holding up a belt of 20-mm. shells fired by the Mosquito's cannon guns.



**TAKE-OFF SIGNAL**  
A sergeant at the aerodrome giving a waiting pilot the take-off signal with an Aldis lamp.



**SIMULTANEOUS FIRE FROM EIGHT GUNS**  
This striking night picture shows all the cannon guns and machine-guns of the Mosquito in action at once. The photographs were taken at a station where they fly the latest Mark VI version, a fighter-bomber which carries four 500-lb. bombs and is armed with four 20-mm. cannon and four .303 machine-guns.

## "COOKHOUSE" ON LEYTE ISLAND



### PREPARING A SCRATCH MEAL FOR THE INVADING TROOPS

Shortly after the first landing of American troops on Leyte Island a Red Cross field director set up his canteen to supply the invading forces with a welcome cup of coffee and a doughnut. The bonnet of a jeep had to serve as a kitchen table.



#### KNOCKED OUT JAPANESE AIRCRAFT AT KALEMYO

The wreckage of a Japanese aircraft on the Kalembo airstrip being examined by members of a Rajput patrol. Spearheads of the 5th Indian Division and the 11th East African Division joined forces to capture Kalembo.



#### SIGNPOST IN THE KALEMYO AREA

Although good progress has been made in the southward march towards Mandalay it was a hard and difficult task to cover the 48 miles which separate Tiddim from Kalembo, near which this signpost points the way.



# THE ROLE OF THE INFANTRYMAN

## An Official Account of His Part in Modern Warfare

ON 1st March, 1943, a Directorate of Infantry was established at the War Office. Already there existed Directorates for Artillery, the Armoured Corps, Engineers, and the Signals Corps. It was necessary for the infantry arm to conform, because, though commanders and senior staff officers might be experienced in infantry matters, it was felt that their other responsibilities were so heavy that they would have neither time nor means to study adequately the specialised problems of infantry arising out of development of new infantry weapons and technique.

What was wanted both at the War Office and in theatres of war was an infantry staff to which all questions of organisation and tactics affecting infantry could be referred. Such a staff would be able to examine these exhaustively, and to facilitate and improve the detailed study essential to maintain the efficiency of this arm. In this way in the British Army, infantry organisation, equipment and technique are kept constantly under review in the light of the most recent battle experience.

The Directorate of Infantry is to-day responsible for the interests of all branches of this arm, including machine-gun battalions and motor battalions. Its scope includes organisation, weapons and equipment. Infantry training does not come within its province, but the closest touch is maintained with the Directorate of

Military Training and the infantry schools under its control.

An infantry staff in theatres of war parallels the Directorate of Infantry as far as is appropriate and has, in general, similar responsibilities. It has the function of providing informed advice on infantry matters to commanders-in-chief; that is, it observes the performance in action of infantry weapons and equipment, and advises on the organisation and equipment of infantry units.

The role of infantry to-day, as in wars of the past, can be summarised very briefly: it is to close with and destroy the enemy. Infantry alone can, in the offensive, strike at the enemy in any position, and, in the defensive, stop him by means of its own fire power. The ultimate issue on the battlefield thus depends on the infantry. The close co-ordination between all arms is, of course, essential if victory is to be won economically and without unnecessary casualties, but success on the battlefield must finally be consummated by the infantry.

For infantry to carry out its role, to close with and destroy the enemy, it is necessary for it to be mobile, and the enemy must be expected to do everything possible by fire power and all other means open to him to prevent such movement. Obviously, it is only possible to develop the requisite mobility either by exploiting



TROOPS EMERGING FROM DRAIN PIPES

The intensive and strenuous training of British troops teaches them to surmount obstacles of many kinds. These tough men taking part in manoeuvres are coming out of drain pipes after crawling through them.





CROSSING A BURMESE RIVER BY RUBBER ASSAULT BOAT  
Men of the East Lancashire Regiment in Burma crossing the Nanson Chaung in a rubber assault boat. Troops engaged in the Burma campaign have undergone special training to fit them for jungle warfare.

## BATTLE FOR BUDAPEST



### RED ARMY TOMMY-GUNNERS LEAP INTO ACTION

After fierce fighting in the suburbs of Budapest the city was entered from the west by Soviet troops on 29th December. Here tank-borne Russian tommy-gunners are leaping from their armoured vehicle to go into action.



### ARTILLERYMEN OF THE 2ND UKRAINIAN FRONT

At the approaches to Budapest these Soviet artillerymen of the 2nd Ukrainian front are firing point-blank at the German positions. Fierce fighting took place in the streets and buildings as the Russians entered the city.

# APPROACHING THE GOAL

## Christmas Day Message Broadcast by H.M. King George VI to His Subjects Throughout the World

ONCE more, on Christmas Day, I speak to millions of you scattered far and near across the world. As always, I am greatly moved by the thought that so vast and friendly an audience hears the words I speak in this room, where the Queen and I and our daughters are fortunate enough to be spending Christmas at home. I count it a high privilege to be able to use these moments to send the Christmas message of good will to men and women, of whatever creed and colour, who may be listening to me throughout our Commonwealth and Empire, on the battlefield, on the high seas, or in foreign lands.

At this Christmas time we think proudly and gratefully of our fighting men wherever they may be. May God bless and protect them and bring them victory. Our message goes to all who are wounded or sick in hospital, and to the doctors and nurses in their labour of mercy. And our thoughts and prayers are also with our men who are prisoners of war, and with their relatives in their loneliness and anxiety. To children everywhere we wish all the happiness that Christmas can bring.

Among the deepest sorrows we have felt in these years of strife, and the one we feel most, is the grief of separation—families rent apart by the call of service, people sundered from people by the calamities that have overwhelmed some, while others have been free to continue the fight. We have rejoiced in the victories of this year not least because they have broken down some of the barriers between us and our friends, and brought nearer the time when we can all be together again with those we love. For a moment we have a foretaste of that joy as we enter into the fellowship of Christmas Day.

At this great festival, more perhaps than at any other season of the year, we long for a new birth of freedom and order among all nations, so that happiness and concord may prevail, and the scourge of war may be



HIS MAJESTY'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE  
H.M. King George VI broadcasting his 1944 Christmas message to his peoples throughout the world.

banished from our midst. Yet, though human ingenuity can show us no short cut to that universal charity which is the very heart of the Christmas message, the goal is still before us, and I for one believe that these years of sacrifice and sorrow have brought us nearer to it.

We do not know what awaits us when we open the door of 1945, but if we look back to those earlier Christmas Days of the war we can surely say that the darkness daily grows less and less. The lamps which the Germans put out all over Europe, first in 1914 and then in 1939, are being slowly rekindled. Already we can see some of them beginning to shine through the fog of war that still shrouds so many lands. Anxiety is giving way to confidence, and let us hope that before next Christmas Day, God willing, the story of liberation and triumph will be complete.

Throughout the Empire, men and women, boys and girls, through hard work and much self-sacrifice, have all helped to bring victory nearer. We have shared many dangers, and the common effort has bound us together. Yet labour and devotion, patience and tolerance, will still be needed for the experiment of living as nations in harmony. The defeat of Germany and Japan is only the first half of our task. The second is to create a world of free men, "untouched by tyranny." We have great allies in this arduous enterprise of the human spirit—man's "unconquerable mind and freedom's holy flame." I believe most surely that we shall reach that goal.

In the meantime, in the old words that never lose their force, I wish you, from my heart, a happy Christmas; and, for the coming year, a full measure of that courage and faith in God which alone enables us to bear old sorrows and face new trials, until the day when the Christmas message—peace on earth and good will toward men—finally comes true.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.

#### RAID ON RAILWAY TUNNELS IN WESTERN GERMANY

with 4,000-lb. bombs, which were fused to explode after a slight delay, so that the attacking aircraft would not themselves be blown to pieces. The use of these delayed-action fuses made it impossible for the Mosquito crews to observe the results obtained, but they were believed to be highly effective. One of the pilots saw his bomb enter the mouth of a tunnel, and flying on saw smoke and debris issuing from the other end; another observed the cliff face above a tunnel collapse on to the railway line while a train was speeding towards the obstruction. Our artist, Montague B. Black, an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the operation.





#### MOVING UP TO HALT RUNDSTEDT'S BREAK-THROUGH

Infantry of the U.S. 1st Army marching up to reinforce troops on the outskirts of a Belgian town fighting strenuously to hold the advance of the Germans. Launching his attack on 16th December, Field-Marshal Rundstedt penetrated deep into Belgium and Luxembourg before being halted by American counter-attacks, his farthest penetration reaching a point only 8 miles from the Meuse.



**AMERICAN HEAVY TANKS LAYING DOWN A BARRAGE**  
As the prelude to an attack on a German town by American infantry these heavy tanks of an armoured division are laying down a concentrated barrage from a position just outside the town.



**WRECKAGE OF AN ENEMY FW 190 AIRCRAFT**  
An American gun crew firing a multiple 50-calibre gun shot down this FW 190, the wreckage of which is being inspected by troops. The aircraft was brought down close to the German frontier.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 27th December, 1944—2nd January, 1945

THE beginning of this week saw the powerful drive of the German forces towards the River Meuse halted at Celles and Ciney, on the lateral road to Liège, the former small town being only about four miles to the east of Dinant.

The splendid resistance of the American troops, combined with the terrific blows struck by the allied air forces during a period of five days after the lifting of the fog brought to an end any hopes entertained by Field-Marshal Rundstedt of reaching the Meuse and developing his offensive even beyond that point.

From that moment the Americans went over to the offensive, and counter-attacking strongly from the west recaptured Grandmenil and Manhay, east of the River Ourthe, and Humain, near Rochefort. Rochefort was the farthest point to the west that Rundstedt's forces had reached in any strength, and here the enemy was at once attacked by the Americans, and although the Germans made a determined effort to hold on to the town they could not cope with the fierce assault of the attackers and were forced to relinquish it.

## Relief of Bastogne

Meanwhile, on the southern flank, General Patton's 3rd Army had come to the relief of the U.S. 1st Army and pressing northwards soon had the Germans rolling back towards Bastogne, which had been resolutely held by Americans against all the enemy's attempts to capture it. Advancing a distance of 10 miles in five days against violent enemy resistance, armoured elements of the 3rd Army reached Bastogne and relieved the beleaguered garrison, who had for eight days been entirely encircled, and had fought with great valour and determination to hold off the fierce German onslaughts.

The gallant defenders of Bastogne were the American 101st Airborne Division, temporarily under the command of Brigadier-General A. C. McAuliffe, with whom were a unit of the 10th American Division, and during their besiegement they were provided with supplies, consisting mostly of ammunition, from the air, flown by United States troop carriers of the 1st Allied Airborne Army from bases in England and France and dropped by parachute.

Towards the end of the week General Patton opened a big attack between Bastogne and St. Hubert and captured several small towns, but the Germans launched a heavy counter-attack with panzers and succeeded in retaking two of them—Moiry and Remagne—but their success was short-lived, for they were quickly recovered by the Americans, who pressed on to enter Hubertmont and Bonnerue as well.

On Monday the Luftwaffe made a surprise attack on allied airfields in an attempt to neutralise the supremacy of the allied air force. From 250 to 300 enemy aircraft made a series of attacks on R.A.F. airfields in Holland and Belgium while other forces estimated to number some 600 machines raided airfields in the American sector. Although the attack was quite unexpected, the allied pilots lost no time in taking off to meet the enemy, while A.A. guns went immediately into action.

In the air battles that ensued the allied airmen shot down 155 enemy machines, and a further 209 fell to the accurate fire of the British and American gunners, while it was estimated that possibly an additional 81 German planes were also destroyed. It was the heaviest loss the enemy had ever suffered in a single day's operations.

What measure of success was achieved by the Germans in allied aircraft destroyed on the airfields has not been disclosed, but it was possibly not insignificant, although their claim to have destroyed more than 300 machines and damaged 100 others, later increased to a total loss of 523, is probably greatly in excess of the actual losses.

Towards the end of the week a number of enemy attacks were launched against the U.S. 7th Army holding the front from the Saar to the Rhine. Over a 10-mile strip north-west and south-east of Bitche five separate thrusts were made on 1st January and a slight penetration of General Patch's line in the Saarbrücken area was also reported. This is the method that was employed as a preliminary of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's break-through into the Ardennes, but whether it portends the staging of a similar large-scale offensive in Lorraine is not at the moment apparent.

While the 8th Army in Italy continued to clear the east bank of the Senio River and make steady progress to the north of Faenza, the 5th Army was called on to meet offensive action by Marshal Kesselring's forces, who launched an attack in the Serchio Valley two days after Christmas. The surprise assault won a temporary success in which the Americans were forced to relinquish Barga and Sannicolonia, but a swift counter-attack brought about their recapture and practically restored the Americans in their original positions.

The bitter struggle for Budapest has gone on throughout the week. With a view to saving life and unnecessary destruction of property within the city, Soviet emissaries bearing a white flag were despatched to the enemy lines to convey a surrender ultimatum to the garrison. The German commander not only rejected the terms offered, but treacherously ordered the Soviet officers carrying the truce terms to be shot. One shooting took place in a suburb of the city, while a second officer was shot in the back after having been received by the garrison officers.

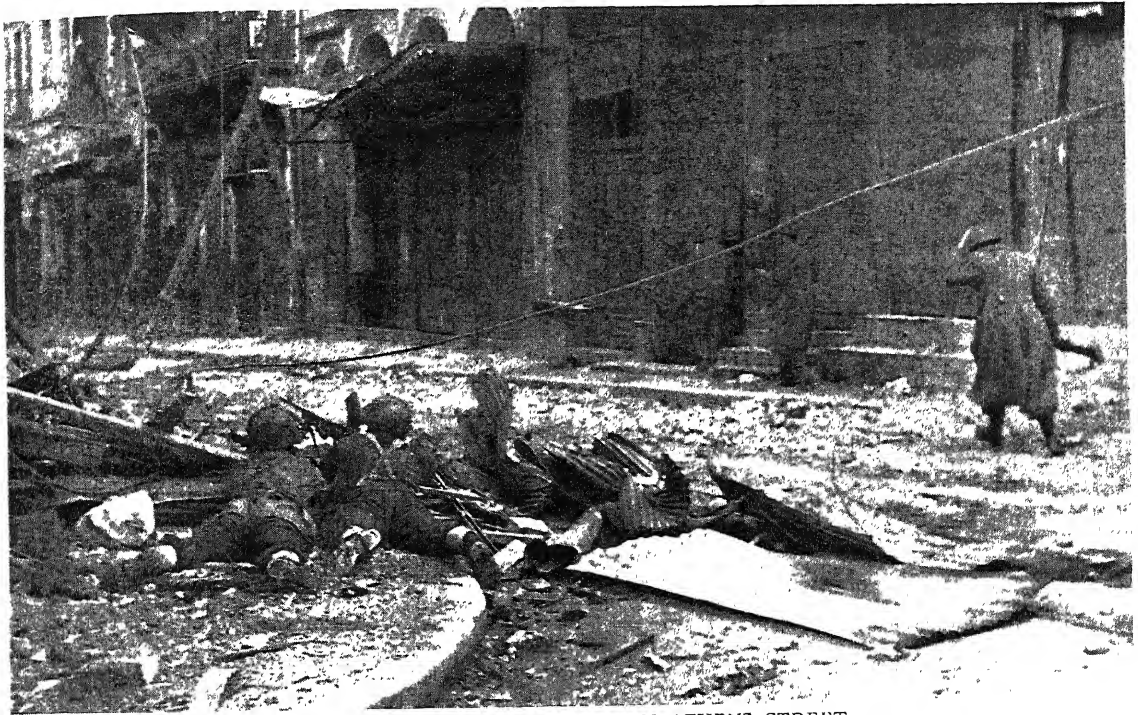
## Soviet Truce Emissaries Shot

These cold-blooded murders prompted the immediate issuing of a terse order to the Red Army to "annihilate the enemy," and the order is being carried out systematically and thoroughly. The German garrison know that there is little hope of relief and that they must depend alone on their ability to meet the relentless onslaught of the Russians, and they are fighting desperately for every inch of ground, but they are fighting a losing battle.

Both in Buda, the western part of the city, and in Pest, on the east bank of the Danube, the Red Army troops are biting deeper into the city, smashing their way into hundreds of blocks of houses every day, and cleaning them up floor by floor and room by room. In the city there are some 2,000,000 civilians, including many refugees who had fled there for safety from the Russian advance, and they are without light and heating, with no running water, and faced with the prospect of death by starvation if the enemy is not soon vanquished. Large fires are raging in many parts of the city and smoke from blazing tanks that litter the streets add to the miseries endured by the people.

Excellent progress has been made in Burma, both in the Arakan area and in the advance towards Mandalay. With the capture of Rathedaung by troops of the 15th Indian Corps the Japanese base of Akyab has been placed in imminent danger.





#### PARATROOPERS IN ACTION IN AN ATHENS STREET

British paratroopers, accompanied by members of the Greek police force, move warily along a street in Athens, from the buildings in which E.L.A.S. snipers are operating. In the foreground two paratroopers fire from a prone position.



#### TANK COVER FOR A STREET PATROL

During the clearing of this Athens street of E.L.A.S. troops, British troops take cover behind a tank. Armour has been effectively used in freeing a large part of the Greek capital of the E.L.A.S. forces.

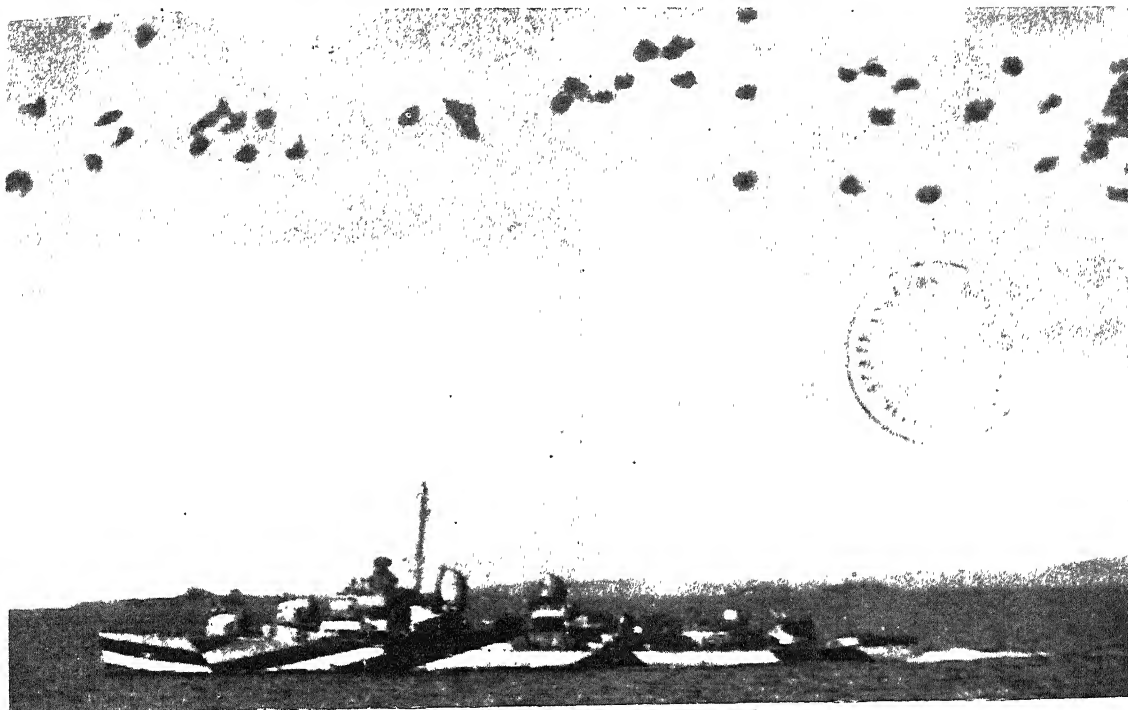


## WAR PICTURES FROM BURMA



**JAPANESE VICTIMS OF A MORTAR BOMB**  
A single mortar bomb fell here in the Arakan jungle fighting, but it killed four of the enemy. A British soldier is making a careful inspection to ensure that they are all dead.

## OPERATIONS IN THE PACIFIC



### THE ASSAULT ON MINDORO ISLAND

Anti-aircraft bursts dotting the skies over the landing area during the first stages of the allied attack on Mindoro Island, in the Philippines. A new type 2,200-ton U.S. destroyer is seen in the foreground firing at Japanese aircraft.



### A SUPER-FORTRESS TAKING OFF FOR TOKYO

Ground crews watching one of a force of Super-Fortresses taking off from a base on Saipan Island for an attack on Tokyo. Raids on the Japanese capital and other parts of the mainland have been stepped up.

# THE ARDENNES BATTLE

by Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery, K.C.B., D.S.O.

IN a statement on the battle in the Ardennes to war correspondents at the front on 7th January, 1945, Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery said:

When Rundstedt attacked on 16th December, he obtained a tactical surprise. He drove a deep wedge into the centre of the United States 1st Army and the split might have become awkward: the Germans had broken right through a weak spot, and were heading for the Meuse. As soon as I saw what was happening I took certain steps myself to ensure that if the Germans got to the Meuse they would certainly not get over the river. I carried out certain movements so as to provide balanced dispositions to meet the threatened danger. These were, at the time, merely precautions—that is I was thinking ahead.

Then the situation began to deteriorate. But the whole allied team rallied to meet the danger; national considerations were thrown overboard. General Eisenhower placed me in command of the whole northern front.

I employed the whole available power of the British group of armies. This power was brought into play very gradually and in such a way that it would not interfere with the American lines of communication. Finally it was put into battle with a bang, and to-day British divisions are fighting hard on the right flank of the United States 1st Army. You thus have the picture of British troops fighting on both sides of American forces, who have suffered a hard blow. This is a fine allied picture.

The battle has been most interesting—I think possibly one of the most interesting and tricky battles I have ever handled, with great issues at stake. The first thing to be done was to “head off” the enemy from the tender spots and vital places. Having done that successfully, the next thing was to “see him off”—that is to rope him in and make quite certain that he could not get to places he wanted, and also that he was slowly but surely removed away from those places. He was therefore “headed off” and then “seen off.” He is now being “written off,” and heavy toll is being taken of his divisions



KEEPING WARM IN THE ARDENNES  
A wire crew of the U.S. 35th Division warming themselves at a stove which they have fixed at the back of their truck.

by ground and air action. You must not imagine that the battle is over yet. It is by no means over, and a great deal still remains to be done.

The battle has some similarity to the battle that began on 31st August, 1942, when Rommel made his last bid to capture Egypt and was “seen off” by the 8th Army. But actually all battles are different because the problem is different.

What was Rundstedt trying to achieve? No one can tell for certain. The only guide we have is the message he issued to his soldiers before the battle began. He told them it was the last great effort to try to win the war: that everything depended on it; that they must go “all out”. On the map you see his gains—that will not win the war: he is likely slowly but surely to lose it all. He must have scraped together every reserve he could lay his

hands on for this job, and he has not achieved a great deal.

One must admit that he has dealt us a sharp blow, and he sent us reeling back. But we recovered. He has been unable to gain any great advantage from his initial success. He has therefore failed in his strategic purpose, unless the prize was smaller than his men were told. He has now turned to the defensive on the ground, and he is faced by forces properly balanced to utilise the initiative which he has lost. Another reason for his failure is that his air force, although still capable of pulling a fast one, cannot protect his army. For that army our tactical air forces are the greatest terror.

But when all is said and done I shall always feel that Rundstedt was really beaten by the good fighting qualities of the American soldier and by the team work of the Allies. I would like to say a word about these two points.

I first saw the American soldier in battle in Sicily, and formed then a very high opinion of him. I saw him again in Italy. And I have seen a very great deal of him in this campaign. I want to take this opportunity to pay a public tribute to him. He is a brave fighting man, steady under fire and with the tenacity in battle



#### BOMB DAMAGE IN BASTOGNE

During the eight days of the successful defence of Bastogne by the U.S. 101st Airborne Division the town was repeatedly bombed by the Germans. The photograph shows some of the damage that was done.



#### FIELD-MARSHAL MONTGOMERY WITH ALLIED GENERALS

Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery with some of the generals under his command on the northern flank of the Ardennes bulge. Left to right, General Sir Miles Dempsey, Major-General Hodges, Major-General Simpson and Lieut.-General Crerar.



## CAMPAIGN IN THE BALKANS



**SOVIET MACHINE-GUNNERS**  
From the bank of a mountain stream in Czechoslovakia Russian machine-gunners fire at the enemy.



**ENEMY RECONNAISSANCE**  
German grenadiers in amphibious cars and Hungarian troops on foot on reconnaissance patrol in Hungary.

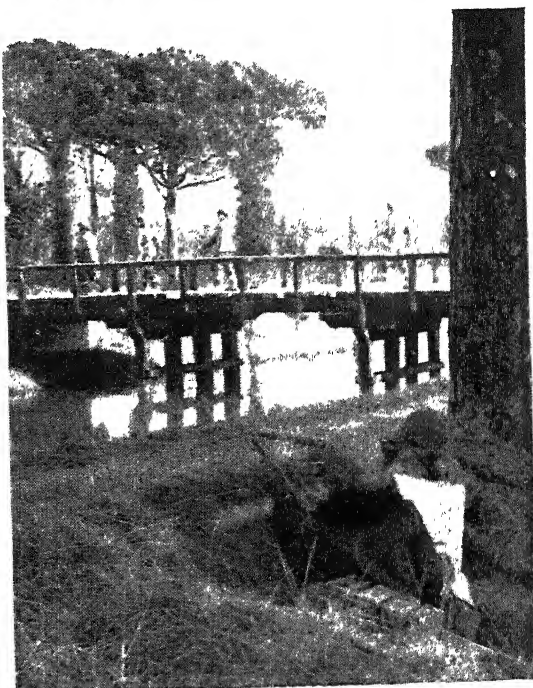


**RED ARMY ARTILLERY IN THE CARPATHIANS**  
Marshal Malinovsky's forces have made good progress in their advance into Czechoslovakia. Here Soviet horse artillery are seen moving forward through one of the little passes of the Carpathian Mountains.

## THE WAR IN ITALY



**BEDROOM GUN POST**  
With their machine-gun mounted in the bedroom of a farmhouse British troops keep an eye on the enemy.



**BRITISH PATROL TROOPS**  
A patrol of the 8th Army crossing a bridge: in the foreground is a machine-gun post.



**MAORIS MANNING A MORTAR POSITION**  
Fighting with the 8th Army, these Maori troops are manning a mortar position in the River Senio sector of the front where the allied forces have made steady progress in clearing out enemy positions.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### AN INCIDENT OF THE STREET FIGHTING

adopt every conceivable device to hamper the progress of the Russians, firing and blowing up the buildings and planting booby-traps and mines in the path of the attackers. Every article of furniture has to be closely inspected for fear it may explode on being touched, experience having taught the Russians that the casual moving of a chair or table may cause a fatal explosion. Notwithstanding all the obstacles met with, the Red Army troops have steadily overcome opposition, and taken possession of about half of the 4,500 blocks of buildings in the city, including the Parliament building, which was captured before it could be destroyed.





#### ENEMY GUN ABANDONED IN A WOOD

A German gun knocked out by allied aircraft during the south-west thrust of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's forces towards Dinant. The thick coating of frost is testimony to the severe weather conditions prevailing.





#### MASSED FIRE BY SHERMAN TANKS

Somewhere in the Ardennes these Sherman tanks are directing their massed fire against the enemy's positions on receiving telephonic instructions from the officer standing on top of a tank in the foreground.



#### DEAD GERMANS AMID THE SNOW

An American infantryman of the 75th Division passing by the snow-covered bodies of dead German soldiers on a road somewhere on the outskirts of the Belgian town of Grandmenat, which was recaptured on 28th December, 1944.



**TWO-MAN PATROL**  
A Bren-gunner and a plat-gunner of the British 2nd Army setting out on a patrol.



**FOR THEIR TRENCH COMFORT**  
Soldiers on the Venlo front carrying a little comfort to their trench in the form of mattresses.



**SLIT-TRENCH GUNNERS ON THE BRITISH FRONT**  
Wintry conditions on the British 2nd Army front brought a temporary return of trench warfare towards the end of 1944. The gunner in the foreground has his Browning machine-gun trained on the enemy.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 3rd—9th January, 1945

THE news was revealed this week that Field-Marshal Montgomery had taken an important part in preventing Marshal von Rundstedt from developing his great offensive. The announcement, which had been delayed for security reasons, stated that Field-Marshal Montgomery had taken full command of all the armies north of the Ardennes salient, including the American 1st and 9th Armies, and that General Bradley was commanding the American troops operating on the southern flank.

For some time previous to the launching of the German offensive Field-Marshal Montgomery had a foreboding of the German intentions and had made tentative arrangements for counter-measures by re-disposing some of the British forces under his command and modifying his strategy to enable defensive tactics to be put into operation. This he made known to war correspondents at the front when he addressed them on 7th January. Describing Rundstedt's break-through as one of the most interesting and tricky battles he had had to handle, Field-Marshal Montgomery said: "As soon as I saw what was happening I took certain steps to ensure that if the Germans got to the Meuse they would certainly not get over it. I carried out certain movements to provide balanced dispositions for meeting the threatened danger."

## Ardennes Bulge Steadily Reduced

Four days after the opening of the offensive, at 4 o'clock on the morning of 20th December, 1944, he was informed by General Eisenhower that he had been placed in command of the whole northern front. Summing up the position in the Ardennes bulge, Field-Marshal Montgomery declared that Marshal Rundstedt had been "headed off and seen off"; he is now being written off, and heavy toll is being taken of him."

Throughout the week steady progress has been made in reducing the bulge, which has been under attack both from the north by British and American troops and from the south by General Patton's 3rd Army, the apparent objective being to cut off the western salient and link up the two attacking allied forces.

Contending against appalling weather conditions, which generally precluded the support of the Tactical Air Forces and militated against the full employment of tanks, the attack from the north has overcome the stiff resistance of the enemy and reached a point within a mile of Laroche, a key communication centre of the Germans on the River Ourthe. At the tip of the salient between Marche and Rochefort the British have pushed back the Germans, in spite of their stern opposition.

On the southern flank the greatest enemy resistance has been met in the Bastogne area, and at one point to the south-west of the town General Patton's troops were compelled to make a slight withdrawal, but farther east the Americans are increasing their pressure in the direction of Wiltz. The general situation at the end of the week was that the Germans were withdrawing from the western tip of the salient against the relentless pressure that the allied forces were maintaining; they were, however, not engaged in a hasty retreat, yet were finding the grim fighting spirit of the allied forces such that they were left with no alternative but retirement.

On the 7th Army front the German thrust in the Bitche area is being held by General Patch, who has made some progress in his operations to reduce the bulge created by the enemy, while to the east the

German efforts to push forward across the Wissembourg corridor on the north side of the Hagenau Forest are being stubbornly resisted, and what little progress they have achieved has been at the expense of heavy losses in men and material.

The enemy's threat to Strasbourg from the north, where the Germans have established bridgeheads across the Rhine, was somewhat reduced during the latter part of the week, but hard fighting is still in progress. The improvement in the position may be gauged by the fact that many of the people who had departed from Strasbourg some days ago have now returned. The situation in the southern plain, too, seems to be now more stabilised, although the Germans are striving hard to exploit their corridor to the north of Colmar.

## Enemy's Flank Menaced

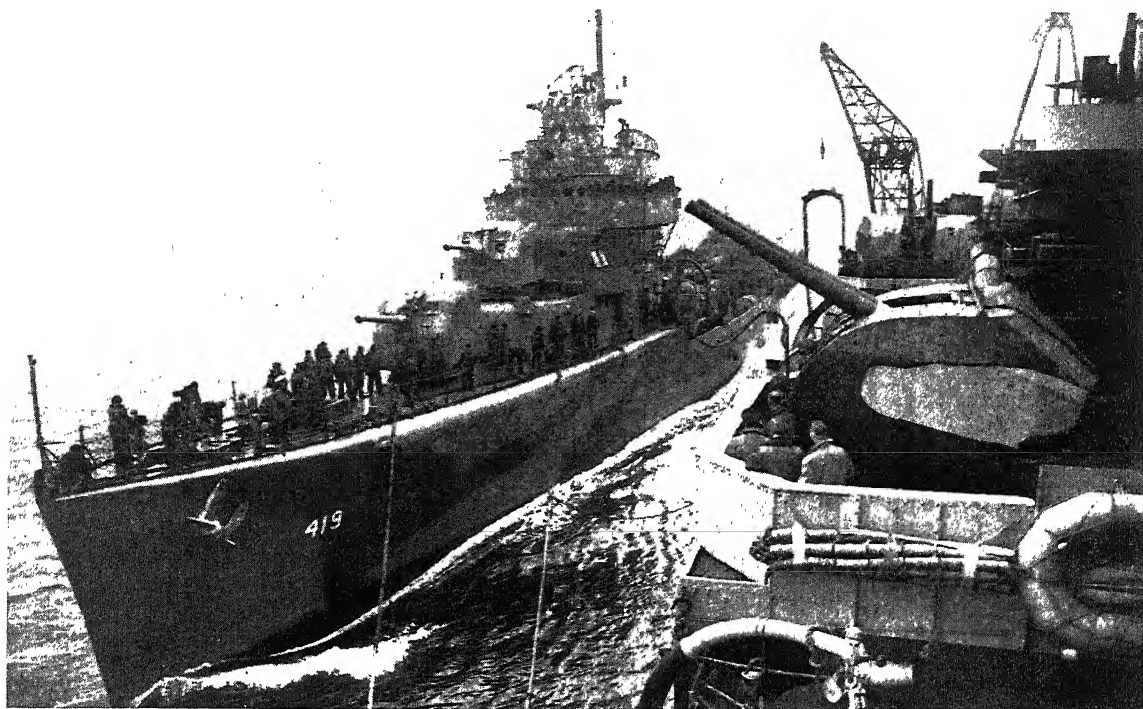
On the Russian front there has developed a remarkable situation to the north-west of Budapest. While the Germans are engaged in a stern endeavour to force a way through to the hard-pressed garrison in the Hungarian capital, Marshal Malinovsky's forces to the north are thrusting eastwards along the right bank of the Danube towards Komarno, thus endangering the enemy's flank. The Germans are apparently fully committed to forcing a break-through to Budapest, and have employed all their available armour in the task.

But it seems that all the enemy's efforts may be in vain, for the Russians are putting up a stiff barrier, and meanwhile are remorselessly fighting their way towards the centre of Budapest, clearing the defenders from hundreds of buildings daily. The Parliament House is reported to have been occupied by the Soviet forces, but one of the strongholds yet to be tackled in Buda is the citadel on the Blocksberg, where the enemy can be counted on to make a most stubborn resistance.

The news from Burma has again been of continued advances both in Arakan and in the central area north of Mandalay. At the beginning of the week it was announced that troops of the 14th Army had entered Yeu, 22 miles north-west of Shwebo, a terminus of the railway to Mandalay via Monywa. Later, opposition was met with from the east bank of the Mu River, where Japanese artillery came into action, but the river was successfully crossed and bridgeheads were secured. Advancing quickly, the 14th Army troops had no difficulty in occupying Shwebo, which they entered on 7th January.

On the Arakan front the main success was the occupation of Akyab Island, at the mouth of the Kaladan River, on which British and Indian troops were landed on 3rd January without meeting any opposition from the Japanese. The landings were made by naval craft from bases established on Foul Point and at Kudaung. Later in the week British troops and men of the Royal Indian Navy were engaged in a brisk action to the north-west of Akyab, while to the east of the Kaladan River, 13 miles south-east of Kyauktaw, allied patrols began to probe farther to the south following a heavy air strike.

On 9th January it was announced that large forces of American troops had made another landing in the Philippine Islands, this time on Luzon, the second in size and the most northern of the large islands of the group. It was stated that four beaches in Lingayen Gulf were in the hands of the American troops, whose losses had been few.



#### ALLIED CO-OPERATION AT SEA

While on convoy duty in northern waters H.M. cruiser *Norfolk* refuels an American destroyer. The line is connected and the transference of oil proceeds—one of the minor items of lease-lend in reverse.



#### PREPARING MISSILES ON A U.S. NAVY ROCKET CRAFT

Gunners aboard an American rocket craft preparing their missiles. The addition of rocket-firing devices provides even small vessels with the fire power of much heavier warships. Rocket craft were employed during the D-Day landings.

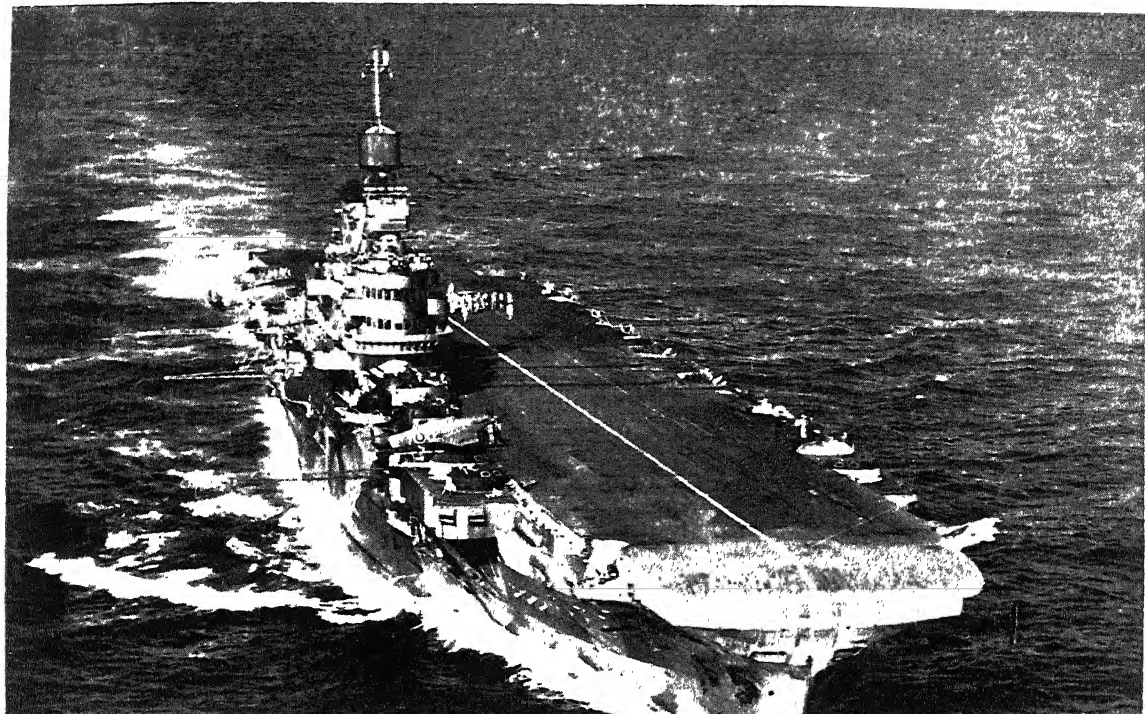


## TRAFFIC CONTROL ON AIRFIELD



### IMPROVISED STOP-GO SYSTEM IN BELGIUM

An ingenious adaptation of hand signal lamps provides an excellent traffic-light system on this Belgian airfield. Red and green signals for motor traffic crossing the runway can be remotely controlled from the flying controller's cabin more than 100 yards away



#### H.M. AIRCRAFT-CARRIER INDOMITABLE

A bow view of H.M. aircraft-carrier *Indomitable* taken from the air by one of her aircraft. Completed in 1941, the *Indomitable* has a displacement of 23,000 tons and is armed with sixteen 4.5-in. dual-purpose guns.



#### U-BOAT PRISONERS GOING ASHORE

These members of a sunken enemy U-boat being brought ashore at a British port appear to be well satisfied that they are out of the war. With the decline in enemy submarine activity U-boat prisoners are now far fewer.

# AIRMEN WHO PHOTOGRAPH THE WEATHER

## An Official Account of Bomber Command's Meteorological Flight

EVERY hour of the 24, two Mosquitoes and their crews are waiting at an R.A.F. Bomber Command Station ready to take off to anywhere from the Arctic Circle to the Mediterranean, even in weather when no other aircraft will be flying.

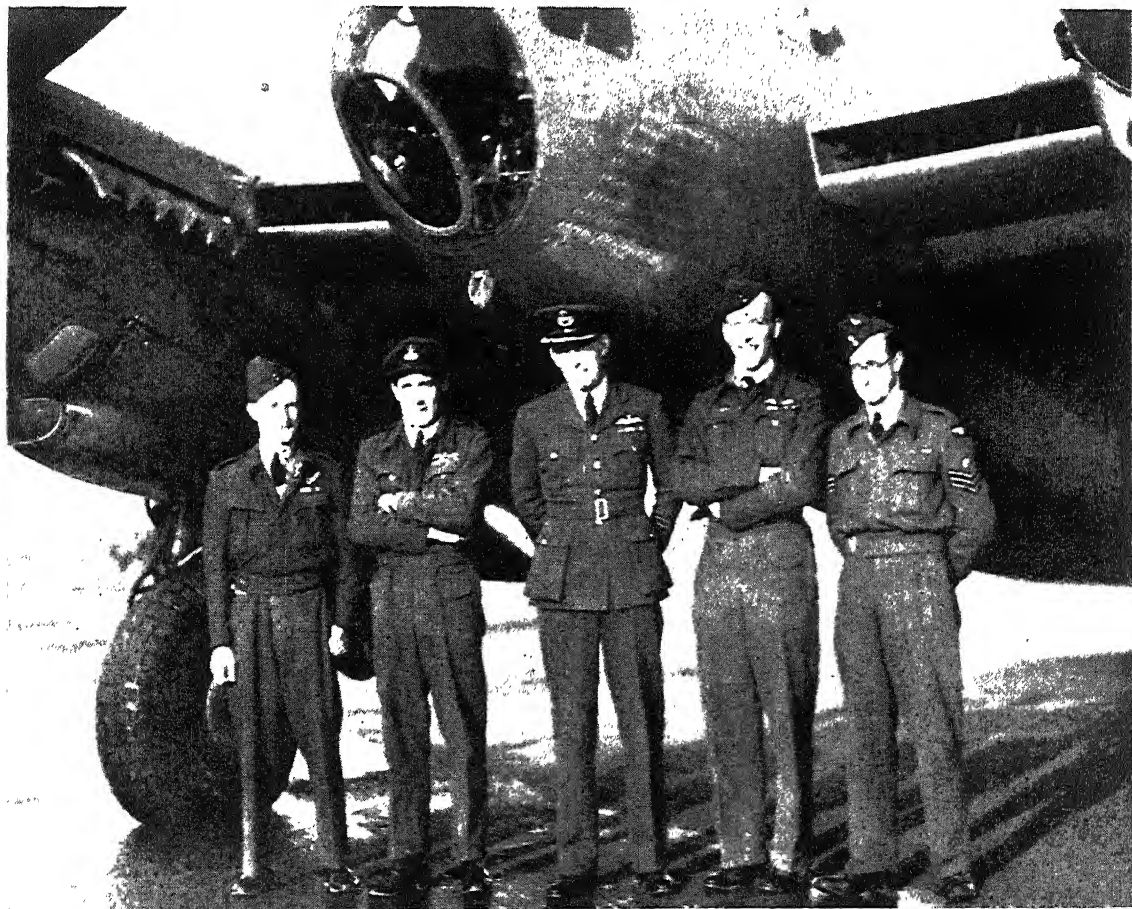
These aircraft belong to the Meteorological Flight, manned by a small body of some of the most experienced airmen in the R.A.F. For three years, they have flown over Germany before every major attack by Bomber Command and, until recently, before every U.S.A.A.F. attack as well.

They are men who challenge the weather at its worst. If they see an icing cloud which any other pilot would avoid, they go out of their way to fly through it. They are prepared to break cloud at a height of a few feet above Germany, and to fly the rest of the way home at tree-top height, or to make blind landings in fog, or with the cloud almost down to the surface of the airfield.

Moreover, it is their tradition that they never refuse

a flight. And it was recently found that the average number of operational flights by each member of the Flight was 87, and that the Flight had won as many awards as there were men in it. They probably do more actual flying over enemy territory than any other formation of the R.A.F. In fact, 24 or 25 trips a month for each crew is usual. When H.M. the King flew to Italy, a Mosquito of this Flight went ahead to keep a watch on the weather. Mosquitoes of this Flight have also been detailed to go ahead of Mr. Churchill.

In September, 1941, a question about the weather over the Continent arose, and could not be answered by any of the ordinary methods of forecasting. Accordingly, arrangements were made for a weather reconnaissance over enemy territory. That was the beginning of this Meteorological Flight Unit, which for some time operated with R.A.F. Coastal Command, but in the spring of 1943 was transferred to R.A.F. Bomber Command, since more and more of its flights were



**MEN WHO REGULARLY FLY THROUGH BAD WEATHER**

Group-Captain Donaldson, D.S.O., D.F.C. (centre), and members of the crew of D for Dorothy, some of the airmen whose job it is to take off at a moment's notice for anywhere in Europe on weather reconnaissance. They belong to the Meteorological Flight and are among the most experienced airmen in the R.A.F.





#### D FOR DOROTHY IN FLIGHT

There are two Mosquitoes in service with Meteorological Flight, and for three years they have flown over Germany before every major attack by Bomber Command, and for some time until recently before every U.S.A.A.F. attack as well. D for Dorothy, the veteran of the two, is seen here in flight.



## CAMPAIGN IN ITALY



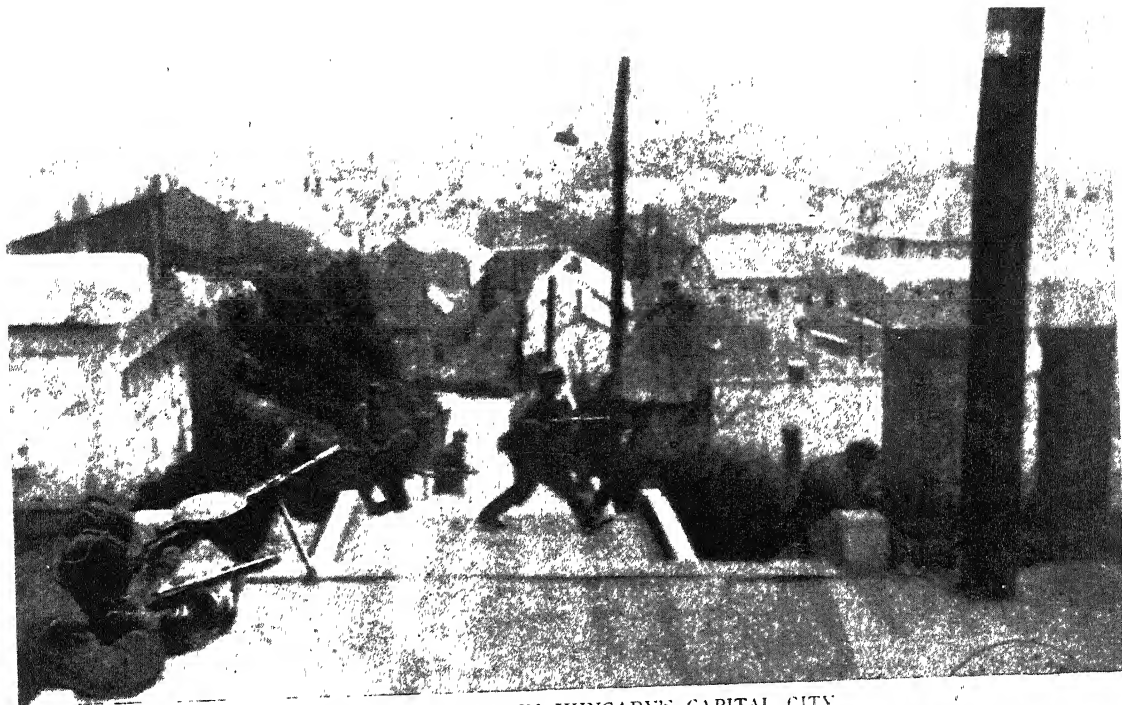
### SOLVING THE HOUSING PROBLEM ON THE 5TH ARMY FRONT

The temporary home of a 5th Army gunner during a slack period in the fighting on his sector of the front. Running water is laid on, but it is from a near-by river, which for the time being is frozen over.



### MANHANDLING A SEARCHLIGHT

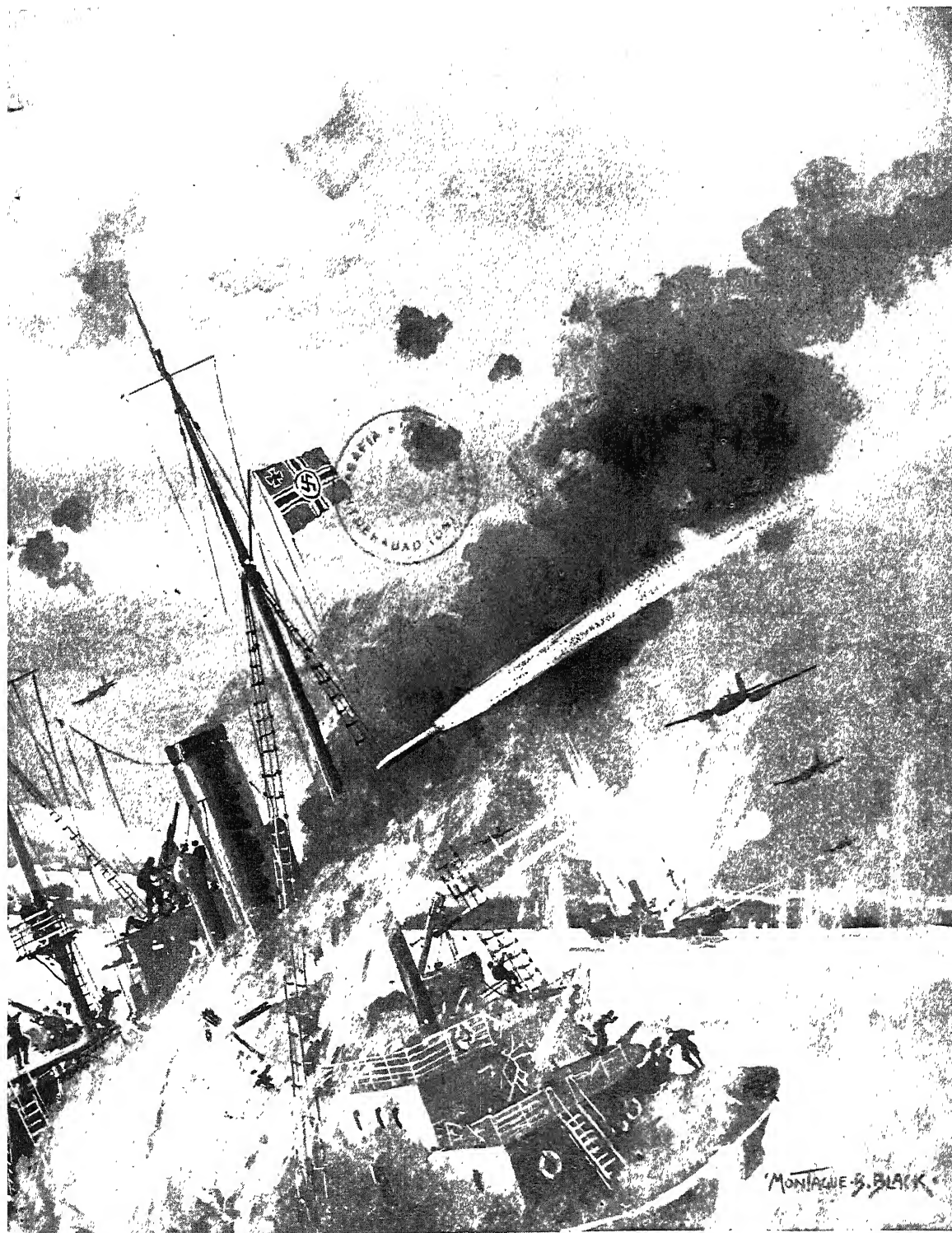
On the 5th Army front, a few thousand feet behind the enemy's lines, searchlights are used to throw light for the assistance of transport drivers. This crew are transferring their searchlight from a power truck on to runners.



**STREET FIGHTING IN HUNGARY'S CAPITAL CITY**  
Soviet troops surging forward against an enemy position during the bitter fighting in Budapest, where every building has been converted into a fortress by the German troops defending the city.



**RED ARMY TOMMY-GUNNERS ATTACKING**  
Covered by their comrades in the foreground two Soviet tommy-gunners move forward to attack an enemy strong-point in Budapest, one of many hundreds that have had to be liquidated.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### AT ENEMY SHIPS IN NORWEGIAN HARBOUR

with salvos of rockets and shells. A pall of black smoke shot 800 feet into the air from the vessel and was followed by a violent explosion amidships, burning debris being flung into the sky. The other merchant ship, after burning furiously, appeared to blow up, while the trawler was on fire when last seen, with smoke mushrooming from her decks. As the Mosquitoes left the Norwegian coast they were attacked by Focke Wulf 190s, and a battle took place only a few hundred feet above the sea, during which five of the Mosquitoes were lost. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives above an impression of the attack on the enemy ships.



#### COLD WORK IN A BEAUTIFUL SETTING

Snow plays havoc with the telephone wires on the battlefield and the work of the wire men is consequently considerably increased and made far more difficult. Repairs are, however, efficiently and expeditiously carried out.





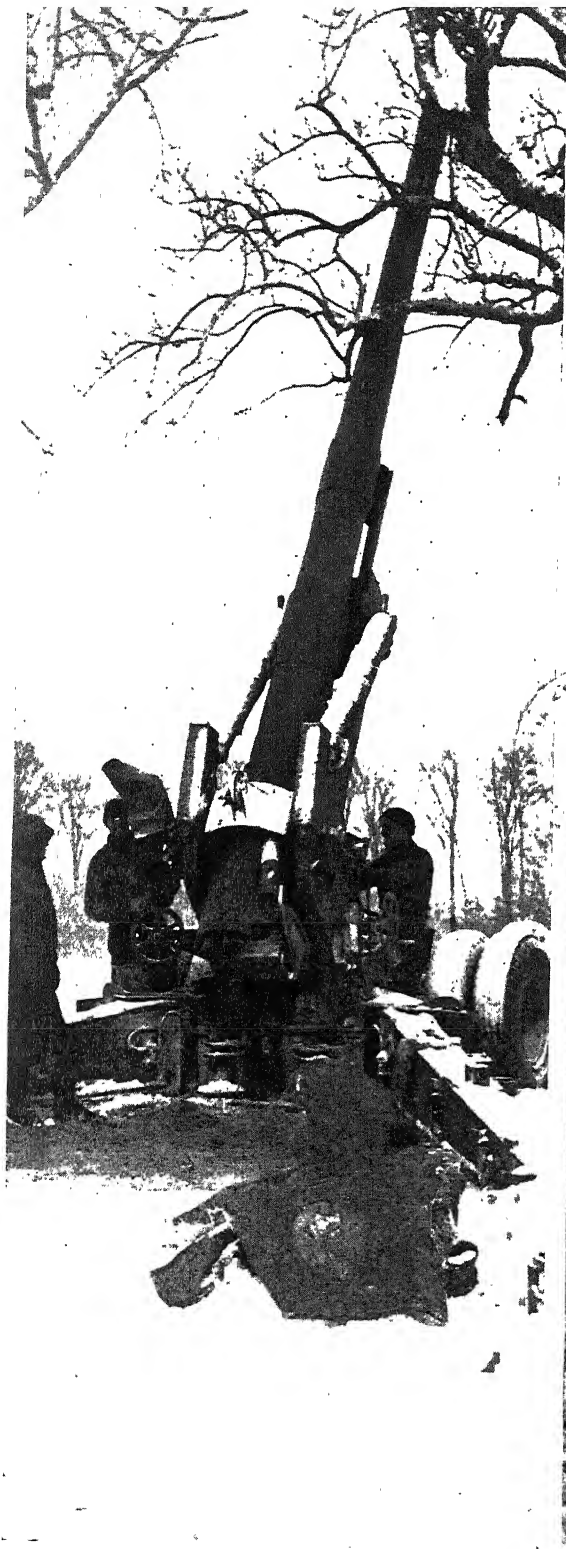
#### WINTER CAMOUFLAGE TO MATCH THE SNOW

Members of a forward observer section of the Field Artillery wearing their winter camouflage suits which blend with the snow-covered landscape in a fighting area in the vicinity of Stavelot.



#### LONG TRAIL THROUGH THE ARDENNES

British infantry advancing along a road in the Ardennes. Snow covers the field and elevated ground on either side, but fortunately the road has been cleared of this obstacle to free movement.



**AMERICAN LONG TOM**  
An American 155-mm. gun at its full elevation, set between trees in a snow-covered field.



**HOME-MADE CAMOUFLAGE**  
Anticipating the general issue of snow camouflage for winter fighting, these U.S. troops have provided their own.



**TANK FROM THE WOODS**  
A tank of the U.S. 3rd Armoured Division making its way out of a tract of woodland country.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 10th—16th January, 1945

THE week has seen more good progress by the allied armies, not only on the Western front, where the process of rolling out the Rundstedt bulge has gone on steadily and resolutely, but also on the Eastern front where the Russian winter offensive appears to have been set in motion and has moved swiftly and successfully.

Once again first news of the Soviet attack came from German quarters and it was not confirmed by Marshal Stalin until he had something really tangible to announce, a practice he has frequently adopted before. It was on 12th January that Berlin reported the attack, stating that it was being made in Southern Poland from the Vistula bridgehead near Baranov, and that it was opened in great strength on a broad front.

## Red Army Surging Westwards

First official intimation of the great new assault came on 13th January in an Order of the Day from Marshal Stalin, which stated that Marshal Koniev's 1st Ukrainian Armies had gone over to the offensive and in two days had advanced 25 miles on a front of 40 miles. In their great forward surge they had liberated 350 inhabited localities, including Wislica, 40 miles north-east of Cracow, on the main route leading to Breslau and the Silesian industrial belt.

Developing the offensive, Pinczow and a further 200 places were captured; the River Nida was forced along a stretch of some 40 miles, thus preventing the enemy from organising his defences; the railway line from Kielce to Cracow was cut, and the town of Kielce was captured. The Russian advance had by the end of the week driven forward 50 miles beyond the Vistula, and the Red Army's tanks were reported to be deploying in open country.

Meanwhile, on 14th January, troops of the 1st White Russian front, under the command of Marshal Zhukov, had launched an attack on two fronts on the western bank of the Vistula south of Warsaw, and smashing through the powerful and deeply staggered German defences had advanced on both salients, linking up and pressing on for 37 miles on a front which was extended to 74 miles. This fresh thrust brought freedom to more than 1,300 towns and villages, among them being the important industrial and communication centre of Radom, a specially strong bastion in the German defence system.

From the Carpathians in the south to the Baltic in the north, according to official Berlin announcements, the whole front is ablaze, and is moving like an avalanche. In East Prussia the Germans are being attacked from the east and south; to the north of Warsaw a major Russian force is said to have reached Makow, thus threatening the Polish capital from both north and south; in Hungary the struggle for Budapest draws nearer to its inevitable close; and in Czechoslovakia the Russians are pressing forward following the capture of Lucenec. The entire situation is viewed in Germany with grave alarm, and the feeling exists that the position has become critical and that the Red Army is now engaged in forcing a final decision.

The massive assaults of the Russian armies have rather overshadowed the great work of the allied forces on the Western front in eliminating the Rundstedt bulge, from the western tip of which the enemy was withdrawing swiftly as the week opened. The week's operations have reduced the bulge to less than half its

original size and only about one-third of its depth, and the sustained allied pressure bids fair to see Marshal von Rundstedt's forces back soon at their starting place. One after another German strong-points have been captured, some, however, only after overcoming stern resistance, particularly Thirimont, one of the villages guarding the approaches to St. Vith, the enemy's rear communication centre.

Most opposition was still coming from the north as the week closed, particularly along the right shoulder, but on the west swift progress was being made notwithstanding the unfavourable weather and difficulties experienced from mines. Houffalize was entered on 16th January, and on the same day General Patton's 3rd Army troops occupied Noville, about six miles farther south.

Largely owing to the fact that bad weather prevented the Tactical Air Forces from giving full support to the ground forces, Marshal von Rundstedt has been able to withdraw in more or less orderly manner; nevertheless, the roads of his departure have been cumbered with wrecked armour, a heavy toll having been exacted. In the last few days, with the resumption of air activity possible, the strategic and tactical air forces have again entered the battle, and many hundreds of motor-vehicles, railway wagons, tanks and other armoured vehicles have been added to the score.

There has been no material change on the 7th Army front or in the French 1st Army sectors, to the north and south of Strasbourg respectively, but there has been increasing enemy activity to the east of Saarguemines and continued fighting in the Hagenau Forest area, although the German attacks have been generally adequately dealt with. The only other feature of the Western front operations has been an attack by tanks and infantry of the British 2nd Army in South-East Holland. It was launched in the morning on 16th January against the enemy's 15-mile bridgehead west of the River Roer between Roermond and Geilenkirchen, and was said to be making satisfactory progress.

## Surprise Landing on Luzon

The landing of American troops on Luzon Island, in the Philippines, appears to have taken the Japanese completely by surprise. General MacArthur, who went ashore after the first waves of troops had landed on the south shore of Lingayen Gulf, said that the enemy had apparently expected the island to be invaded on the south and when the allied troops "came in behind them, they were caught off their base."

Advancing in two parallel lines in the direction of Manila, after widening their beachhead and capturing the airfield, the Americans made good progress, and as the result of six days' marching had covered a fourth of the distance separating them from their main objective, the Philippines capital.

In Burma, the advance towards Mandalay goes steadily on, the pincer movement on the Upper Burma capital developing with excellent precision. Mandalay is now only 30 miles distant from the nearest approaching allied force, while another is moving in the direction of Sagaing, the old capital of Burma, lying on the Irrawaddy about 10 miles west by south of Mandalay. However, as the allied forces draw nearer to their objective, it is almost certain that Japanese resistance will stiffen.



#### ON GUARD IN THE JUNGLE

A private of the Field Company, Royal Engineers, mounts solitary guard over a jungle path near Pinwe in an area cleared by artillery of the 36th Division. Pinwe was occupied by the 36th Division on 30th November, 1944.



#### SENDING HOME THE NEWS

Men of an assault regiment of the Royal Artillery occupying a few spare moments while on duty to send home the latest news of allied progress in Burma. When they were writing Pinwe had just been captured.



## SNOW-BOUND BRITISH AIRFIELD



### BROOM AND SHOVEL DUTY FOR THE R.A.F.

When heavy snowfalls covered this airfield in Britain in a 100 miles of white it became necessary for all available airmen to lend a hand in clearing the runway. Two of them are also seen sweeping and shovelling snow from the port wing of a Lancaster bomber.

# WITH THE ALLIES IN ITALY



## MOUNTAIN ASCENT

Guardsmen on the 5th Army front making a long, steep climb up to forward positions.



## TAKING THEIR POSTS

On the order "Take posts" British runners of the 5th Army hasten to man their weapons.



## ACTIVITY ON THE RIVER SENIO

On 4th January an attack was launched by tanks and infantry of the 8th Army against enemy-held positions on the British side of the River Senio. Here infantrymen with tank support are seen in action.

# BRITISH POLICY IN GREECE AND WAR PROGRESS

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

OPENING the war debate in the House of Commons on 16th January, 1945, Mr. Churchill said:

I gather that it was the desire of the House that there should be a further discussion of the war and foreign situations and policies at this time, and before any new important international conferences take place. I will try to survey, I cannot say the whole, but large and select portions, of this vast scene to the best of my ability.

It has fallen to the hard lot of Britain to play a leading part in the Mediterranean, and particularly in the Eastern Mediterranean. We have great responsibilities, and we have made great exertions there. In Italy, the British or British-controlled divisions under Field-Marshal Alexander's command, and still more if the whole area of the Mediterranean is included, outnumber threefold those of the United States. There is battle along the whole front in Italy. Behind the front in the hard-stricken peninsula are many economic and political difficulties. The old structure with its hateful rigours has been destroyed, and in its place we have had to raise a Government of improvisation. We have the Bonomi Government, which has been trying to do its best under extraordinary difficulties, but which, of course, has no electoral authority behind it.

But now, at any time, perhaps in a few months, perhaps much sooner—for no one can tell what reactions are proceeding in the minds of the German war leaders—the Germans will be driven out of Italy or will, perhaps, withdraw, and immediately the great populous districts of the north, the cities of Turin, Milan, and other centres of industry and activity, and a large population of all kinds of political views, but containing great numbers of vehement or violent politicians, and in touch with brave men who have been fighting and maintaining a guerrilla warfare in the Alps, all this—probably at a time when the northern regions have been stripped bare of food by the retreating Germans—will be thrown hungry upon the fragile structure of the Italian Government in Rome, with consequences which cannot be accurately foreseen and certainly not measured.



THE PRIME MINISTER  
This photograph of Mr. Winston Churchill was taken on the eve of his 70th birthday.

How necessary it is for Britain and the United States, who bear the chief responsibilities, to maintain the closest and most intimate contact in the solution of all these new problems. Let me say, once and for all, that we have no political combinations in Europe or elsewhere in respect of which we need Italy as a partner. We need Italy no more than we need Spain, because we have no designs which require the support of such Powers. We must take care that all the blame of things going wrong is not thrown on us. This, I have no doubt, can be provided against, and to some extent I am providing against it now.

We have one principle about the liberated countries or the repentant satellite countries which we strive for, according to the best of our ability and resources. Here is the principle. I will state it in

the broadest and most familiar terms—government of the people, by the people, for the people, set up on a basis of free and universal suffrage, elections with secrecy of ballots, and no intimidation.

That is, and has always been, the policy of this Government in all countries. It is not only our aim: it is our interest and it is our only care. It is to that goal that we try to make our way across all the difficulties, obstacles, and perils of the long road. Trust the people, make sure they have a fair chance to decide their destiny without being terrorised from either quarter or regimented. There is our policy for Italy, for Yugoslavia, and for Greece. What other interests have we than that? For that we shall strive, and for that alone.

The general principle which I had enunciated guides us in our relations with Yugoslavia. We have no special interest in the political regime which prevails in Yugoslavia. Few people in Britain, I imagine, are going to be more cheerful or more downcast because of the future constitution of Yugoslavia. However, because the King and the Royal Yugoslavian Government took refuge with us at the time of the German invasion we have acquired a certain duty towards the Government and peoples on the other side of the Adriatic, which

complain, of the attitude of hostile or indifferent newspapers in the United States when we have in this country witnessed such a melancholy exhibition as that provided by some of our most time-honoured and responsible journals and others to which such epithets would hardly apply.

Only the solid and purposeful strength of the National Coalition Government could have enabled us to pursue unflinching and unyielding the course of policy and principle on which we were and are resolved. But our task, hard as it was, has been, and is still being rendered vastly more difficult by a spirit of gay, reckless, unbridled partisanship which has been let loose on the Greek question and has fallen upon those who have to bear the burden of government in times like these. I have never been connected with any large enterprise of policy about which I was more sure in mind and conscience of the rectitude of our motives, of the clarity of our principles, and of the vigour, precision, and success of our action than what we have done in Greece.

We went to Greece for the second time in this war. We went with the full approval of both our great allies. We went on the invitation of a Greek Government in which all parties, even the Communists, were represented, and as a result of a military conference at which the generals of E.L.A.S. and of E.D.E.S. were equally present.

We came with good gifts in our hands, stability and assistance to the all-party Greek Government, who were formed and had to face the confusion left by the flight of the Germans. We brought food, clothing, and supplies. We came with a small force of troops. We took up our positions from no military point of view, scattering our troops, spreading our troops in a number of places on the coast and at small points inland where we hoped to be able to pour in the largest numbers of supplies as quickly as possible to a very hungry people.

We were received with flowers and cheers and other expressions of rapture, and we British, the wicked British—so denounced by the American correspondents whose names have, no doubt, been noted by the House and so hounded by some of our own—busied themselves in the distribution of supplies throughout the country to which we had access.

We had made Greece safe from hunger before the outbreak took place. Meanwhile, for a period of six weeks or so, the Greek Government, representative of all parties, were distracted by internal divisions and street demonstrations, and all the time the Communist-directed forces were drawing down from the north and infiltrating into the city of Athens, in which they had also strong local organizations.

We had furnished these men for several years with arms in considerable quantities, in the hope that they would fight against the Germans. They accepted the arms, and they kept them and other arms they procured from the Italians and the Germans in their retreat—captured or bought, or otherwise obtained—and they kept them, with a plan to seize the power of the Greek State in Athens once the Germans cleared out and went away.

I must speak a little about these Greek Communists, among whom Macedonian and Bulgarian elements are also found, possibly with territorial ideas of their own. They are a very formidable people. They have a theme and a policy which they pursue by merciless methods, while all sorts of other people in these regions have only been trying to keep body and soul together.

I have been told that I made a mistake in underestimating the power of the Communist-directed E.L.A.S. I must admit that I judged them on their form against the Germans. I do not wish to do them any military injustice. Of course, it was not against the Germans they were trying to fight to any great extent. They were simply taking our arms, lying low and waiting the moment when they could seize power in the capital by force or intrigue, and make Greece a Communist state with the totalitarian liquidation of all opponents.

I was misled by the little use they were against the Germans, especially once the general victory of the Allies became probable, in spite of the arms we gave to them. I certainly underrated them as a fighting force. If I am accused of this mistake, I can only say with M. Clemenceau, on a celebrated occasion: "Perhaps



KING AND PRIME MINISTER  
King Peter of Yugoslavia receiving a report from Dr. Subasic, the Prime Minister of Yugoslavia.

I have made a number of other mistakes of which you have not heard."

While the British were busy distributing the food and endeavouring to keep things steady, the E.A.M. and Communist Ministers, who were eventually increased to seven in the Papandreou Cabinet, were playing a different game. Throughout, this has been a struggle for power. They were playing the game of the E.L.A.S. bands and of their Communist directors. While sitting in M. Papandreou's Cabinet they were working in the closest combination with the forces gathering to destroy it and all that he and other colleagues represented in the everyday life of Greece.

E.A.M. and Communist Ministers threw sand in the wheels of the Government at every stage. They did their best to hamper the landing and distribution of food by provoking strikes on some occasions. In addition they fought over every officer in the army which it was necessary for the poor State to raise—you cannot have



Prime Minister, nor in the character and composition of his Government. I did not know when I left, with any assurance, who would be his Prime Minister or what men would be chosen by that Prime Minister and approved by him to fill the Government; but I gathered there was a general desire to avoid merely getting the leaders of parties together, but rather to pick strong and real representatives of those parties, the leaders of whom are very numerous and not always free from the dangers of being discredited. It is so different in Greece from what it is in many other countries.

The Archbishop struck me as being a very remarkable man, with his headgear, towering up morally as well as physically above the chaotic scene. I am sure he would not have undertaken his responsibilities unless he had been free to exercise his own judgment. He called upon General Plastiras, who, under his close guidance, formed a Government of the character I have described—Liberal, Socialist, Left Wing, Democratic, and Republican, and, in fact, as we are assured, all the modern virtues, but, undoubtedly, violently against the Communists.

People here talk of making a Government of all parties and of every one being persuaded to fall upon each other's necks, or, at any rate, to work together in a sensible manner. I must admit that I had some of these ideas when I flew to Athens on Christmas Day, but the House must not suppose that, in these foreign lands, matters are settled as they would be here in England. Here, it is hard enough to keep a Coalition together, even between men who, although divided by party, have a supreme object and so much else in common, but imagine what the difficulties are in countries racked by civil war, past or impending, and where clusters of petty parties have each their own set of appetites, misdeeds and revenges.

If I had driven the wife of the Deputy Prime Minister out to die in the snow, if the Minister of Labour had kept the Foreign Secretary in exile for a great many years, if the Chancellor of the Exchequer had shot at

and wounded the Secretary of State for War, or the head of one or other of the spending departments, if we who sit here together had back-bitten and double-crossed each other while pretending to work together, and had all put our own group or party first and the country nowhere, and all set ideologies, slogans, or labels in front of comprehensions, comradeship, and duty, we should certainly, to put it at the mildest, have come to a general election much sooner than we shall.

When men have wished very much to kill each other and have feared very much that they will be killed quite soon, it is not possible the next day for them to work together as friends with colleagues against whom they have nursed such intentions or from whom they have derived such fears. We must recognise the difference between our affairs and those which prevailed in Athens, especially while the firing was continuous all around. That cannot possibly be overlooked.

We would have been very glad to have seen a united Government set up. We left them to it, with a strong urge and appeal to unite and save their country, no exception being made of Communists, or anyone, at that moment. All next day they struggled. On several occasions the entire Liberal party left the room, and were with difficulty shepherded back into their places, and it was absolutely certain that no agreement to form a united front could be reached. Since then far worse things have happened than happened before.

The days passed, our reinforcements rapidly and steadily arrived. They were found without altering the operations on the Italian front, by putting, I am sorry to say, an extra effort on divisions which were resting and which would otherwise have gone to rest camps; but the troops accepted these duties in the most loyal and hearty spirit and have frequently expressed the opinion that the people they were fighting were even dirtier than the Germans. Street by street, Athens was cleared. Progress was very slow because of the care taken to disentangle the women and children and



FOOD SUPPLIES FOR ATHENS

In the early days of the fighting in Athens the distribution of food to the people of the Greek capital had to be suspended. After a few days a number of university students volunteered to help in distributing the supplies.

little food. A few fortunate stragglers from this column were picked up in the last stages of exhaustion, their bare feet in ribbons. Hitherto, those no longer able to walk had been executed; but their guards were in a hurry and received warning that the British armed patrols were on their tail.

Mr. Leeper adds:

This is the story of one column of 800 hostages, of whom about 200 were dead within 10 days. The total number seized runs into thousands, and includes many reputable men and women well known to the Greek public. A good many survivors have by now returned to Athens to tell a similar tale.

The following is an eye-witness report by another British officer. I have telegraphed for his name, and I will lay it before the House shortly afterwards. He says:

Whilst at Perestium (an Athens suburb) interrogating E.L.A.S. prisoners I was informed by civilians and National Guards that a great many hostages had been executed by E.L.A.S. and buried in ditches on the outskirts. I proceeded to the place where exhumation of bodies had begun and interrogated the cemetery guardian. According to his statement, batches of 15 to 20 hostages were brought to the north-east corner of the cemetery every day by E.L.A.S. and murdered; their bodies then buried in some disused trenches. This system of trenches, which covers some 200 yards, is now filled with earth, but trial diggings have uncovered bodies along most of its length.

Farther to the north and north-west are more trenches and pits which, according to the guardian, also contain bodies of hostages who were executed there. He estimates that in all 1,200 to 1,500 people were executed, mostly with knives or axes. Latter testimony was borne out by partially exhumed bodies which I saw which had deep wounds in back of head or neck, probably inflicted by a heavy knife. Apparently they were hostages taken in Athens during early days of the fighting and who were systematically exterminated up till E.L.A.S.'s withdrawal from Athens.

I am sorry to trespass on the House. This is one which only arrived this morning. This is from Consul-General Rapp, who is at Salonika.

Between 1 p.m. and 2 p.m. yesterday, 16th January, 31 sick civilians, of whom 17 to 20 were in a dying condition, were removed by E.L.A.S. from the municipal hospital at Salonika, loaded on to bullock carts in their pyjamas (some had pyjama trousers only) and taken off to Verroia. These facts are verified by Mme. Riadis and M. Zannas, of the Greek Red Cross, who followed the convoy in a car a few hours later and distributed blankets. It is probable that several have already died from exposure. British military authorities are taking all possible steps to secure their immediate return.

Three days ago the roads leading out of Salonika were crowded with long columns of horse and bullock drawn vehicles which had been brought in from the countryside and had left with much booty and loot, having stripped bare every house, rich or poor, in which they could find anything worth carrying away.

I know perfectly well that Mr. Bevan would not stand for anything of this kind. I know he would not, but would rather throw away the great advantages in an argument than stand for one moment for inhumanity. I am not trying to suggest the hon. gentlemen opposite, even those who are most excited, are in any way associating themselves with this sort of thing. Therefore, I am taking great pains to show what has been going on and is going on in order that they may carefully watch their steps and may choose their language in such a way as to keep themselves clear of all taint of approbation.

I give my warning to what I must call the Elasitas in this country and elsewhere. The prisoners are coming home and the truth is coming out. Horrible revelations are awaiting proof of the atrocities committed by those whom they have found it their duty to defend, and, secondly, there is going to be a great surprise which is going to come upon them in the vote which the Greek people will give about these matters when our purpose of free election has been achieved.

I would warn the House that if we are going to tear ourselves asunder in this island over all the feuds and passions of the Balkan countries which our armies and our allies have liberated we shall be found quite incapable of making our influence count in the great settlement which awaits the end of the war. It is, I believe, the intention of the Regent and of General Plastiras to broaden the Government continually, but we really must leave this process to them—not finally—and not try to interfere with it from day to day.

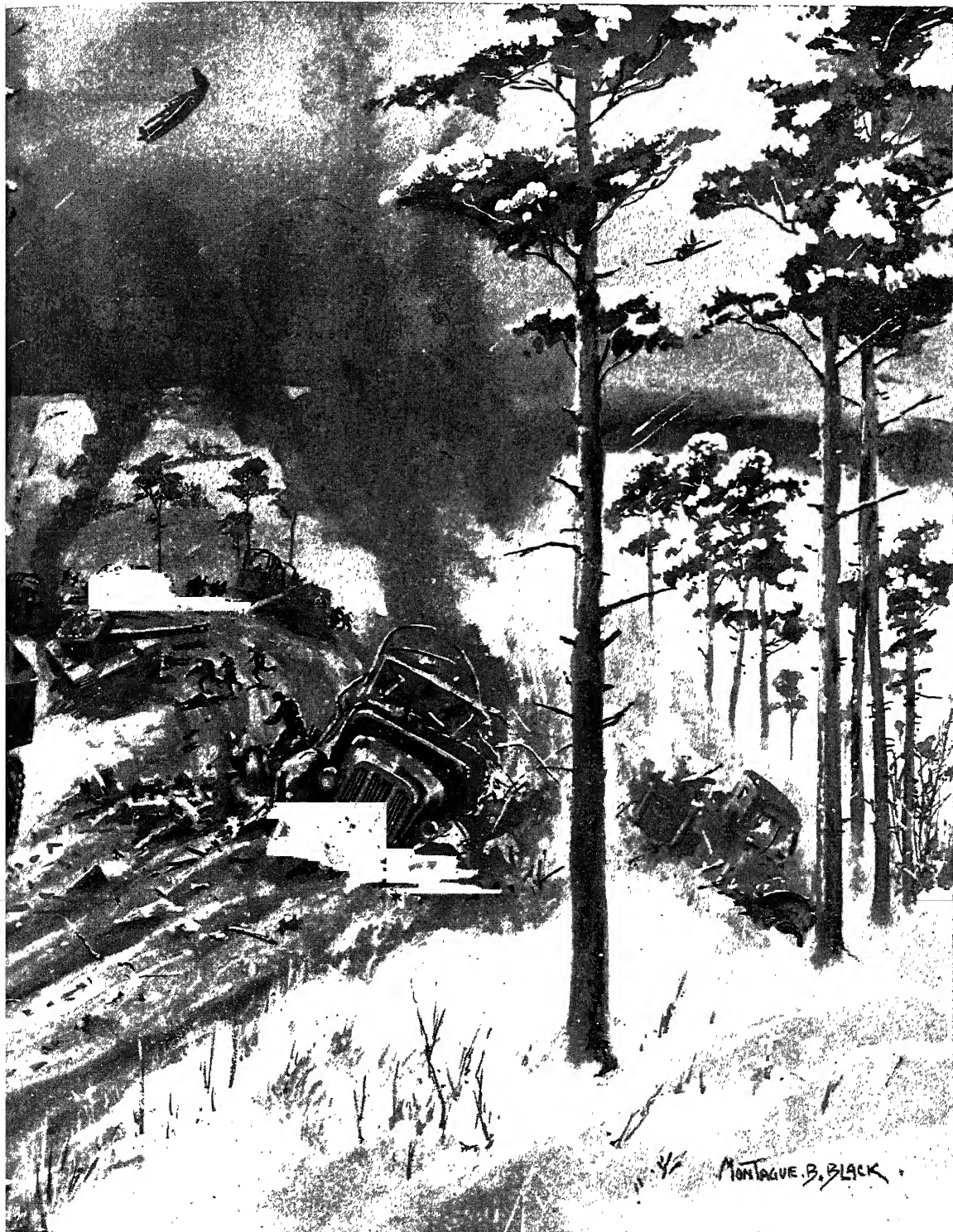
It is only fair for me to tell the House that I do not believe that any of the existing authorities in Athens will ever work as colleagues with the Communist leaders who assailed the city and brought, as they think, all these miseries upon Greece. There is a violent feeling throughout the liberated area that there should be no amnesty. Even when we were there three weeks ago, and when we held only a small part of the city, most of the roads were dangerous. There were bands of men marching about, poorly clad men, with placards bearing the words "No Amnesty." Passions there are tense, and I am told that they tend to become more tense because of questions and answers in this House.

(Continued on page 413)



SIGNING THE TRUCE

General Scobie signing the truce in Athens, which came into force one minute after midnight on 14th January, 1945. An E.L.A.S. delegate stands on his right.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### RETREATING FROM THE ARDENNES SALIENT

in the vicinity of Pruem, situated to the east of Houffalize, and the other a few miles to the north-east of Diekirch. Pilots who took part in the attacks declared that the destruction effected was reminiscent of that of the Falaise Gap last summer, and the first reports tended to confirm their views. These reports stated that the enemy losses numbered 1,593 vehicles destroyed and 1,179 damaged, including 65 tanks totally wrecked, a most satisfactory toll considering that the flying conditions were not of the best. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of one of the attacks in progress.



#### THEY HELPED TO THROW BACK THE GERMANS

British infantrymen moving forward in the Ardennes salient. They are some of the 2nd Army troops who were diverted from the British front to assist the U.S. forces first to contain the Rundstedt break-through and then smash it.





#### AFTER THE CAPTURE OF DOCHAMPS

An anti-tank gun and its crew entering the town of Dochamps, whose capture was reported on 9th January. The church roof has suffered some damage and the tower also shows evidence of having been in the line of fire.



#### AMERICAN PRISONERS SHOT BY THE GERMANS

In the early stages of the Runstedt offensive it was announced that the Germans had shot a number of American soldiers they had taken prisoner. Some of the recovered bodies of the victims are seen being identified.



**STREET FIGHTING IN VILLAGE**  
British infantry advancing during street fighting in one of the villages captured in the Sittard area.



**DRIVING OUT THE ENEMY**  
Pursuing enemy elements through a village when British troops attacked the Maas salient on 16th January.



**BRITISH SNOW PATROL RECONNOITRING ON GERMAN TERRITORY**  
A British reconnaissance patrol in white camouflage suits and hoods lying prone in the snow during a penetration into the enemy lines in Germany. Their clothing makes them difficult to detect even at close range.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 17th—23rd January, 1945

WHEN Berlin official quarters spoke of the entire Eastern front being ablaze and moving like an avalanche it was no more than the bare truth. The great Russian offensive had assumed a devastating magnitude, such as had not before been seen in the long history of warfare.

Throughout the vast length of the front from the Baltic to the Carpathian Mountains Marshal Stalin's mighty armies surged irresistibly westward, developing the threat to Silesia, the last big industrial area remaining to Germany, sweeping through Western Poland in a direct line towards the Reich capital of Berlin, which by the end of the week was only 150 miles away, and driving south-westward through Poland to the River Oder, the last great natural barrier. In the north, too, the Red Army was pressing into East Prussia, the home of the Junker barons, from two directions, thus ensuring the complete isolation of the enemy divisions in this detached province of Germany.

At the beginning of the week came the thrilling announcement that at long last Warsaw, the Polish capital, had been liberated from the enemy; that a fresh offensive had been started to the north of the city; and that Czestochowa, an important defence base only 15 miles from the Silesian border, had fallen to Marshal Koniev's 1st Ukrainian front troops.

## Fall of Lodz and Cracow

Next day came the news that Marshal Rokossovsky's drive from the north of Warsaw had brought about the liberation of Przasnysz and Modlin, important communications centres and bastions of the German defences, to be followed within the next 24 hours by the announcement of even greater successes. These included the occupation of the important Polish towns of Lodz and Cracow. The former, covering the approaches to the valuable Dombrowski coal basin, fell to the troops of Marshal Koniev, and the latter, an important industrial town and the second largest in Poland, was occupied by Marshal Zhukov's 1st White Russian troops.

On this day, 19th January, too, further successes were claimed by Marshal Rokossovsky in his drive towards East Prussia, where Mlawka, on the main railway to Danzig, was numbered among several important towns that had been captured; while a new offensive in the northern Carpathians was reported to have been launched by General Petrov's 4th Ukrainian front troops, who had broken through the enemy's strongly fortified defences and in four days advanced up to 50 miles, widening the penetration area up to 38 miles.

As all these various victories were achieved Marshal Stalin issued Orders of the Day announcing them, and throughout the rest of the week there came many others enumerating equally important successes. The fall of Tannenberg, the burial place of Field-Marshal Hindenburg, and Gumbinnen, both in East Prussia, and the entry into German Silesia to a depth of 19 miles on a front of nearly 60 miles were the subjects of two of them issued on 21st January, and on the following day the carrying by assault of Insterburg, by General Chernyakovsky's troops, and Allenstein, by Marshal Rokossovsky's troops, was also announced.

By the end of the week the threat to Breslau had considerably increased, Marshal Koniev's forces having driven forward to within 20 miles of the town and reached the River Oder in this area on a front of 37 miles. Poznan, too, was seriously menaced, and the

enemy forces which had positioned themselves to the south-east were being by-passed to the north-east, and by the capture of Bydgoszcz (Bromberg), 65 miles to the north-east, the railway to Danzig had been cut by Marshal Zhukov.

In East Prussia the two armies of Marshal Rokossovsky and General Chernyakovsky are converging on Koenigsberg, with the latter not more than 25 miles away following the capture of Labiau, on the Kurisches Haff. It has been a tremendous week of inexorable progress by the combined Soviet armies, and the Germans are indeed facing a desperate situation from the East.

Meanwhile, on the Western front, the enemy is meeting with no better fortune. The steady and relentless pressure of the allied troops has gradually reduced the Rundstedt salient, and in the process inflicted crippling losses on the withdrawing enemy forces both from the air and on the ground.

On 22nd January German transport retreating in a north-easterly direction received a severe mauling from the allied air forces. Two columns jammed almost bumper to bumper were observed to be moving along the roads, and components of the 9th Air Force pounced on them and took a terrific toll. There were about 1,500 tanks, armoured-cars, lorries and other vehicles in each column, and of these, according to incomplete returns from S.H.A.E.F., no fewer than 2,700 were either destroyed or damaged. It was the greatest day ever experienced by the allied air forces, surpassing even the destruction of the Falaise Gap.

Some of the hardest ground fighting took place on the northern shoulder for possession of St. Vith, the vital road junction about five miles from the River Our, but it was captured on 23rd January and on the same day patrols of the U.S. 4th Infantry Division entered Vianden on the southern shoulder of the salient.

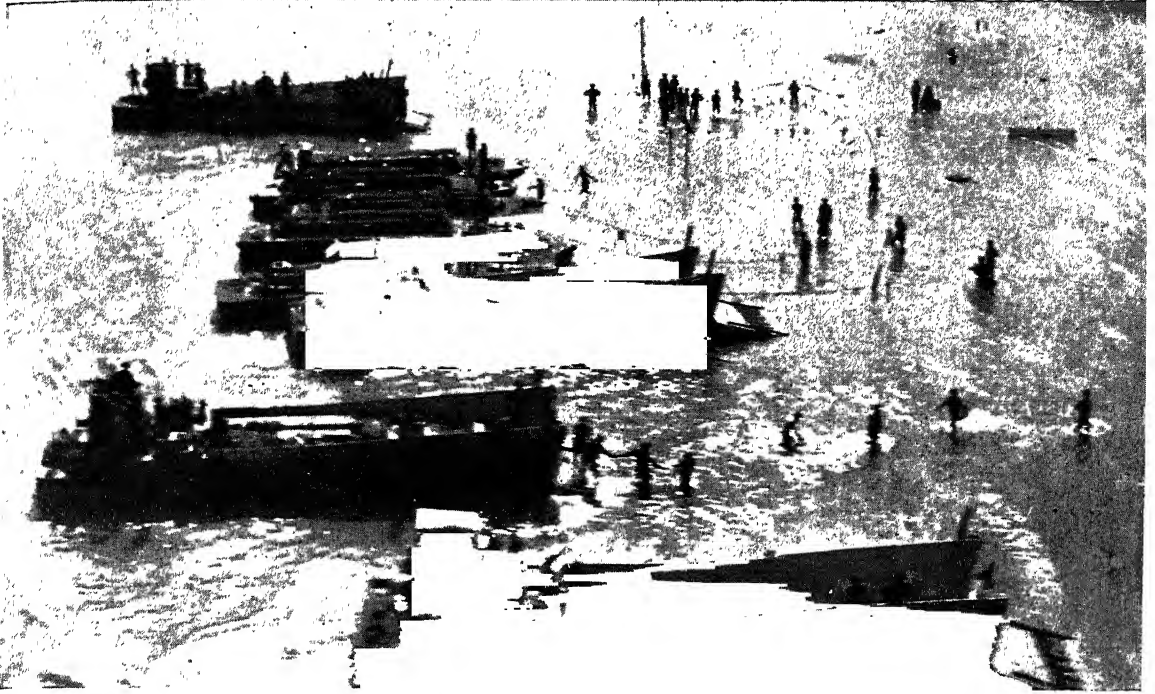
## Progress Beyond the River Maas

The British attack between Roermond and Geilenkirchen has made good progress. Early in the week Susteren was cleared of the enemy and the town and road junction of Echt was captured, and these successes were followed by the occupation of a string of other villages. More troops were moved across the River Maas, and by the close of the week good progress was being made towards the River Roer.

In Alsace there has been a temporary slackening in the German assault to the north of Strasbourg, while in the southern plain the French 1st Army has launched a series of attacks in the Colmar pocket along an arc extending from St. Amarin, in the Vosges, through the area of Thann to the River Rhine north-east of Mulhouse. There is so far little information available, but the French troops are reported to have advanced up to three and a half miles on a 25-mile front.

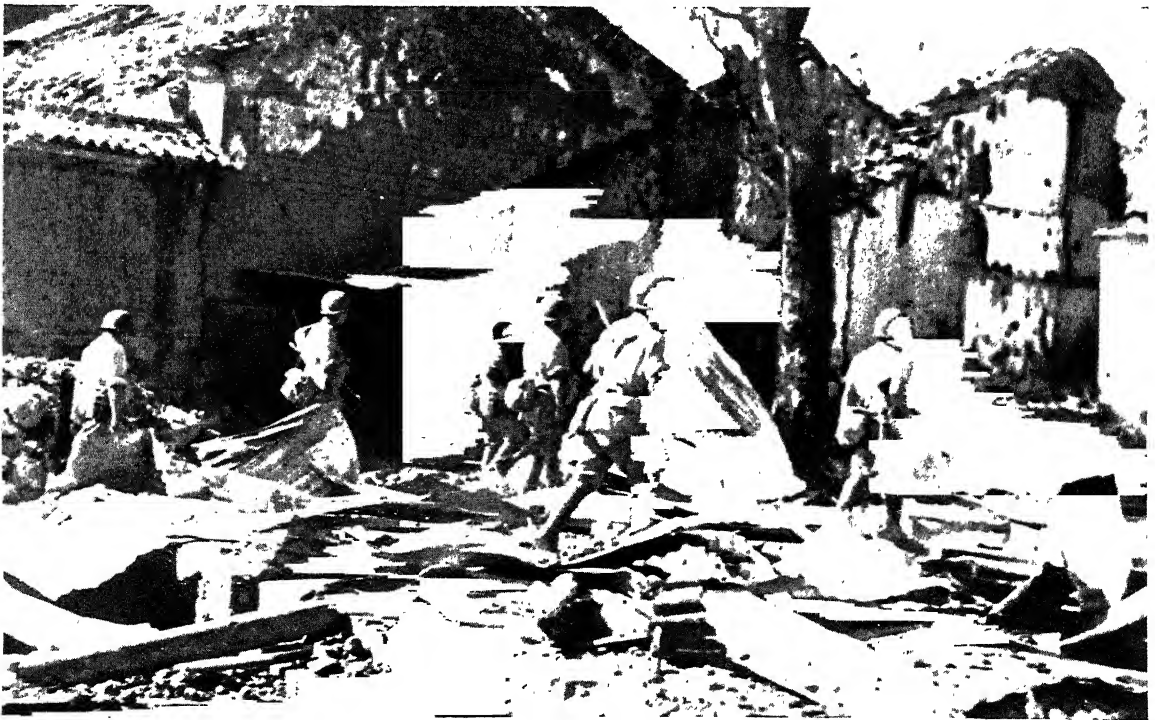
Two important features of the Burma campaign were the capture of Monywa, on the lower Chindwin River, 48 miles south-east of Shwebo, which was effected by troops of the 14th Army, and the opening of the Ledo road, which will enable convoys to pass from Burma to China. "The first part of the orders I received at Quebec has been carried out: the land route to China is open." is how Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten reported this notable achievement in a telegram to the Combined Chiefs of Staff of President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill.

## PROGRESS IN BURMA



### ALLIED OCCUPATION OF AKYAB

On 3rd January, 1945, British and Indian troops landed without opposition on Akyab Island, at the mouth of the Kalahan River, and occupied the port. The photograph shows the first troops wading ashore from landing barges.

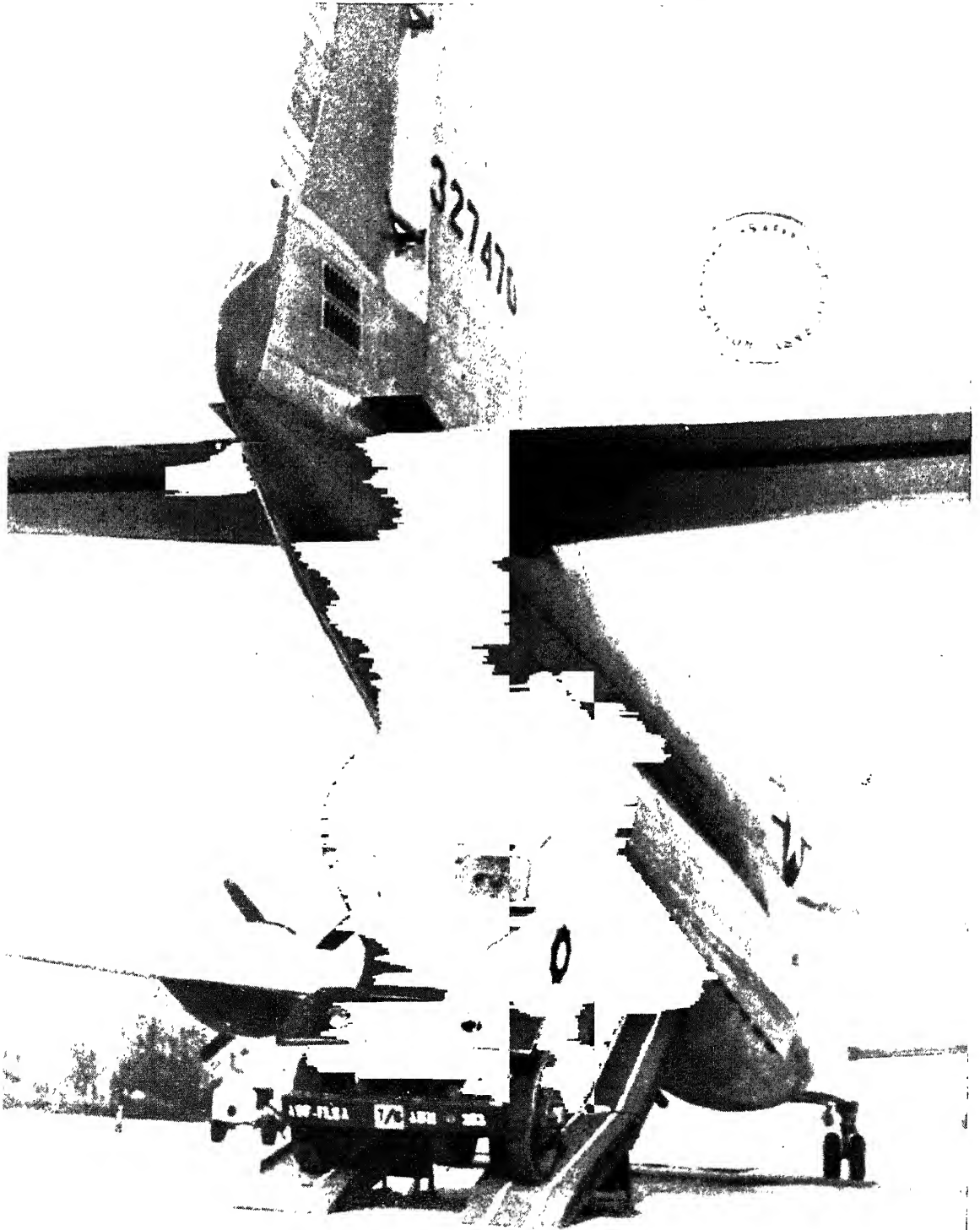


### CHINESE TROOPS MOPPING UP IN BHAMO

Troops of the 38th Chinese Division, as the result of a 28-days' siege, captured the communications centre of Bhamo, in Northern Burma, on 15th December, 1944. Here some of the victorious troops are engaged in mopping-up operations.



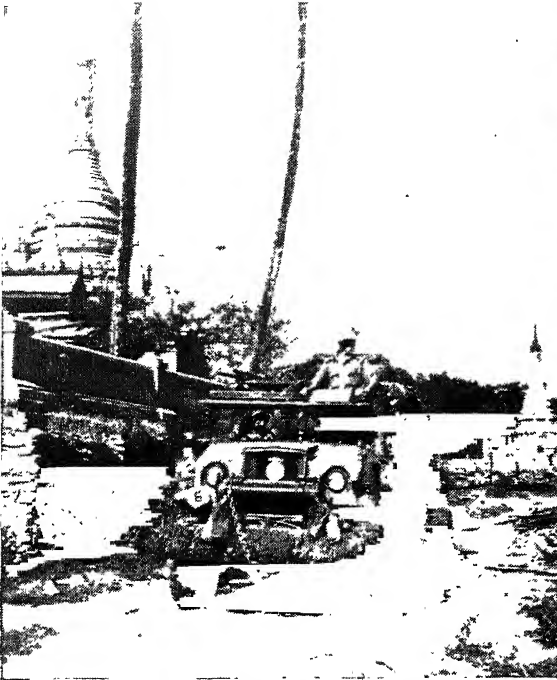
## AMERICA'S LARGEST CARGO PLANE



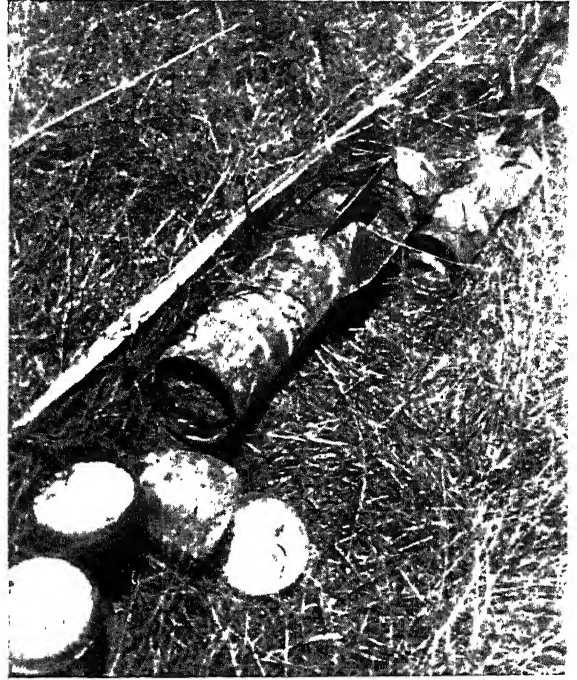
### MAXIMUM SPEED OF MORE THAN 300 MILES AN HOUR

The C-97 cargo plane, counterpart of the B-29 Super-Fortress, is described by the U.S. Army Air Force as exceeding all existing American A.A.F. transports in range, payload and size. It can carry 100 infantrymen and their equipment 2,000 miles non-stop in less than 10 hours, and has a top speed of more than 300 miles an hour.

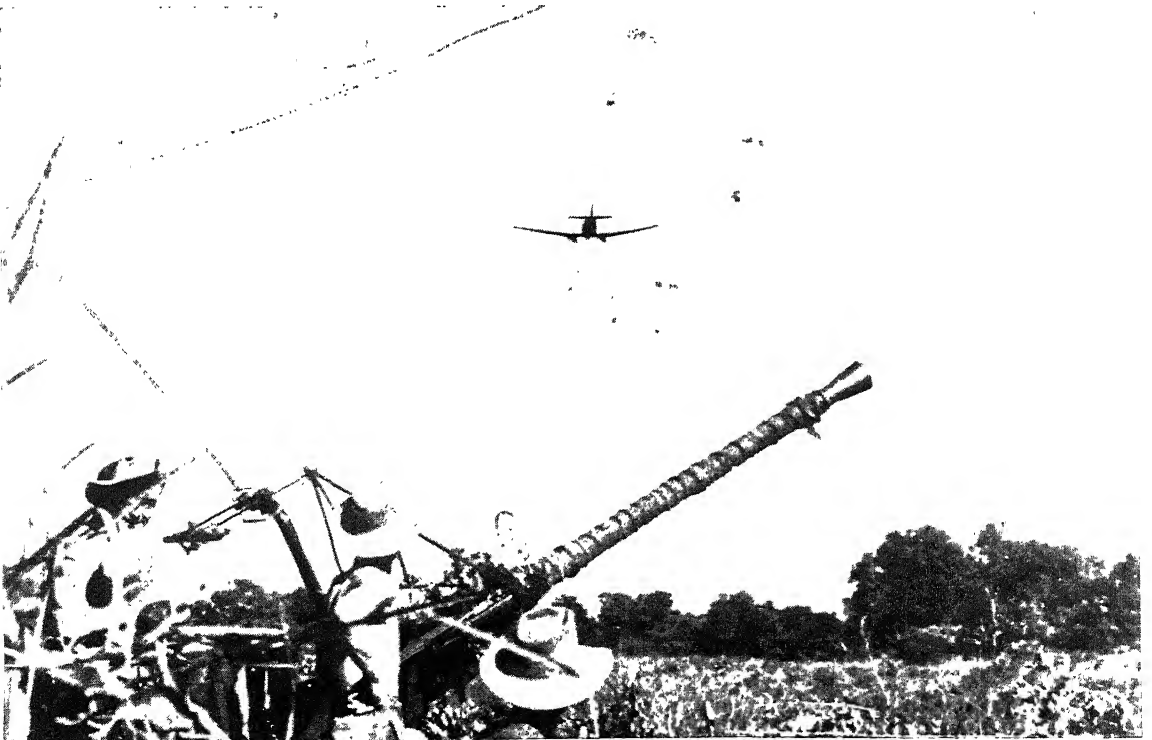
## THE BURMA CAMPAIGN



**BRITISH TRANSPORT IN TIGYANG**  
A transport of the British 36th Division passing through Tigyang, on the Irrawaddy River, after its capture.



**JAPANESE ANTI-TANK DEVICES**  
One of the anti-tank devices used by the enemy on the Buthidaung road: 50-kilo aerial bombs.



**SUPPLIES FROM THE AIR FOR EAST AFRICAN TROOPS**  
An R.A.F. aircraft dropping supplies to East African troops on the far side of the Chindwin River. The Bofors gunners in the foreground protect the aircraft from enemy attack as it releases the supply parachutes.

# BRITISH POLICY IN GREECE AND WAR PROGRESS

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

(Continued from page 395)

We try to allay those passions as much as we can. The Government have been committed by me to the principle of no proscription. That means that no person, whether ringleader or otherwise, shall be punished for his part in the recent revolution unless he is found guilty by a properly constituted court of breaches of the laws of war or of the appropriate crimes for which ordinary felons are punished. This principle has been accepted by the Greek Government, and all statements to the contrary are overridden. Any statement which does not conform to it is overridden by the quite definite agreement which I made on the spot in respect of these matters and which I have every reason to believe will be maintained.

It is quite possible that General Plastiras, under the tremendous pressure of people appealing for revenge, may have used some sentences which do not now correspond, or seem not to correspond, to the interpretation which I have placed upon it. But the position of his Majesty's Government has been definitely taken up and our opinion is, I am sure, one which will be treated with respect and consideration by the Greek Government, who are so largely dependent upon our armed forces for their existence.

The principle which I have advised has been accepted by the Greek Government, and I have no doubt it will be observed while any of our forces remain in the country; but after that Greece will be completely free and sovereign, and I cannot tell at all by what terrible feuds the wrangle may be carried on.

There is, however, one further reservation which I must make. The promise of no proscription or amnesty, whichever term you prefer, is dependent, as we see it, upon the treatment and delivery of the hostages, and no amnesty could be declared while hostages were held in grip. We thought it better that the fighting should stop. It is always a good thing for the firing to leave off in a case like this, when you wish to reach a parley. We thought it better for the fighting to stop, and that whatever parley took place about hostages would go on



TRAIL OF BRITISH TRANSPORT  
Leaving their trail in the snow British transport moves through the Ardennes with supplies for the front.

more quickly after firing left off than before.

But let there be no mistake. The name of Britain and the honour of our country are deeply engaged in this matter of hostages. We cannot let it be said that we made arrangements for all our people to be saved, and left anything from 4,000 to 10,000 Greeks, men, women, and children, to be carried off to the mountains by E.L.A.S. and its remaining associates, to be used as a weapon of blackmail, not merely to procure their own immunity from the crime of rebellion, but to be used to procure for them political advantages and entry into the control system.

I tell the House quite plainly that his Majesty's Government will discharge their obligations, however painful, with complete integrity, whether it is popular or not, and that we

shall not hesitate to rescue these hostages and punish their slaughter or maltreatment if we are to continue to hold office under the Crown.

Now I turn to a very different theme and story. I turn from the pink and ochre panorama of Athens and the Piraeus, scintillating with delicious life and plumed by the classic glories and endless miseries and triumphs of its history. This must give way to the main battle fronts of the war. In this my chief contribution will be the recital of a number of facts and figures which may or may not be agreeable in different quarters.

I have seen it suggested that the terrific battle which has been proceeding since 16th December on the American front is an Anglo-American battle. In fact, however, the United States troops have done almost all the fighting and have suffered almost all the losses. They have suffered losses almost equal to those on both sides in the battle of Gettysburg. Only one British army corps has been engaged in this action. All the rest of the 30 or more divisions which have been fighting continuously for the last month are United States troops.

The Americans have engaged 30 or 40 men for every one we have engaged, and they have lost 60 to 80 men for every one of ours. That is a point I wish to make.

## HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

mentary units, brigades, and so forth, attached to add to the strength of the foot who bear the brunt of two-thirds of the losses of this war, and we therefore felt it necessary to make this demand for movement towards and into the battles of about 250,000 additional men to be drawn from every possible source in the next few months—not only men, but women. However, in the combatant sphere of the anti-aircraft batteries no woman will go but as a volunteer. They have practically all volunteered.

In the United States also extreme measures have been taken. Let the Germans dismiss from their minds any ideas that losses or setbacks of the kind we have witnessed will turn us from our purpose. We shall go on to the end however the storm may be, and for myself I do not hesitate to-day to give my own opinion, not dissented from by the experts with whom I live in constant touch, that the decisive breaking of the German offensive in the West is more likely to shorten this war than to lengthen it.

We must regard von Rundstedt's attack as an effort

Western front and the air everywhere in every theatre should be in continuous action against the enemy, burning and bleeding its strength away at every opportunity and upon all occasions to bring this horror to an end.

I think it was not necessarily a bad thing, indeed it was a good thing, that large parts of the Western front were thrown into counter-battles in open country by the enemy, counter-battles in the forests, undulations, and hills of the Ardennes, rather than that all our troops should be compelled to advance at this season of the year across great rivers and seas of mud and against lines of concrete fortifications. It suited the Allies that there should be as much fighting as possible in the open country, rather than that the whole front should be crashing up against pillboxes.

In short, as I see it, the Germans have made a violent and costly sortie, which has been repulsed with heavy slaughter, and has expended in the endeavour forces which cannot be replaced against an enemy who has already more than replaced every loss he has sustained.



SUPPLY CONVOY IN THE ARDENNES SALIENT

A familiar scene on the northern flank of the Ardennes: a line of British transport vehicles, extending for more than a mile along the snow-bound road, carrying vital supplies up to the fighting front.

to dislocate and, if possible, rupture the tremendous onslaught across the Rhine and Siegfried Line for which the Anglo-American armies have been preparing. The Germans no doubt hoped to throw out of gear, before the onfall of the Russian armies from the East, this main stroke from the West. They have certainly lost heavily in their efforts; they have cast away a large proportion of the flower of their last armies; they have made a slight and ineffectual dint on the long front. The question they will be asking themselves is whether they have, at this heavy price, delayed appreciably the general advance of the armies of the West beyond the periods when it had been planned. That is the question which no doubt to-day the German headquarters are anxiously asking themselves.

I always hesitated, as the House will bear me witness, to speak at all about the military future, but it is my hope and belief that by this violent attack, in which they have lost perhaps double what they have inflicted, they have in no wise delayed or still less averted the doom that is closing in upon them from the West. Harsh as it may seem to say, a terrible thing to say in dealing with our own precious flesh and blood, it is our interest and the American interest that the whole

These German forces are needed now, not only to support the German front in the West, but even more to fill the awful rents, only now emerging upon our consciousness as the telegrams come in, which have been torn in their eastern line by the magnificent onslaught of the main Russian armies along the entire front from the Baltic to Budapest.

Marshal Stalin is very punctual. He would rather be before his time than late in the combinations of the Allies. I cannot attempt to set limits to the superb and titanic events which we are now witnessing in the East, or their reactions in every theatre. I can only say that it is certain that the whole of the Eastern and Western fronts, and the long front in Italy, where 27 German divisions are still held by no more than their own numbers, will henceforward be kept in constant flame until the final climax is reached. The advance of the enormous forces of Soviet Russia across Poland and elsewhere into Germany and into German-held territory must produce consequences of a character and degree about which the wisest strategists and the most far-sighted prophets will reserve their opinion until the results are known.

Simultaneously with the battle of the Ardennes



come and do all that is in them to back the soldiers at the front. We have reached the 65th month of the war, and its weight hangs heavy upon us. No one knows what stresses are wrought in these times by this long persistence of strain quite above the ordinary normal life of human society.

Let us be of good cheer. Both in the West and in the East overwhelming forces are ranged on our side. Military victory may be distant—it will certainly be costly—but it is no longer in doubt. The physical and scientific forces which our foes hurled upon us in the early years have changed sides, and the British Commonwealth, the United States, and the Soviet Union undoubtedly possess the power to beat down to the ground in dust and ashes the prodigious might of the war-making nations and the conspirators who assailed us. But as the sense of mortal peril has passed from our side to that of our cruel foes they gain the stimulus of despair, and we tend to lose the bond of combined self-preservation, or we are in danger of losing it.

There is therefore demanded of us a moral and intellectual impulse to unity and a clear conception and definition of joint purpose sufficient to overpower the fleeting reinforcement which our enemies will derive from the realisation of their forlorn condition. Can we produce that complete unity, and that new impulse, in time to achieve decisive military victory with the least possible prolongation of the world's misery, or must we fall into jabber, babel, and discord while victory is still unattained? That seems to me to be the supreme question alike of the hour and of the age. This is no new problem in the history of mankind.

Very often have great combinations almost attained success, and then, at the last moment, cast it away. Very often, by the triumphs and sacrifices of armies, they have reached the conference table only to cast away what has been gained. Very often the eagles have been squalled down by the parrots. Very often, in particular, the people of this island, indomitable in adversity, have tasted the hard-won cup of success only to cast it away.

I therefore consider that this is a most grave moment to address the House, and it is one which affects the members of every party—and all parties have the credit of our war effort; it is no monopoly to be flung from side to side in some future party dispute—we are all in this for good or ill. We all come through it together. Very often, I say, these troubles have arisen at a moment



GERMAN MACHINE-GUNNERS  
Lying prone to avoid detection these German machine-gunners on the Eastern front watch the Russian lines.

of success, at a period when no one can doubt what the ultimate results will be. It is the duty of every party to rouse themselves to the highest sense of their obligations, and of the service which this House has already rendered to the cause of freedom.

At a time like this it is necessary to concentrate with clarity, and command all mental perseverance upon the main, practical issues with which we are confronted, and upon which we hope and believe we are in accord with our principal allies. What, for instance, should be our attitude towards the terrible foes with whom we are grappling? Should it be unconditional surrender, or should we make some accommodation with them for a negotiated peace, leaving them free to regather their strength for a renewal of the struggle after a few uneasy years?

The principle of unconditional surrender was proclaimed by the President of the United States at Casablanca, and I endorsed it there and then on behalf of this country. I am sure it was right at the time it was used, when many things hung in the balance against us which are all decided in our favour now. Should we then modify this declaration, which was made in the days of our comparative weakness and lack of success, now that we have reached a period of mastery and power?

I am clear that nothing should induce us to abandon the principle of unconditional surrender and enter into any form of negotiation with Germany or Japan, under whatever guise such suggestions may present themselves, until the act of unconditional surrender has been formally executed. But the President of the United States and I, in your name, have repeatedly declared that the enforcement of unconditional surrender upon the enemy in no way relieves the victorious Powers of their obligations to humanity, or of their duties as civilised and Christian nations.

I read somewhere that when the ancient Athenians, on one occasion, overpowered a tribe in the Peloponnese which had wrought them great injury by base, treacherous means, and when they had the hostile army herded on the beach, naked for slaughter, they forgave them and set them free, and they said this was not done because they were men: it was done because of the nature of man. Similarly, in this temper we may now say to our foes: "We demand unconditional surrender, but you will know how strict are the moral



IN A CELLAR POST  
Guarding a cellar position in a house these two Germans appear to be apprehensive of impending attack.

for the forces of the air or of the sea. We are an ancient Commonwealth dwelling and wishing to dwell at peace within our own habitations. We do not set ourselves up in rivalry of bigness or might with any other community in the world. We stand on our own rights. We are prepared to defend them but we do not intrude for our advantage upon the rights of any friendly country in the world, great or small. We have given and shall continue to give everything we have. We ask nothing in return except that consideration and respect which is our due, and if that were denied us we should still have a good conscience.

Let none, therefore, in our own country and Commonwealth or in the outside world, misname us or traduce

our eye on jet-propelled fighter aircraft, on the V rockets, and, above all, on the renewed U-boat menace. No doubt there are other dangers, but taking the position as a whole I have never at any time been able to present a more confident statement to the House of the ever-growing might and ascendancy of the United Nations or of the military solidarity of the three great allies.

Political misunderstandings and difficulties of an essentially minor rank undoubtedly confront us. That is why I was so glad to hear that the President said in public on Tuesday that he was almost immediately starting to meet me and Marshal Stalin somewhere or other and quite soon. The Foreign Secretary and I.



AMERICAN NAVY'S NEW PRIVATEER

Capable of operating over 3,000 miles and armed with two .50-calibre machine-guns in each of its four engine nacelles, the U.S. Navy's new privateer (PB4Y-2) is to be used primarily against enemy submarines.

our motives. Our actions are no doubt subject to human error, but our actions in small things as in great are disinterested, lofty, and true. I repulse these calumnies, wherever they come from, that Britain and the British Empire is a selfish, power-greedy, land-greedy, designing nation obsessed by dark schemes of European intrigue or Colonial expansion. I must deal with these aspersions, whether they come from our best friends or worst foes. Let us all march forward against the enemy and, for the rest, let all men here and in all countries search their hearts devoutly as we shall certainly continue to do.

I have tried as well as I could to cover, in a time which is unconscionably long for a speech, but ludicrously short for the subject, the more prominent features of the world war. I will just add that we must keep

with our military and technical advisers, will be present without fail at the rendezvous, and "when the roll is called up yonder we'll be there." I have great hopes of this conference because it comes at a moment when a good many moulds can be set out to receive a great deal of molten metal, and also at the moment when direct advances may be made towards the larger problems which will confront the victors, and, above all, advances to the world organisation upon which, as we all know, the salvation of our harassed generation and the immediate future of the world depends.

We shall enter into all these discussions with your sympathy and with the confidence of your support. Whatever happens the British Nation and Commonwealth may rest assured that the Union Jack of freedom will for ever fly from the white cliffs of Dover.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

# THEY SHOOT UP THEIR AIRFIELD

safely home after making a round trip of 1,200 miles. Describing the exploit on his return to base, Flight-Lieutenant E. L. Williams, R.F.C., pilot of one of the Mosquitoes, said: "I opened fire at one of the Messerschmitts and he immediately burst into flames; bits flew off in all directions, one large piece hitting my aircraft. We then dived on the airfield, and I gave a burst to an Me109 which blew up with a terrible explosion." Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives above an impression of the Mosquitoes' exploit.



#### GERMAN SNIPER'S POST IN SAFFELLEN

When troops of the British 2nd Army took Saffelen in their drive to straighten the lines between Geilenkirchen and Roermond they came across this sniper's post perched at the top of two tall trees.





#### BRITISH TROOPS PASSING THROUGH BREBEREN

The advance of the British 2nd Army to the east of Maeseyck and the Juliana Canal went steadily forward in spite of the bad weather conditions and the appalling state of the ground. Among the villages captured was Breberen, through which British troops are here seen passing.



**U.S. ANTI-TANK GUN CREW**  
American troops in the Ardennes salient manning an anti-tank gun on a snow-covered woodland road.



**DITCHED U.S. TANKS**  
Tank men preparing to retrieve two U.S. tanks that have become ditched, one on each side of the road.



**SNOW-COVERED WRECKAGE IN HOUFALIZE**  
Houfalize, on the River Ourthe, an enemy key-point in the Ardennes salient, presented a ruined appearance when the Allied forces entered it after Marshal von Rundstedt's forces had hastily withdrawn.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 24th—30th January, 1945

ENTERING its third week the impressive Russian offensive, in spite of everything the enemy has attempted in the building defences and bringing up reinforcements, has continued with unabated vigour, sweeping on towards the heart of the Reich almost as though German resistance had become entirely disorganised.

The province of East Prussia has been largely overrun by General Chernyakovsky's forces from the east, who are closing in on Königsberg, the capital, from all sides, and by Marshal Rokossovsky's troops from the south, who have reached the Baltic coast and have prevented the Germans in the west from reaching the divisions trapped in the detached province.

In the centre Marshal Zhukov, by-passing Poznań, has started three drives into German territory, one to the north of the railway to Stettin, another due west of Poznań towards Berlin, little more than 80 miles distant from his deepest thrust, and the third between these two down the Danzig-Berlin railway. Farther south Marshal Koniev's troops are poised along a 150-mile stretch of the River Oder, preparing for a crossing in strength, and at one point, according to a German report, have already crossed the river.

## Capture of Kalisz and Oppeln

The highlights of the Red Army's massive progress brought the customary Orders of the Day from Marshal Stalin throughout the week. On 24th January there were four, in the first of which it was stated that Marshal Malinovsky's 2nd Ukrainian front troops operating to the north of Miskolc had advanced to a depth of 12 miles on a 25-mile front in Czechoslovakia, capturing the towns of Rozniava and Yelsava. The others announced that Kalisz, an important centre of communication about 60 miles west of Łódź, had fallen to Marshal Zhukov; Marshal Koniev had occupied the important centre of German war industries in German Silesia, the town and fortress of Oppeln; and that in East Prussia the 2nd White Russian front troops had fought their way into Lyck and other towns covering the lake district.

On the following day Marshal Koniev was reported to have made more substantial progress, his troops having carried by assault the town of Gleiwitz, the large industrial centre of Silesia, and several towns in Poland, including Chrzanów, one of the largest in the coal basin. Another notable success by Marshal Koniev, on 26th January, was the occupation of Hindenburg, a few miles inside the pre-war German border, an important stronghold in the enemy defences.

On that day, too, Marshal Rokossovsky's 2nd White Russian front troops broke through to the Gulf of Danzig and cut off the East Prussian enemy troops from those in Central Germany, and also captured Muchhausen and Marienburg, while Allenburg, Nordenburg and Loetzen were taken by General Chernyakovsky. More successes for these two Commanders were announced by Marshal Stalin the next day, the Order stating that they had "completed the break-through of the permanent and deeply staggered defence system in the Masurian Lakes, which since the last war have been considered as impregnable."

With the capture of Memel by troops of the 1st Baltic front on 28th January, General Bagramyan completed the liberation of Lithuania, and on the same day by the occupation of Katowice and other towns in this area the clearing was completed of the Dombrova coal

region and the industrial area of German Upper Silesia.

The German territories of Pomerania and Brandenburg were invaded on 29th January by the troops of Marshal Zhukov, who crossed the frontier to the west and north-west of Poznań and captured the towns of Schoenlanke, Kreuz, Woldenberg and Driesen, and on the following day pressed on for several miles in the direction of Stettin, about 50 miles distant, and Frankfurt-on-the-Oder, a similar distance away.

On the Western front, early in the week, the Germans launched their anticipated offensive in the Hagenau area of Alsace, their immediate objective being to secure a crossing of the River Moder as a stepping-stone to the capture of Strasbourg. Field-Marshal Rundstedt's forces succeeded in effecting a crossing of the river to the west of Hagenau, and severing the main road and railway running through the Northern Vosges to Saarguemines. They made limited progress between the Rivers Moder and Roth, but General Patch's troops prevented further attempts to make crossings at other points and then set about the task of eliminating the single bridgehead which had been established. The enemy had employed some of his crack troops, but the 3rd Army made short work of the job of throwing them back across the Moder, and the offensive fizzled out, a complete failure.

## French Attack on Colmar Pocket

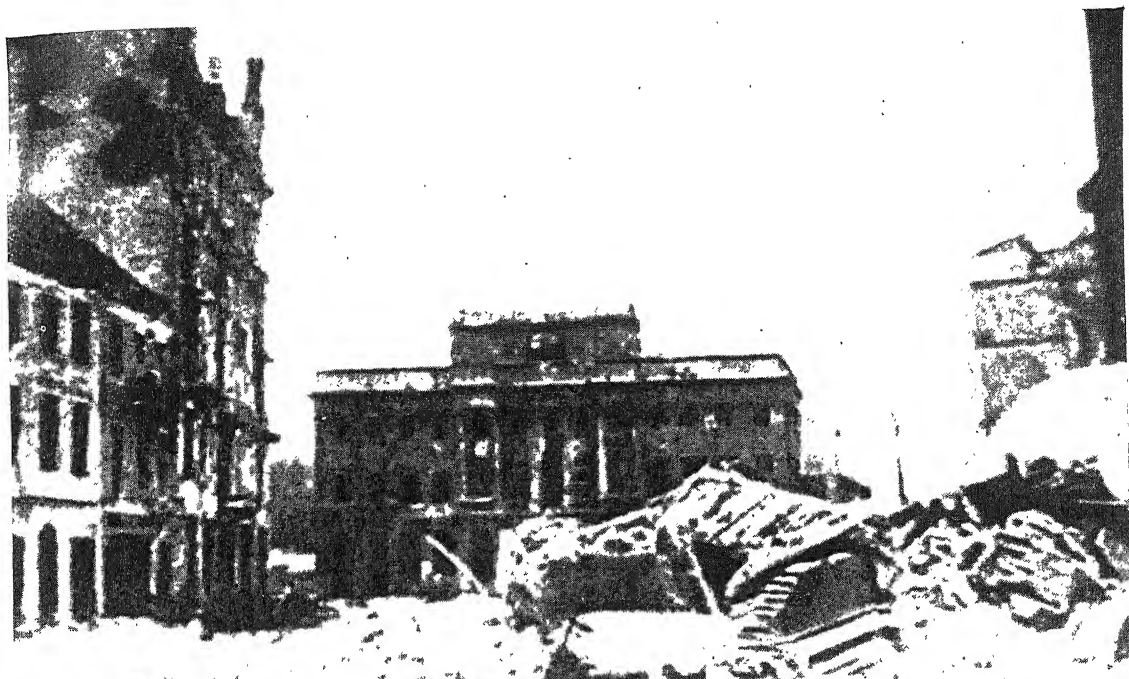
Meanwhile, French forces in the central Alsatian plain increased their pressure against the pocket enclosing Colmar, and in spite of a number of enemy counter-attacks and the difficulties experienced from the snow and ice-bound terrain, they made good headway on both flanks of the pocket, and there appeared every likelihood that a pincer move on Colmar was being skillfully developed.

As the result of the operations of the American 1st and 3rd Armies there is now very little remaining of the Rundstedt bulge, which has been almost completely flattened out. Launching a new attack in the early hours of 28th January, the 1st Army advanced nearly two miles along a 40-mile front between Monschau and Echternach and then pressed forward a further 3,000 yards to the village of Murringen, east of Malmédyl. At the same time General Patton's 3rd Army thrust forward to capture Oberhausen and establish a bridgehead across the River Our in German territory.

Steady progress has also been made by the British 2nd Army towards the River Roer, south-east of Roermond. Heinsberg was captured at the beginning of the week, Kirchhoven was occupied a few days later, and then St. Dillenberg came into British hands, and by the end of the week the advance had carried our troops well east of the Roermond-Geilenkirchen road.

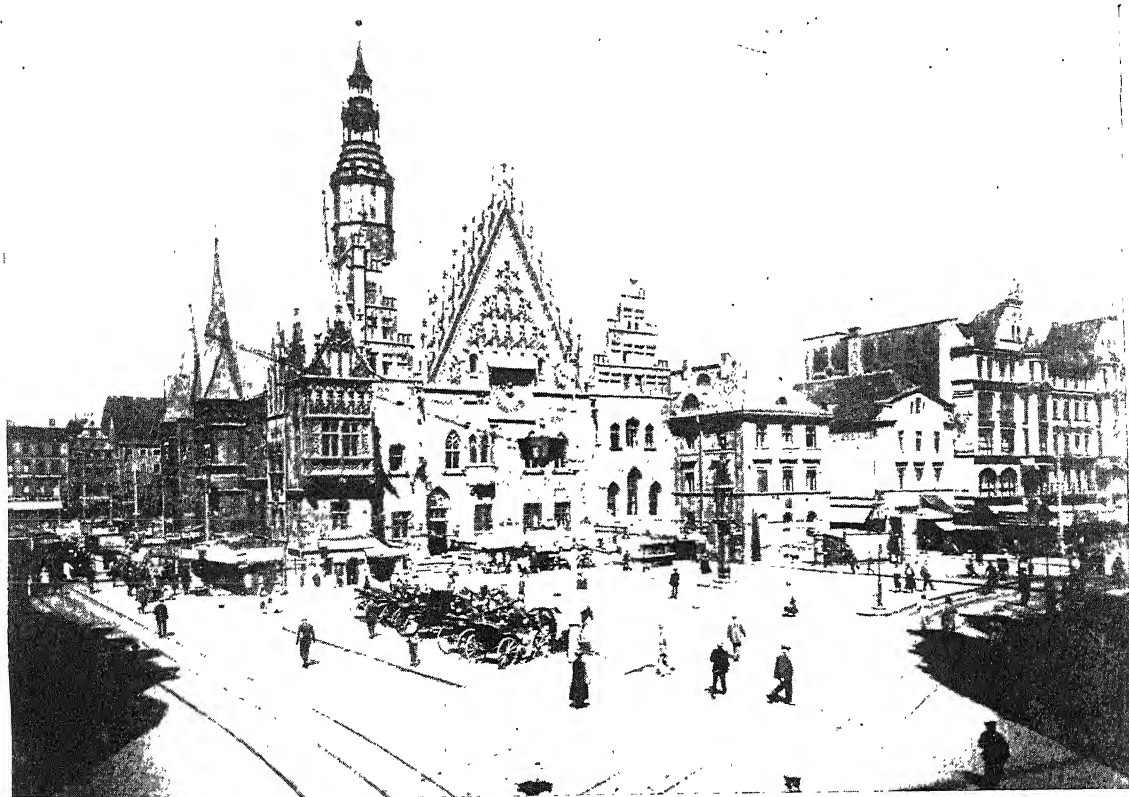
Operations in the Far East have progressed well, both on Luzon Island and in Burma. A feature of the Luzon fighting was the capture of Clark Field, the principal aerodrome on the island, which was quickly followed by the occupation of Rosario and San Fernando, only 40 miles from Manila, and by a landing on the Zambales coast, due west of San Fernando.

Strong opposition to the allied advance on Mandalay is still being met, but it is everywhere being overcome. A new landing was made during the week on Cheduba Island, off the Arakan coast; this was entirely a Royal Navy operation.



#### RUINS IN A ONCE BEAUTIFUL CITY

Blasted and ravaged by the Germans the Polish capital city of Warsaw is once again free. Many of its splendid buildings are now little more than charred remains, like the History Museum seen in the background of this photograph.

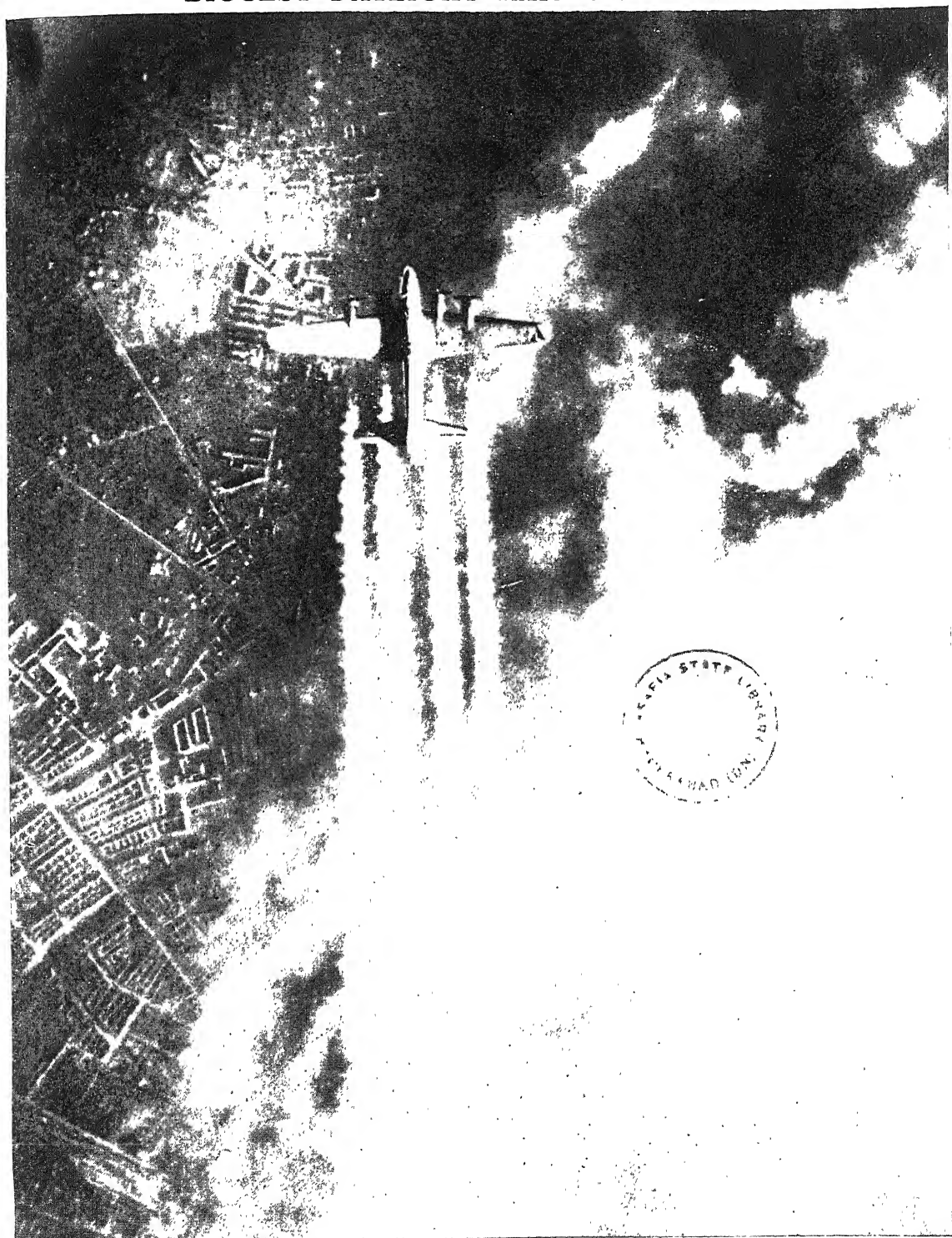


#### THREATENED BY THE TROOPS OF MARSHAL KONIEV

Breslau, the capital of the Prussian province of Lower Silesia, showing the 14th century Rathaus (town hall). The city lies in the line of march of Marshal Koniev's swift-moving forces.



## BIGGEST DAYLIGHT RAID ON BERLIN



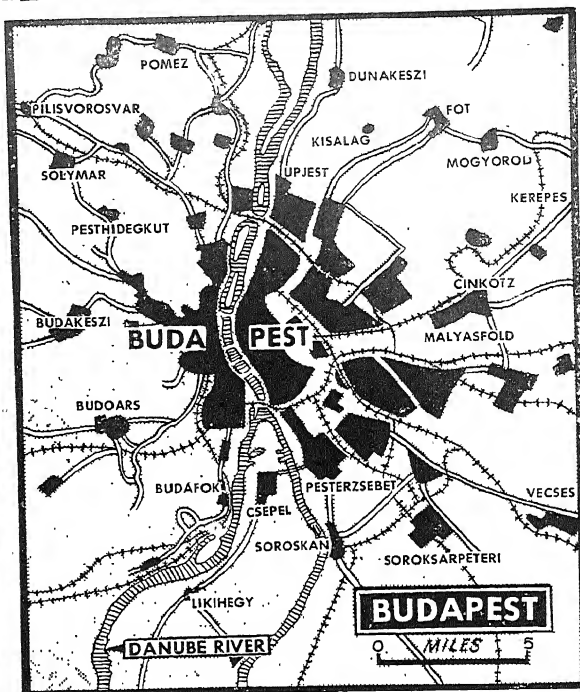
### ONE THOUSAND U.S. HEAVY BOMBERS BLAST THE GERMAN CAPITAL

On Saturday, 3rd February, 1945, 1,000 heavy bombers of the U.S. 8th Air Force made the most concentrated daylight attack ever delivered at the heart of Berlin, when in 45 minutes 2,500 tons of high-explosives and incendiaries were dropped. In the photograph the vapour trails of one of the Flying Fortresses which took part in the raid are seen merging with the great cloud of smoke rising from fires in the Templehof district of the city.

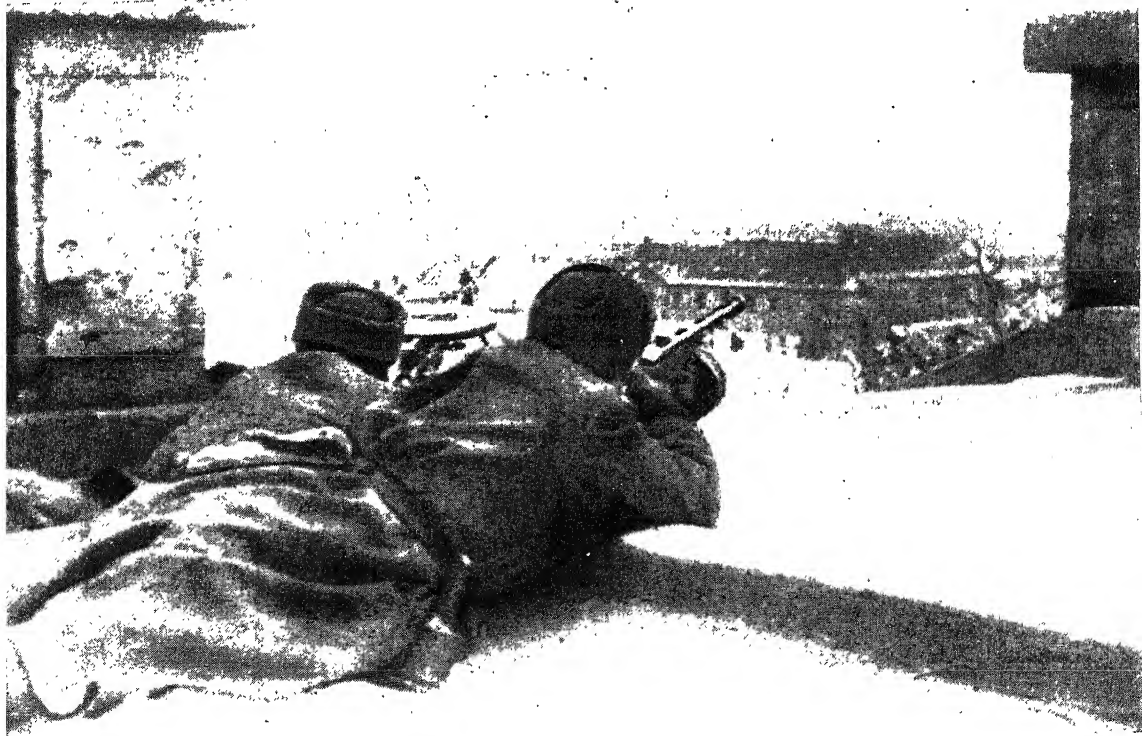
## ON THE EASTERN FRONT



**PRISONERS FROM CZECHOSLOVAKIA**  
Some of the many prisoners captured by the Soviet forces in the fighting in Czechoslovakia.



**PLAN OF BUDAPEST**  
Plan of the twin city of Budapest, the scene of violent street and house-to-house fighting.



**ROOF-TOP FIRING POST IN BUDAPEST**  
Soviet tommy-gunners firing at the enemy from the roof of a house in Budapest, where the Germans and Hungarians have put up a long and violent resistance to the Red Army troops.

# THE RUSSIAN OFFENSIVE

by Captain Cyril Falls

IN a war commentary broadcast on 7th February, 1945, Captain Cyril Falls said :

The great Russian offensive is still in full swing, after a month of magnificent and almost unparalleled achievement. There has, however, been a slowing down of the pace of the advance and a distinct pause in the Berlin sector. What are the reasons for this? I heard somebody say recently that this business of commenting on the war was nothing more or less than a racket. "Either," he said, "you rehash the news and end up with a warning against what you call 'unbridled optimism,' or you doll up a few platitudes and call them principles of war, or you go in for vague speculation about the future which is difficult to check afterwards and which, in fact, very few people even try to check."

I felt properly humbled—until I looked through some pages I had written, and then, I'm afraid, I indulged in "unbridled" self-conceit. I found I had foretold, months ago, before the Russians reached the Vistula at Warsaw, that the great stand for the defence of Germany would be made on the Oder. I found I had foretold that when the Russians attacked in Poland they would go through the defences like a hot knife through butter. And I found that in the middle of the offensive, when Marshal Zhukov was racing forward at top speed, I had prophesied he could not get to Berlin without a pause for reorganisation.

Really there was no need either for the humility or for the swollen head.

One assumes that the racing reporter and the tea merchant know a little more about their business than the next man, so why shouldn't the military commentator? His stock-in-trade isn't perhaps brilliant, but it does include a few useful theoretical principles, some knowledge of the technical side of supply and transportation, and above all the habit of constantly comparing. Theory tells him that every offensive encounters continual friction which tends to reduce gradually the result achieved by a given effort. Technically, he learns that road transport is a pipe which, as it is prolonged, brings out less and less at the far end because so



DESOLATION IN WARSAW  
Houses in the Market Square of Warsaw destroyed by the Germans as they left the Polish capital.

much has to be drawn off on the way to keep the transport itself going. Therefore, offensives generally have to be carried out in phases or bounds.

One notes that past bounds, whether in the desert or on the Eastern front, have been about 200 miles, with a tendency to lengthen. One considers communications, railways and rolling stock likely to have been captured intact—those in Western Poland were built by Germany, while it was hers, for the first World War. One considers, too, weather and other factors. And when an obstacle appears at a distance which would in any case be likely to slow down an advance, one says there will probably be a pause in front of that obstacle. That was the case with the Oder.

Military commentators also acquire the habit of asking why. Looking, for

example, at the airborne landing in Holland and the clearance of the approach to Antwerp, their reaction is : "Now, why didn't they do that the other way round, Antwerp first? There must have been something against it I can't see. I must worry that out. Probably they thought in view of the lateness of the season they must adopt the more adventurous policy." Or, when Field-Marshal Montgomery deploys a force to hold the north side of the Ardennes bulge, the commentator says : "He's usually cautious, but, my goodness, he seems to have deployed far forward! Was that risky? Well, he had to go back a bit afterwards, but I expect it paid him to hamper Rundstedt's communications for those couple of days."

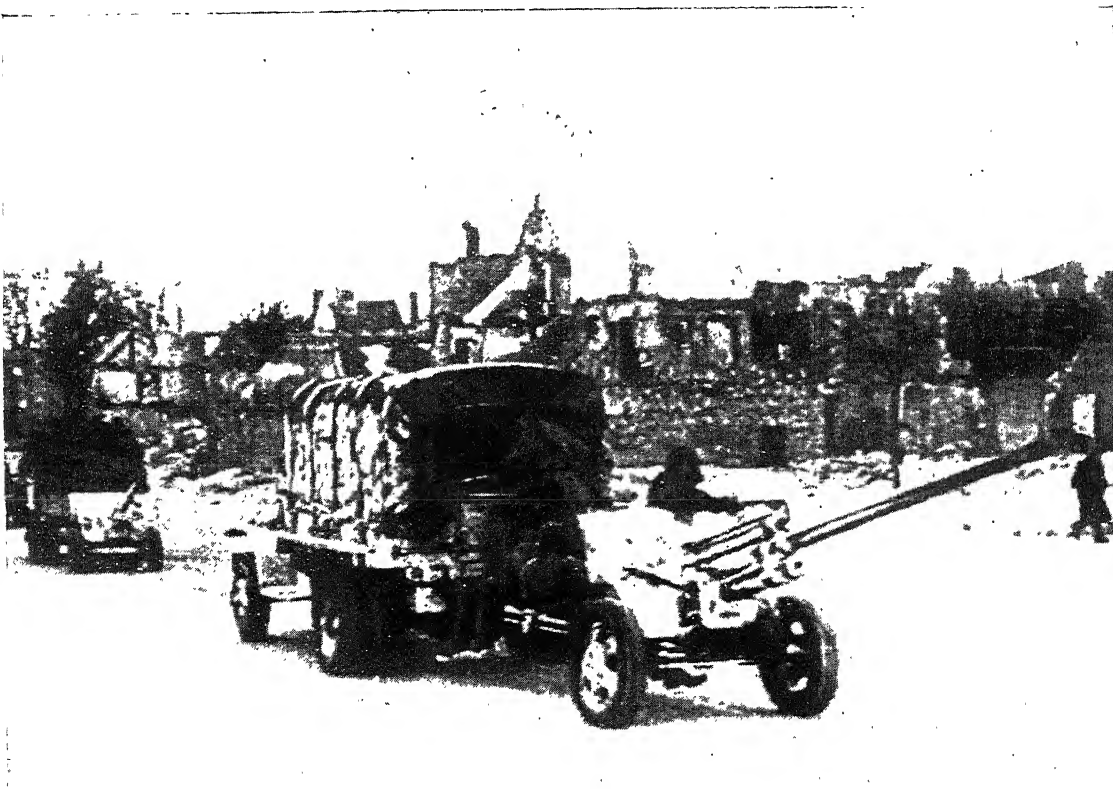
I don't flatter myself that this self-revelation can be interesting in itself, but I give it because it shows the sort of lines on which these things are estimated. It is not possible to say how soon Marshal Zhukov will be in a position to push on fast and deep again, but it can be said that this depends partly on the weather. If the thaw were to last, it would naturally take him longer than if there were to be another freeze-up. The capture of Poznan, a great centre of communications which has to be by-passed by Russian transport now, would be a help.

But if Marshal Zhukov has had to check his advance,



#### RED ARMY TANKS PASSING THROUGH GLEIWITZ

Marshal Koniev's left wing troops, penetrating deeply into the industrial area of German Silesia, captured the important town of Gleiwitz on 24th January. Soviet tanks are seen in the town, which had a peace-time population of 118,000.



#### RUSSIAN ARTILLERY IN TILSIT

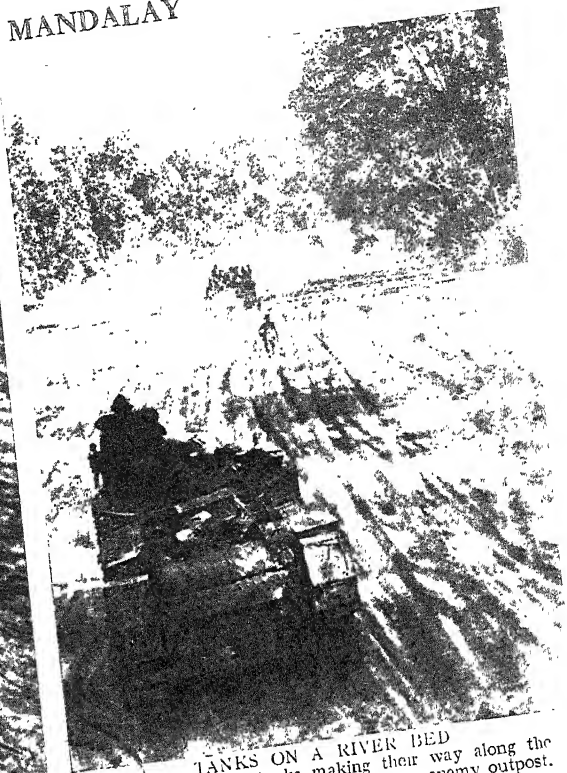
General Chernyakovsky's 3rd White Russian front troops marching into East Prussia from the north-east advanced 25 miles in the first five days of the offensive. Russian artillery is here passing through Tilsit, captured on 20th January.



# ADVANCE ON MANDALAY



**STREAM CROSSING WITH PACK MULES**  
American troops of the Mars Task Force leading pack mules across a stream during the advance on Mandalay.



**TANKS ON A RIVER BED**  
Sherman and Lee tanks making their way along the bed of the Sipadon Chaung towards an enemy outpost.



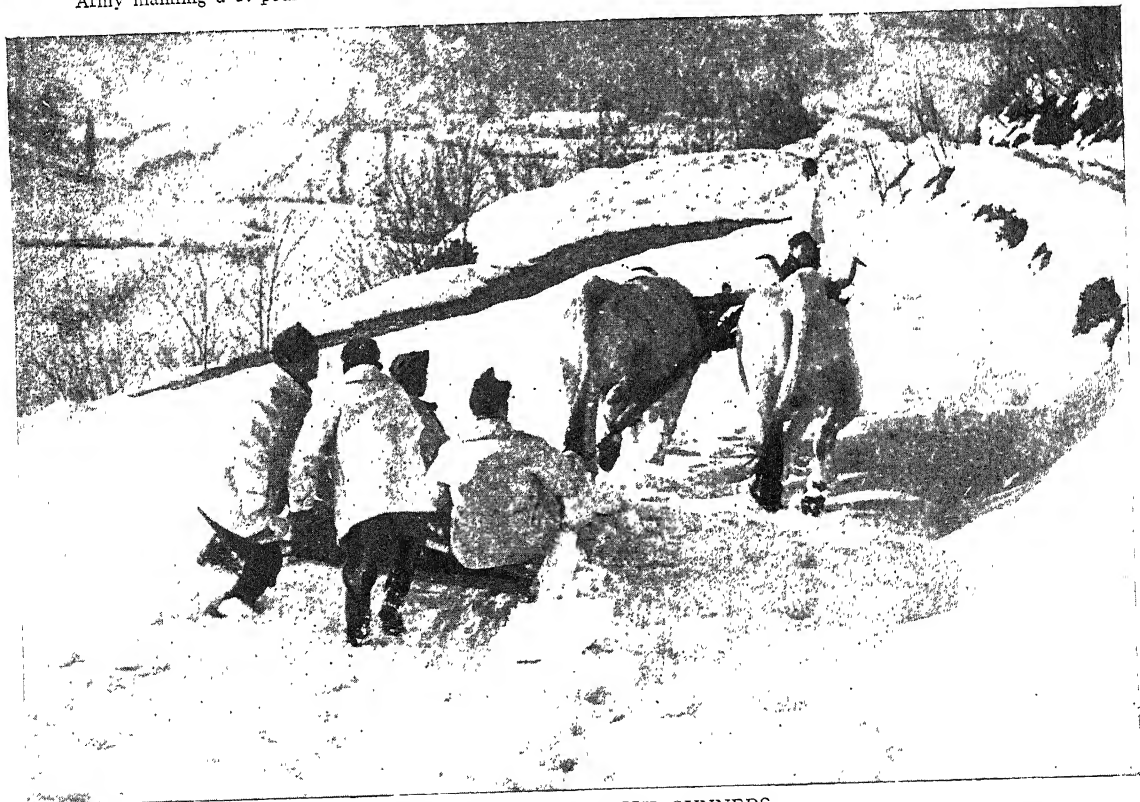
**CHINESE TROOPS ON THE MARCH**  
Chinese troops fighting with the allied forces marching along a winding road in the hilly terrain on the way to Mandalay. Chinese soldiers played a big part in clearing the Burma Road.



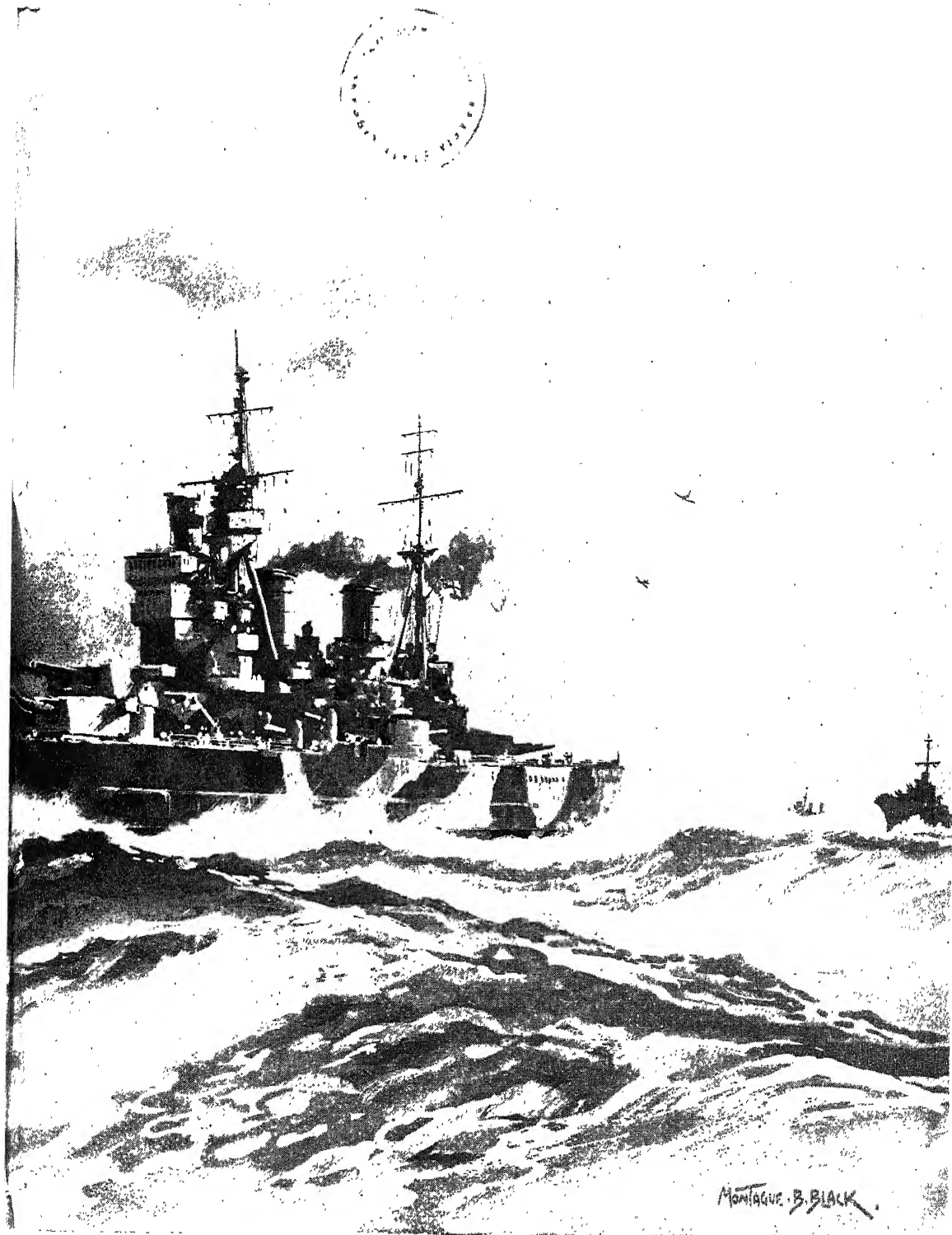
**ITALIAN GUNNERS**  
Italians of an infantry regiment serving with the 8th Army manning a 17-pounder anti-tank gun.



**OFFICER ON SKIS**  
A British officer of the 8th Army in charge of the recovery and report post finds skis necessary.



**NEW ROLE FOR BRITISH GUNNERS**  
Gunnery of an anti-tank regiment of the Royal Artillery find a new job on the 8th Army front clearing away the snow with a home-made plough drawn by a pair of oxen.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

#### 3W BRITISH PACIFIC FLEET

the flagship of Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser, the fourth warship of her name to sail in the Royal Navy. Laid down on 1st June, 1937, and completed in 1942, she has a displacement of 35,000 tons and an armament of ten 14-in. guns, with a greater range than the 15-in. guns of other big ships, sixteen 5.25-in. guns, six multiple pom-poms and numerous 20-mm. Oerlikon and other guns. Since going into service she has patrolled the Atlantic sea-lanes and taken part in the bombardments preceding the Sicily and Salerno landings.



#### MOPPING-UP IN WALDFEUCHT

Patrolling the streets of Waldflecht, a village just across the German frontier between the Rivers Maas and Roer, carrier platoon troops fire into a damaged house in which enemy stragglers are suspected of being in hiding.



#### ON PATROL DUTY IN THE SNOW

Soldiers of a Scottish regiment of the British 2nd Army out on patrol reach a forward position and then take cover to watch the enemy's movements. Their snow suits make it difficult for the Germans to detect them.





**KEEPING OBSERVATION ON THE ENEMY**  
During the fighting on the 2nd Army front to the east of Echt, these British soldiers keep a sharp look out for enemy activity from their observation post in a shell-torn building.



#### SHELLING THE ENEMY'S POSITIONS NEAR WIRTZFELD

A howitzer crew of the American 1st Army shelling the high ground overlooking Wirtzfeld, east of Malmédy. German rear-guards made a temporary stand at Wirtzfeld, which was captured on 30th January.



#### CAPTIVES OF THE U.S. 1ST INFANTRY DIVISION

These German troops, captured by the U.S. 1st Infantry Division near the town of Faymonville, help to swell the growing total of prisoners taken during the operations following the flattening out of the Rundstedt bulge.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 31st January—6th February, 1945

THROUGHOUT the week Moscow has maintained almost a complete security silence in accord with the customary procedure when preparations are taking place for an important battle, or the battle is actually in progress and in an undecided state. It was, in fact, not until the end of the week that Moscow correspondents were granted permission to announce that Marshal Zhukov's forces were operating on the River Oder and had actually made a crossing of the river at a point only 37 miles from Berlin.

No mention had been previously made of the massing of men and armour for the crossing of this last natural barrier before the German capital, but from Berlin came the news that the battle of the Oder was about to begin, and that the Germans had launched their effort to hold up Marshal Zhukov's drive and had engaged the Soviet spearheads on the eastern side of the river.

The battle was being fought in the Frankfort-Kuestrin-Landsberg triangle and, according to the German official communiqué, the Russians had reached the Oder at Kuestrin but had been driven out again. While there was no confirmation of this from Soviet quarters, Moscow announced that Marshal Zhukov's troops had reached points 11 miles from Kuestrin and 16 miles from Frankfort, and the probability is that, if the German report of the entry of Russian troops into Kuestrin was true, it was made merely by vanguards.

However, by the end of the week it seemed that Marshal Zhukov had won bridgeheads on the west bank of the River Oder and that the preliminary battle for establishing them was in full swing. On the east bank of the river fighting was reported to be taking place in Kuestrin, and Frankfort was feeling the weight of the Russian artillery.

## Marshal Koniev's Big Advance

Meanwhile in German Silesia Marshal Koniev had smashed through the enemy's defence line along the upper reaches of the River Oder and forced crossings on a front extending for 50 miles between Breslau and Oppeln, and had advanced on the western side to a depth of about 13 miles. The important announcement was contained in an Order of the Day issued by Marshal Stalin which stated that the advance was the result of three days' operations in which more than 60 places had been occupied, including Ohlau and Brieg, on the Berlin railway, Schurgast, Thomaskirch, Loewen and Grottkau, the last-named 13 miles on the far side of the Oder.

In addition, according to a German report, Marshal Koniev's forces had also occupied Steinau, 34 miles north-west of Breslau, a town on the main railway to the Reich capital. Another enemy report stated that while the great bulk of the Russian armies were massed along the Frankfort-Kuestrin line, the battle for the Oder was taking place along a 300-mile front, and that Marshal Zhukov had completed his preparations for a full-scale attack which could be expected at any moment.

As German reports of operations on this front have generally been confirmed later from allied sources, it would appear that the fate of the Oder defence line has been definitely sealed. One German commentator expressed the view that the Soviet forces were endeavouring to build up a wide strip of ground on the west side of the Oder in order to "establish bridges and bring up

tanks to prearranged positions from which to begin their large-scale attack on Berlin."

To add to the apprehension and discomfiture of Berliners more than 1,000 Flying Fortresses of the U.S. 8th Air Force made on 3rd February the heaviest attack our allies had ever launched on the city. The bombers went over in two waves, and in 45 minutes dropped about 2,300 tons of high explosives and incendiaries, doing tremendous damage in the heart of the city. Eight direct hits are reported to have been scored on the Air Ministry, while the area covered by the War Office, the Gestapo Headquarters, the Reich Chancery and other official buildings received destructive attention.

In East Prussia, General Chernyakovsky added to the predicament of the German forces threatened with annihilation in this detached area of Germany by, among other successes, the capture of Landsberg and Bartenstein. Koenigsberg was reported to have been entered by storm troops, and it was also announced that forces fighting to clear the Samland peninsula had captured Cranz, on the Baltic coast, and thus effectually cut the enemy forces into two separate portions, one of which was being relentlessly pressed back to the sea and gradually liquidated.

## Colmar Pocket Cut in Two

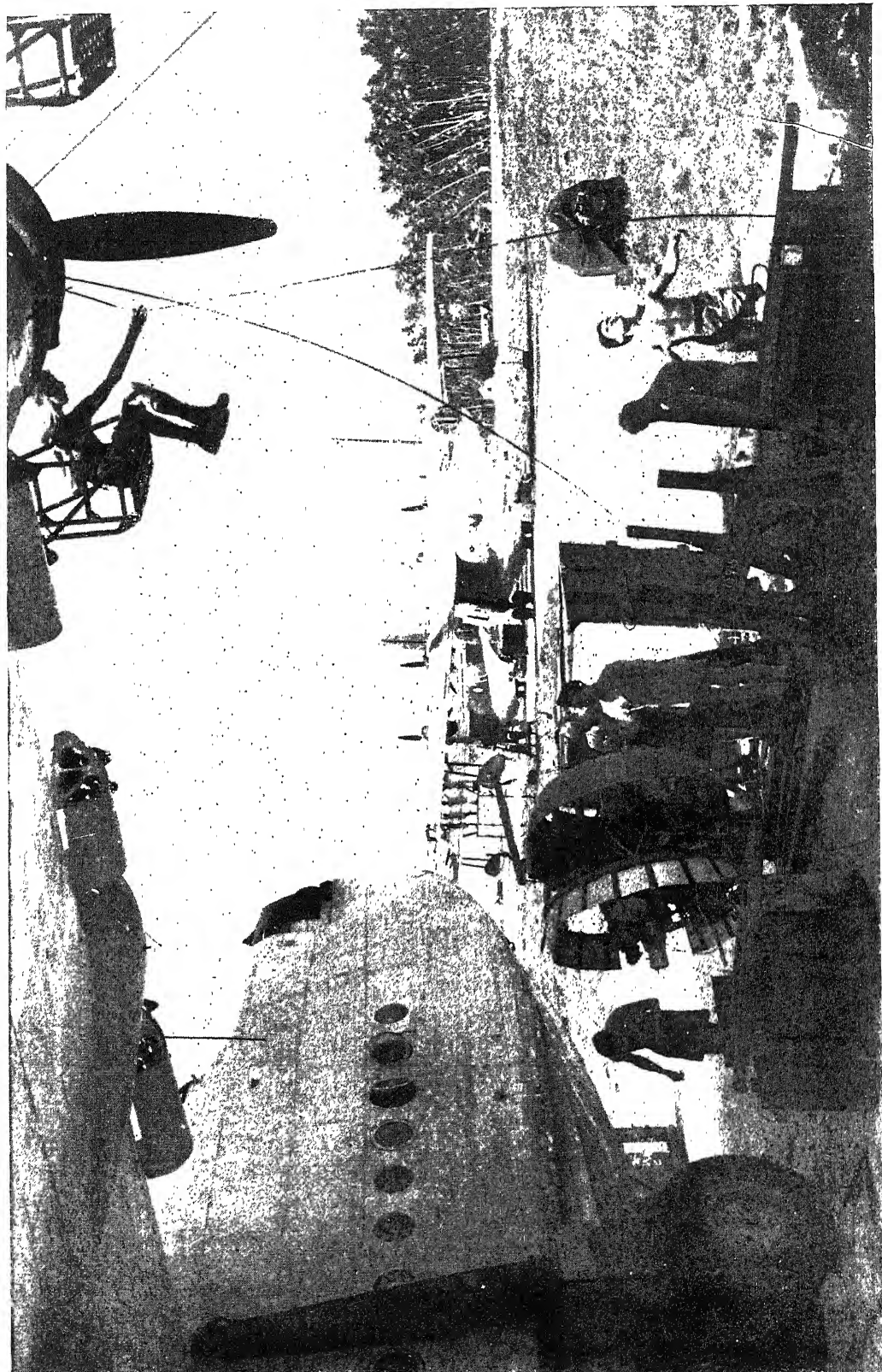
The most notable feature of the week's operations on the Western front has been the cutting of the Colmar pocket in two. On 2nd February General de Tassigny's French 1st Army troops, with Americans under his command, forced their way to the centre of Colmar, where street fighting ensued, and a few days later spearheads of French and American troops smashed their way through the enemy defences to join forces in the centre of the pocket, thus surrounding all the Germans remaining in the Vosges, several thousands of whom were reported to be hastening back towards the Rhine under heavy fire.

The week has also seen steady progress made by U.S. 1st Army troops in the Monschau and Bullingen forest area, where to their surprise there was scarcely any resistance. Later, however, they met with considerable opposition when attacking the great system of dams and reservoirs on the Urft River, two of which were captured from the enemy. At this point the American forces were operating more than 10 miles inside Germany. Farther south General Patch's 3rd Army troops were also making slow but steady progress, biting their way into the defences of the West Wall.

More solid progress has been made by the allied forces in Burma, but the Japanese have been putting up greater resistance in the area of Kangaw, which was captured by the 15th Indian Corps troops on 30th January, and which the enemy has made many attempts to retake. But in the Far East theatre the most welcome news of the week was the announcement of the occupation of Manila.

It was on 4th February that General MacArthur reported that the tanks of the 1st Cavalry Regiment had smashed the moderate resistance of the Japanese and broken into the Philippines capital, 26 days after the first landings were made on Lingayen Gulf, 115 miles to the north, and three years and a month after General MacArthur had been obliged to evacuate Manila on 2nd January, 1942.

## SUNDERLANDS IN THE FAR EAST



OVERHAULING AIRCRAFT AT A BASE IN CEYLON

R.A.F. Sunderland aircraft undergoing engine changes and general overhaul after being brought ashore at a flying-boat base in Ceylon. These aircraft, together with Catalinas, fly over allied convoys and shipping routes by day and night to protect them from Japanese surface ships and submarines.



## SUPREME ALLIED COMMANDER



GENERAL EISENHOWER WEARING THE FIVE-STAR CLUSTER

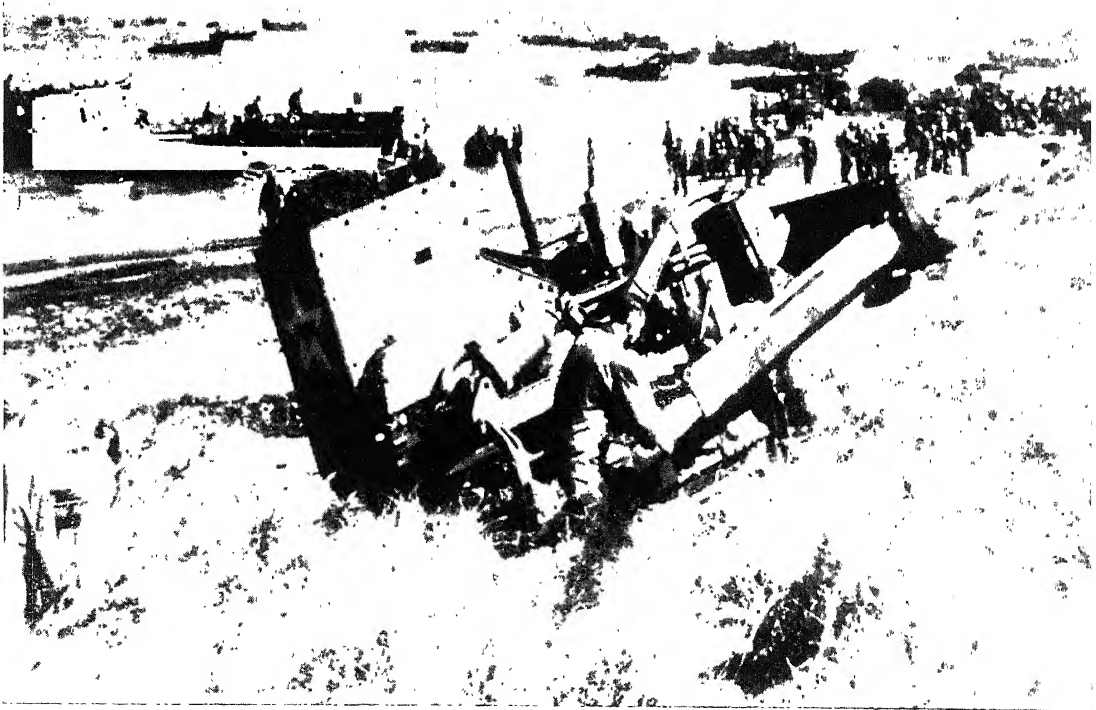
Taken at his headquarters, this photograph of General Dwight D. Eisenhower, the Supreme Allied Commander, shows him wearing the five-star cluster and Great Seal of the United States, insignia of the newly created rank of General of the Army.

## ADVANCE ON MANILA



BOMBED CHURCH IN BINMALEY

American troops, on the way to Manila, pass a bomb-shattered church in the village of Binmaley. Manila was entered by American troops on 4th February, 1945, three years and one month after General MacArthur had left the city.



LANDING ON LUZON ISLAND

Landing-craft pouring on to the beach at Binmaley during the landings on the Gulf of Lingayen, Luzon Island. In the foreground a bulldozer is being got ready to level the foreshore.

# THE CRIMEA CONFERENCE

THE following is the statement issued by Mr. Winston Churchill, Prime Minister of Great Britain, Mr. Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States, and Marshal J. V. Stalin, Chairman of the Council of the People's Commissars of the U.S.S.R., on the conclusion of their eight days' conference at Yalta, in the Crimea :

1.—DEFEAT OF GERMANY.—We have considered and determined the military plans of the three allied Powers for the final defeat of the common enemy. The Military Staffs of the three allied Powers have met in daily meetings throughout the Conference. These meetings have been most satisfactory from every point of view and have resulted in closer co-ordination of the military effort of the three allies than ever before.

The fullest information has been interchanged. The timing, scope, and co-ordination of new and even more powerful blows to be launched by our armies and air forces into the heart of Germany from east, west, north, and south have been fully agreed and planned in detail.

Our combined military plans will be made known only as we execute them, but we believe that the very close working partnership among the three Staffs attained at this Conference will result in shortening the war. Meetings of the three Staffs will be continued in the future whenever the need arises.

Nazi Germany is doomed. The German people will only make the cost of their defeat heavier to themselves by attempting to continue a hopeless resistance.

2.—OCCUPATION AND CONTROL.—We have agreed on common policies and plans for enforcing the uncon-

ditional surrender terms which we shall impose together on Nazi Germany after German armed resistance has been finally crushed. These terms will not be made known until the final defeat of Germany is accomplished.

Under the agreed plans the forces of the three Powers will each occupy a separate zone of Germany. Co-ordinated administration and control has been provided for under the plan through a Central Control Commission consisting of the Supreme Commanders of the three Powers with headquarters in Berlin.

It has been agreed that France should be invited by the three Powers, if she should so desire, to take a zone of occupation, and to participate as fourth member of the Control Commission. The limits of the French zone will be agreed by the four Governments concerned through their representatives on the European Advisory Commission.

It is our inflexible purpose to destroy German militarism and Nazism and to ensure that Germany will never again be able to disturb the peace of the world. We are determined to disarm and disband all German armed forces ; break up for all time the German General Staff that has repeatedly contrived the resurgence of German militarism ; remove or destroy all German military equipment ; eliminate or control all German industry that could be used for military production ; bring all war criminals to justice and swift punishment and exact reparation in kind for the destruction wrought by Germans ; wipe out the Nazi Party, Nazi laws, organisations and institutions ; remove all Nazi and militarist



"BIG THREE" AT THE CRIMEA CONFERENCE

A happy atmosphere prevails in the grounds of the Livadia Palace, Yalta, where Mr. Churchill's Caucasian black fur hat appears to be attracting the amused attention of President Roosevelt and Marshal Stalin.

former Axis satellite State in Europe make such action necessary, they will immediately consult together on the measures necessary to discharge the joint responsibilities set forth in this Declaration.

By this Declaration we re-affirm our faith in the principles of the Atlantic Charter, our pledge in the Declaration by the United Nations, and our determination to build in co-operation with other peace-loving nations a world order under law, dedicated to peace, security, freedom, and the general well-being of all mankind.

In issuing this Declaration the three Powers express the hope that the Provisional Government of the French Republic may be associated with themselves in the procedure suggested.

6.—POLAND.—We came to the Crimea Conference

democratic leaders from Poland itself and from Poles abroad. This new Government should then be called the Polish Provisional Government of National Unity.

Mr. Molotov, Mr. Harriman, and Sir A. Clark Kerr are authorised as a Commission to consult in the first instance in Moscow with members of the present Provisional Government and with other Polish democratic leaders from within Poland and from abroad, with a view to the reorganisation of the present Government along the above lines.

This Polish Provisional Government of National Unity shall be pledged to the holding of free and unfettered elections as soon as possible on the basis of universal suffrage and the secret ballot. In these elections all democratic and anti-Nazi parties shall have the right to take part and to put forward candidates.



INSPECTION OF A GUARD OF HONOUR

President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill inspecting a guard of honour composed of men of the Moscow Guard: on their arrival at Yalta. Walking by the side of the Prime Minister is Mr. Molotov

resolved to settle our differences about Poland. We discussed fully all aspects of the question. We re-affirmed our common desire to see established a strong, free, independent, and democratic Poland. As a result of our discussion we have agreed on the conditions in which a new Polish Provisional Government of National Unity may be formed in such a manner as to command recognition by the three major Powers. The agreement reached is as follows:

A new situation has been created in Poland as a result of her complete liberation by the Red Army.

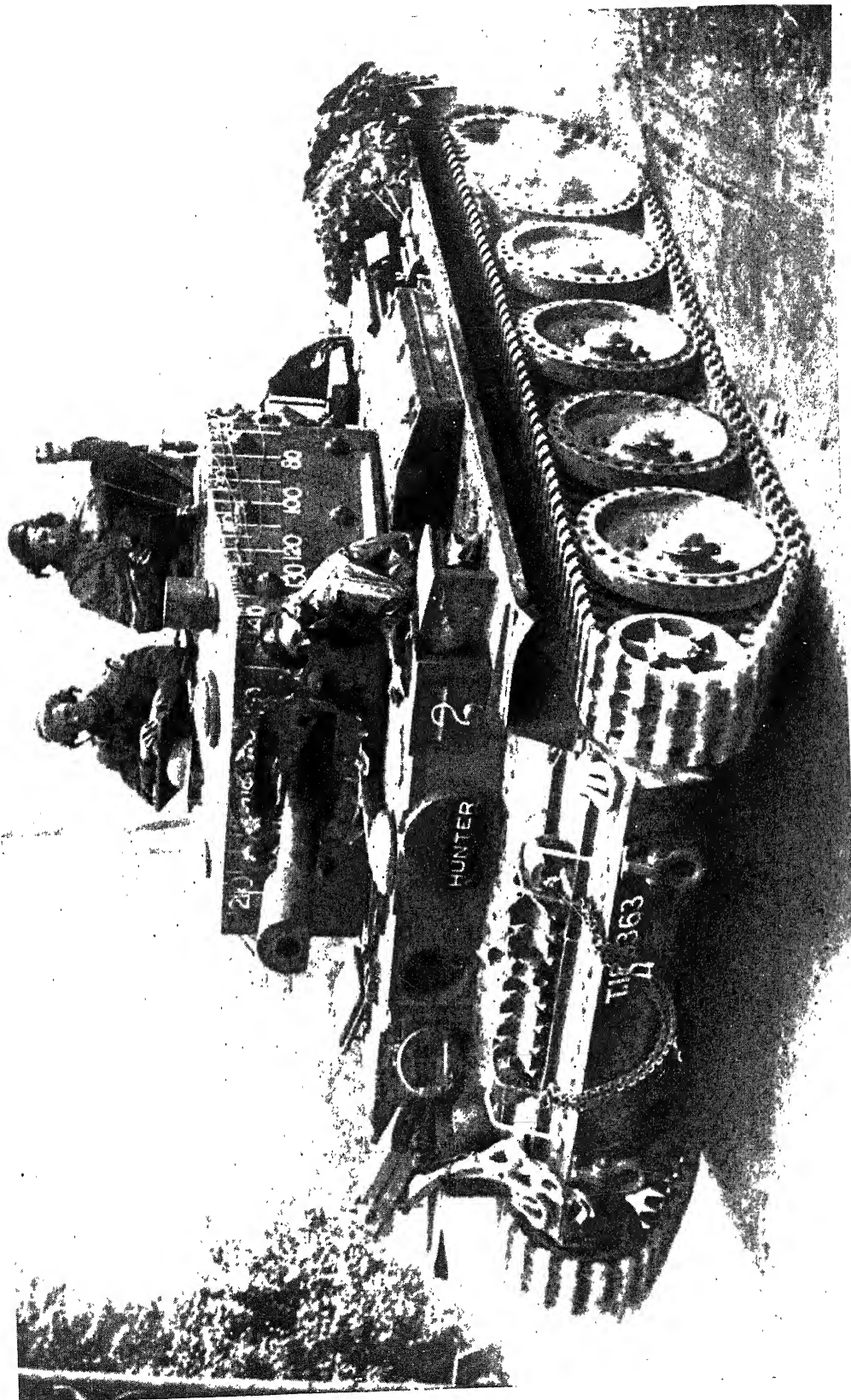
This calls for the establishment of a Polish Provisional Government which can be more broadly based than was possible before the recent liberation of Western Poland. The Provisional Government which is now functioning in Poland should, therefore, be reorganised on a broader democratic basis with the inclusion of

When a Polish Provisional Government of National Unity has been properly formed in conformity with the above, the Government of the U.S.S.R., which now maintains diplomatic relations with the present Provisional Government of Poland, and the Government of the United Kingdom and the Government of the United States will establish diplomatic relations with the new Polish Provisional Government of National Unity, and will exchange Ambassadors by whose reports the respective Governments will be kept informed about the situation in Poland.

The three heads of Government consider that the eastern frontier of Poland should follow the Curzon Line, with digressions from it in some regions of five to eight kilometres in favour of Poland. They recognise that Poland must receive substantial accessions of territory in the north and west. They feel that the



## BRITISH D-DAY HOWITZER



CROMWELL TANK FITTED WITH THE NEW GUN

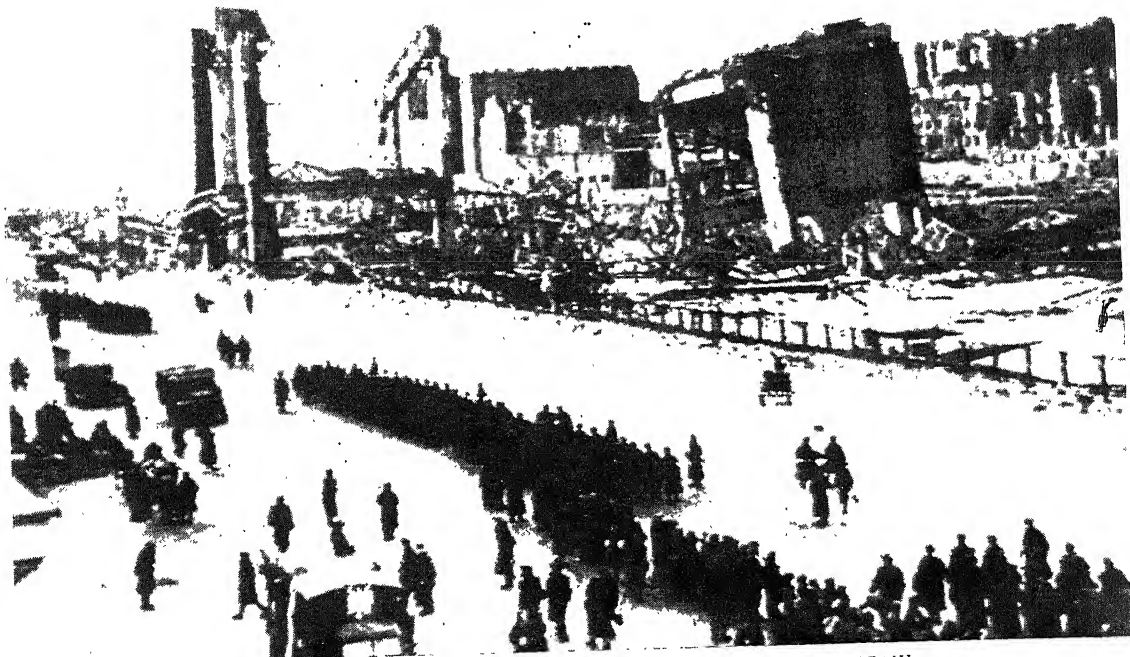
A Cromwell tank mounting a 95-mm. howitzer, which fires a shell of high capacity filled either with high explosive or smoke and is capable of lobbing it over buildings and hills which obscure the target from direct view. Besides the Cromwell tank, this howitzer, which was specially designed for the invasion of Europe, is fitted to Churchill and Centaur tanks.

## SOVIET FRONT NEWS



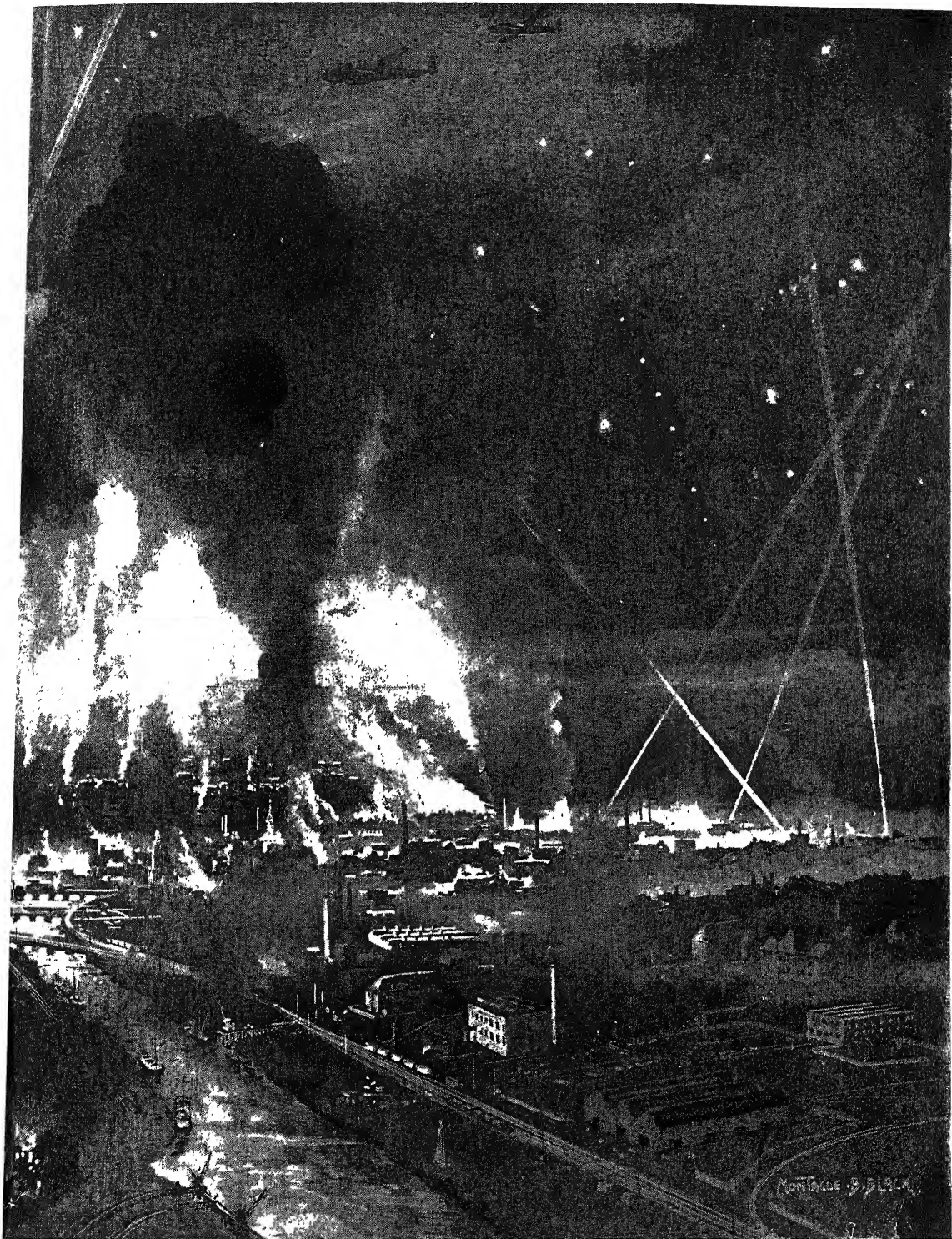
### GERMAN CAPTIVES FROM EAST PRUSSIA

German prisoners taken by the Russians during the operations in East Prussia being marched away to a compound. The enemy divisions cut off in East Prussia are gradually being liquidated by Marshal Rokossovsky and General Chernyakovsky.



### RED ARMY AND POLISH TROOPS PASSING THROUGH WARSAW

A radioed photograph taken after the fall of Warsaw showing Soviet troops and Polish soldiers serving under the Lublin Government marching through the capital of Poland, a scene of appalling desolation.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### A DESTRUCTIVE ATTACK ON DRESDEN

attack the master bomber, an experienced Pathfinder pilot on his third tour of operations, watched the bombing throughout, and as soon as one part of the industrial area was well alight switched the attack to another. Very little flak was encountered, and the crews were therefore able to make runs over the aiming point without bothering about defence. A Pathfinder pilot said there were fires everywhere. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the attack.





**AFTER THE R.A.F. HAD BOMBED HEINSBERG**  
 When the weather has been favourable for flying R.A.F. aircraft have given valuable support to the ground forces. Before its capture Heinsberg, in the Roer area, was heavily hit by R.A.F. aircraft, as seen here.



**FOOTSLOGGING THROUGH THE MUD**  
 Troops of the British 2nd Army find the going in this area extremely heavy following the setting in of the thaw. They are moving up to forward positions, but the sea of mud through which they pass fails to daunt their spirit.





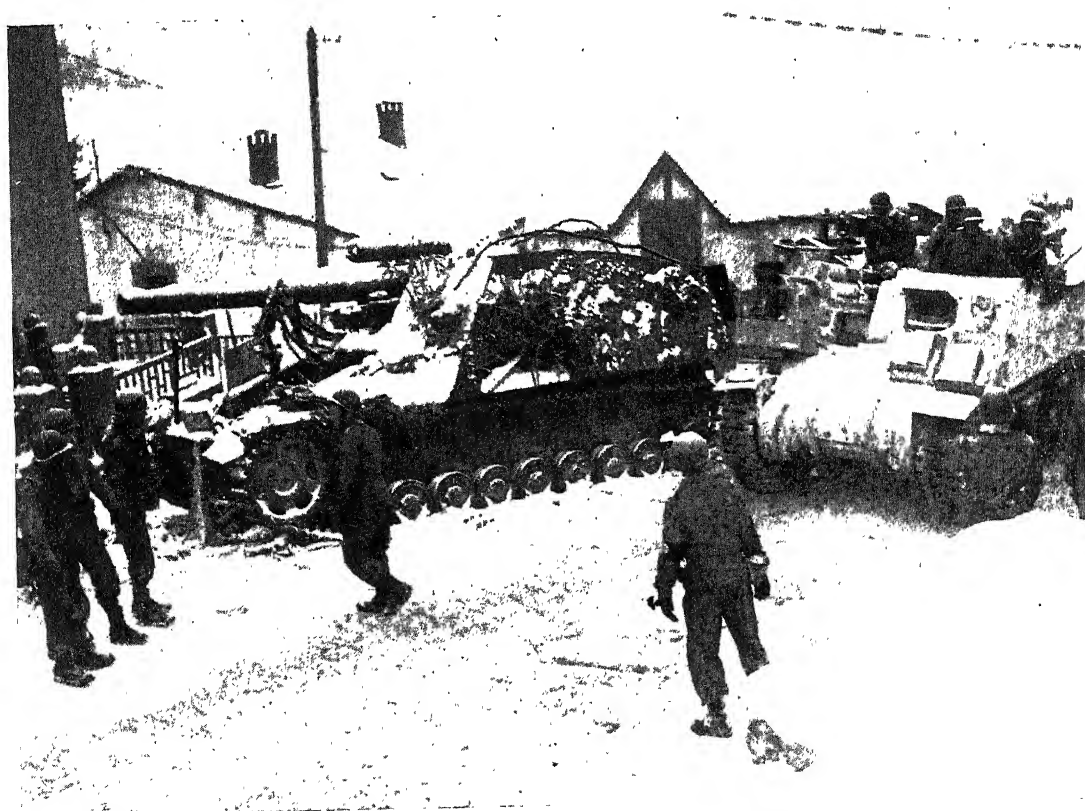
#### SNIPER SEARCH THROUGH THE SNOW

An American soldier wading knee deep through the snow, warily approaches a badly blasted building in Muerringen from which enemy snipers are suspected to be firing at the U.S. troops.



#### AMERICAN TROOPS IN KESTERNICH

Troops of the U.S. 78th Division passing through Kesternich, which was almost totally destroyed, not one of its 112 houses escaping damage. Pushed from the side of the road is a knocked-out German tank.



#### ALLIED AND ENEMY SELF-PROPELLED GUNS

On its way up to the fighting area an American M7 105-mm. self-propelled gun passes by a German self-propelled gun which was put out of action in the fighting for Oudler, 15 miles south of St. Vith.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 7th—13th February, 1945

THE week in review saw big developments both on the Western front, where Field-Marshal Montgomery struck at the Siegfried line south-east of Nijmegen, and on the Eastern front, where one of the chief events was the turning of the Oder line by Marshal Koniev.

These new phases, although the latter was not officially announced from Moscow until four days after the launching of the attack, coincided with the meeting of Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and Marshal Stalin, together with their Chiefs of Staff and Foreign Secretaries, at Yalta, in the Crimea, to "concert plans for completing the defeat of the common enemy and for building, with their allies, firm foundations for a lasting peace."

The announcement of the meeting, which was made simultaneously from London, Washington and Moscow, stated that it began with military discussions, that the present situation on all the European fronts had been reviewed and the fullest information interchanged, and that complete agreement for joint military operations in the final phase of the war against Nazi Germany had been come to.

## Provisions of the Statement

This preliminary statement was made on the third day of the Conference, and five days later came the full statement signed by the Prime Minister, President Roosevelt and Marshal Stalin, the complete text of which appears on pages 461-4. It left no doubt about their confidence of Germany's ultimate defeat, and reiterated the demand for unconditional surrender; among other provisions, it stated that Germany is to make good in kind to the greatest extent possible all damage that she has done to allied nations; all German armed forces are to be disbanded and the Nazi Party is to be wiped out; that there will be justice and swift punishment for all war criminals.

While the Big Three were arriving at their momentous decisions at Yalta, Marshal Koniev's forces had crossed the River Oder to the north-west of Breslau on a front of 100 miles and had advanced nearly half the way to Dresden. The announcement which was made in an Order of the Day addressed to Marshal Koniev a few hours after the Crimea Conference had ended its sittings, stated that troops of the 1st Ukrainian front, having forced the River Oder north-west of Breslau, broke through strongly fortified long-term German defences on the west bank of the river and during four days of offensive fighting advanced up to 37 miles and extended their breach up to 160 miles.

During the offensive several towns were captured, including Liegnitz, an important road and railway centre on the main Breslau-Berlin railway, Lueben, Steinau and Neumarkt, all powerful enemy strongholds on the west side of the Oder. Continuing his drive Marshal Koniev reached the River Bober, 40 miles west of the Oder, and after forcing crossings his troops fought their way into Beuthen and Neuhammer, besides 150 places of lesser importance. Fanning out from the great bridgehead Marshal Koniev's armies have been divided into two main groups, one of which is heading for Dresden and the other pushing north-west in the direction of Berlin.

Farther north Marshal Zhukov has been battling for the Oder bridgeheads around Frankfurt and Kuestrin,

where he stands on a 50-mile front along the east bank of the river. Once he has been able to establish himself securely across the river there appears every likelihood of a two-way drive on the German capital being developed in co-operation with the forces of Marshal Koniev.

During the week important gains were achieved in East Prussia by Marshal Rokossovsky and General Chernyakovsky, troops under the former capturing Elbing, the second city of the province, and the forces of General Chernyakovsky occupying Preussisch-Eylau, the enemy strongpoint from which he had made unavailing efforts to reach Koenigsberg.

Another feature of the operations on the Eastern front this week was the completion of the occupation of Budapest, after some of the most stubborn fighting of the war which had gone on for about seven weeks. During this period the Soviet forces took more than 110,000 German and Hungarian prisoners, while the enemy left over 49,000 dead on the battlefield.

On the Western front Field-Marshal Montgomery launched an attack in the morning of 8th February against the newest part of the Siegfried line near Cleve and Goch, to the south-east of Nijmegen. Following a tremendous non-stop artillery barrage General Crerar's 1st Canadian Army, with British units, swept forward into the Reichswald forest, advancing up to five miles and capturing 13 villages and some 2,000 prisoners.

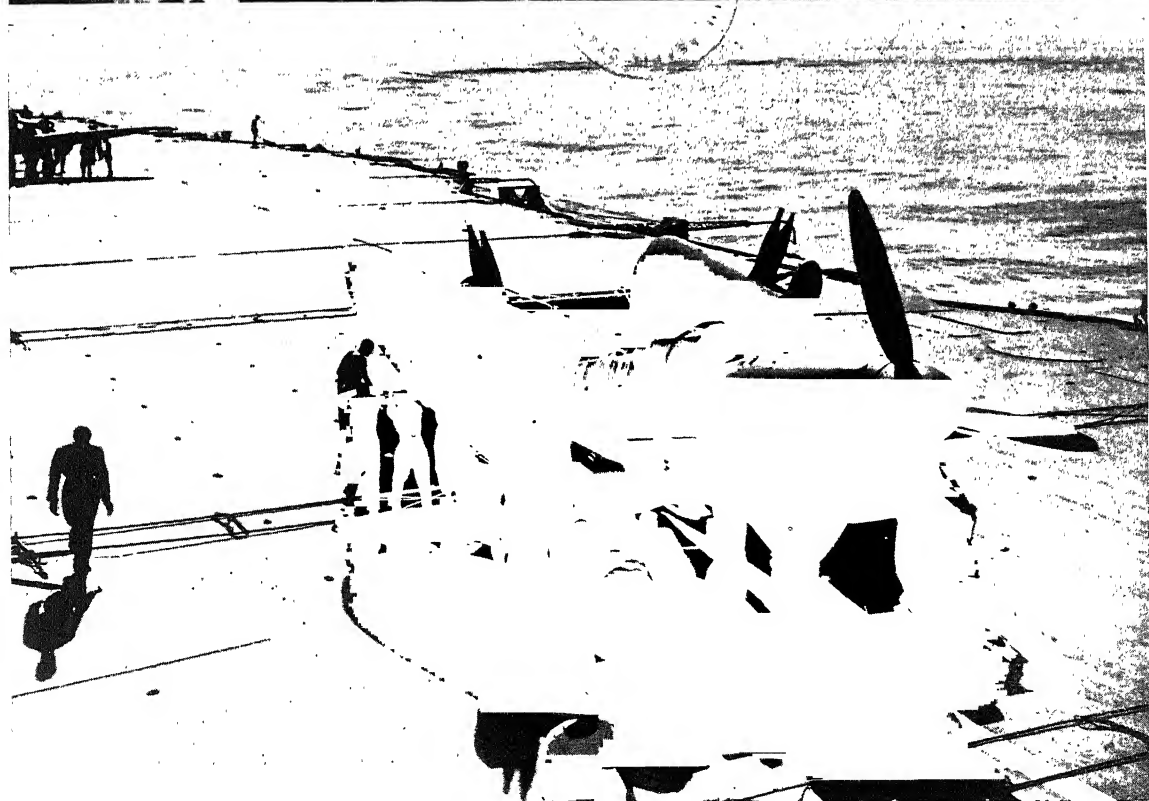
At first there was less enemy resistance than had been expected, but when the Germans recovered from their initial surprise, a big battle developed for Cleve, which was taken by British troops, who also captured the strongly fortified town of Gennep, near the Maas on the south-west side of the Reichswald forest, which was also cleared of the enemy. The allied troops then pressed forward through the second belt of the Siegfried line, and by the close of the week were advancing on Calcar and Goch, both important road junctions.

## Capture of the Roer Dams

On other sectors of the Western front the U.S. 3rd Army troops forced their way into Pruem, an important road centre 10 miles over the German border, which they promptly began to clear of the enemy, and earlier in the week American troops gained possession of the Roer dams, but not before the Germans blew the flood-gates below the Schwammenauel dam, which caused the river to rise some three feet above its normal level and for the time being prevent the allied forces from crossing it by assault floating bridge.

Steady progress continued to be made in Burma and during the week allied troops captured the town of Ramree, while British, Indian and Gurkha troops on the left bank of the Irrawaddy River east of Shwebo extended their bridgeheads to the south to a length of six miles.

The final elimination of Japanese troops in Manila is being proceeded with, but it has proved to be a slow business, mainly owing to the decision to refrain from frontal assault methods and employ the less costly one of clearing mines, which had been laid in every part of the city. General MacArthur reports that units of the 1st Cavalry and 37th Infantry Divisions have joined forces on the shore of Manila Bay, where the Japanese are being gradually compressed into extinction.

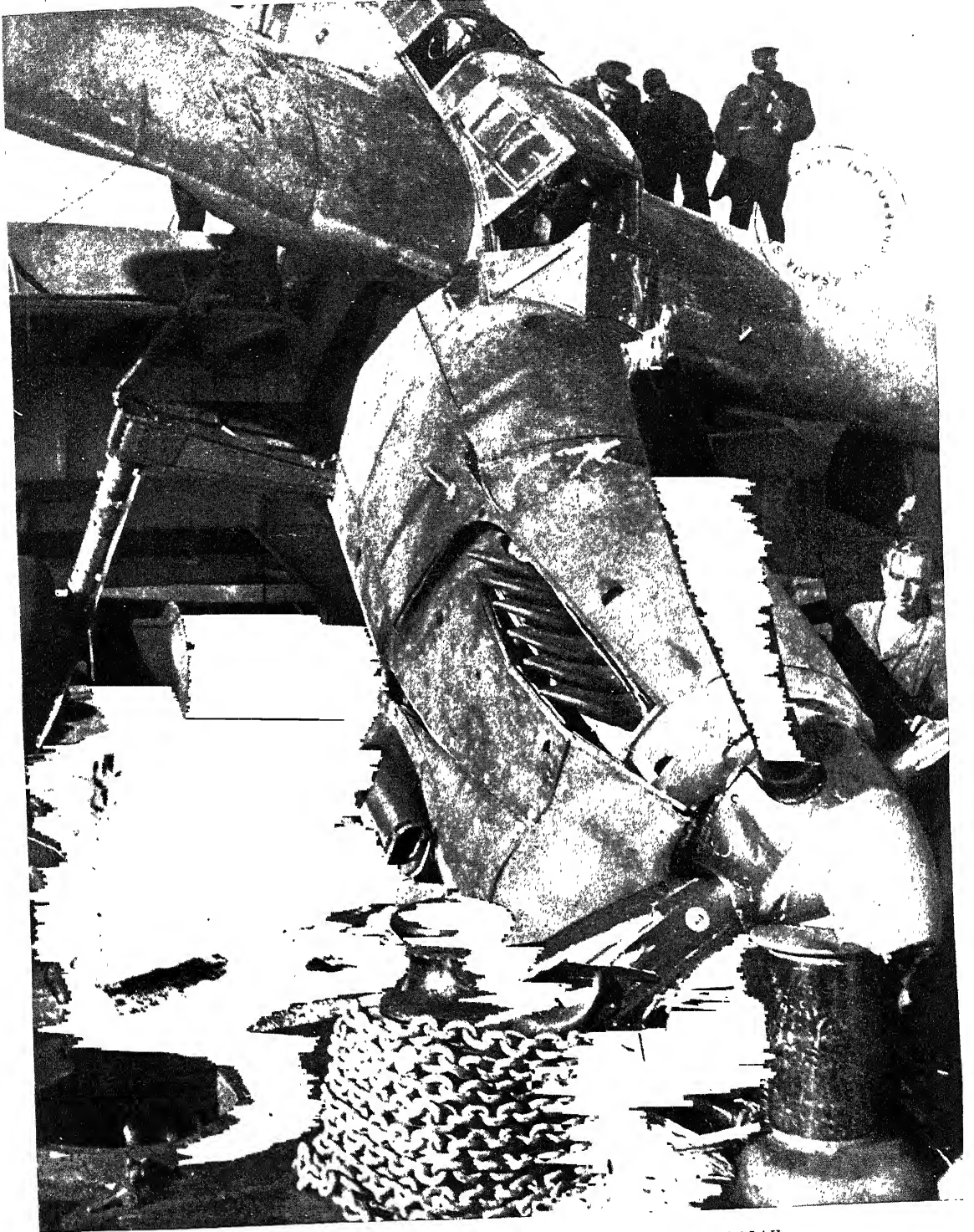


#### AIRCRAFT OF H.M.S. INDEFATIGABLE BACK FROM THE STRIKE

Britain's biggest, fastest and most modern aircraft-carrier, H.M.S. *Indefatigable*, took part in the attack on the oil refinery at Pagkalan Brandan. The above photographs were taken from her flight-deck and show a Seafire which crashed on being landed and a deck crew folding the wings of a Firefly back from the strike.



## MISHAP TO A BARRACUDA

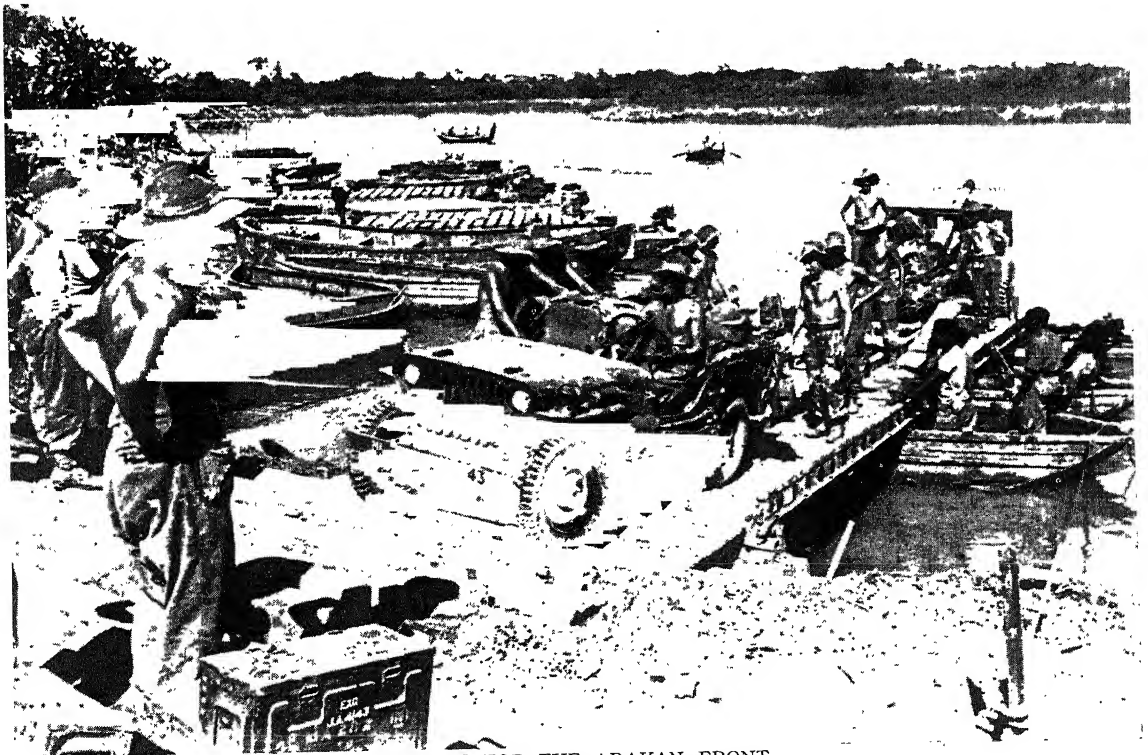


CRASH ON TO THE FO'C'SLE OF H.M. ESCORT-CARRIER *RAJAH*  
Overshooting the mark when taxi-ing forward off the barriers after landing on the flight-deck of H.M. escort-carrier *Rajah*, a Barracuda crashes on to the fo'e'sle, but suffers only minor damage. The pilot was uninjured.



#### JAPANESE BEACH MINES ON MYEBON PENINSULA

Supported by naval and air bombardments, allied troops landed on Myebon Peninsula, approximately 32 miles from Akyab town, on 12th January, 1945. Here British troops are seen examining mines which the Japanese had placed on the beach.



#### SUPPLIES FOR THE ARAKAN FRONT

This photograph, taken when British gunners, together with a platoon of the Yorkshire and Lancashire Regiment and troops of an Indian Field Company, were loading equipment for the 15th Indian Corps on to rafts and sampans, shows a jeep and a 25-pounder gun on one of the rafts.

# DUAL ROLE OF THE ALLIED AIR FORCES

by Squadron-Leader John Strachey

THE allied air forces have now two tasks. They are playing an essential part in helping the land armies to close in on the heart of Germany; for that job the specialists are the ground attack aircraft, such as our own rocket Typhoons and Typhoon bombers, or the Russian Stormoviks. But every type, from the smallest fighter to the largest four-engined bomber, is being used in direct close support of our armies.

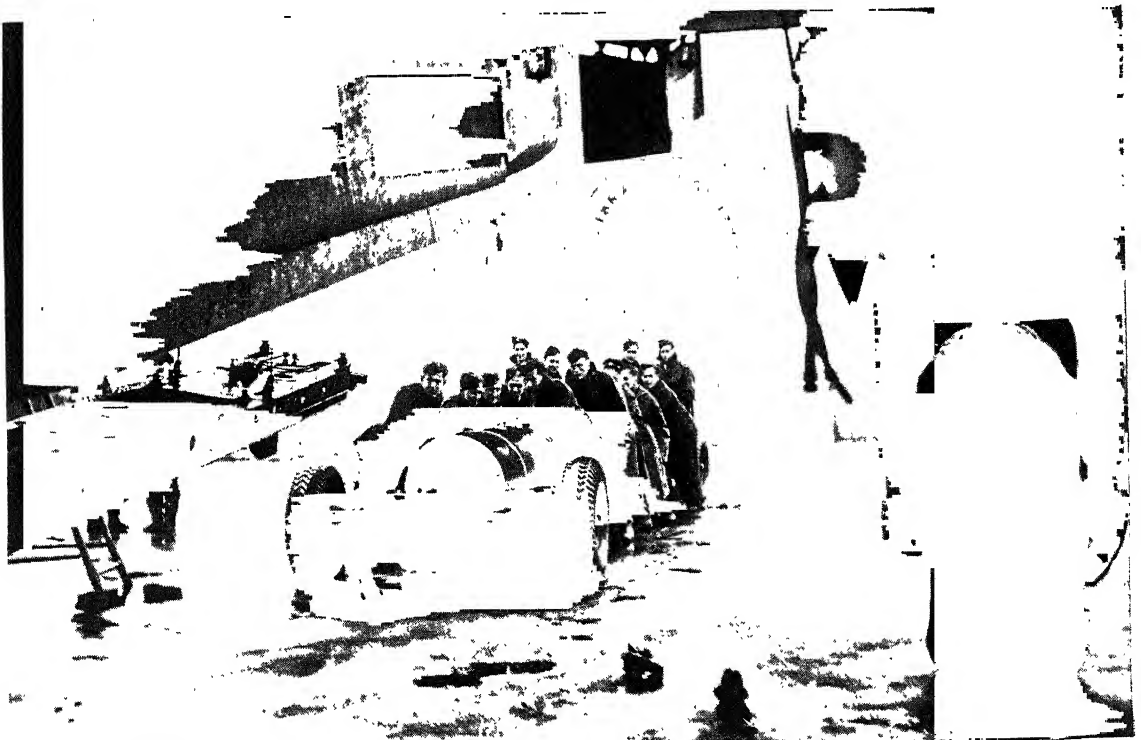
As you will have noticed, the same air team that worked so well in Normandy has been at work again for Field-Marshal Montgomery in Germany this week. First, the heavy bombers prepared the way at Cleve and Goch, then the medium bombers were called in to deal with particular enemy troop concentrations. Now the strafing Typhoons by day and Mosquitoes by night are at it all the time, and above them flies a cloud of escorting fighters. The same intensive air support has been given to the Russian armies by the Russian Army Air Corps. We do not know very much about the details of their work in the last few wonderful weeks, but we do know that the Russians have deployed an exceedingly large force of fighters, ground attack aircraft—their speciality—and medium bombers; in fact, of air forces corresponding in strength to that of the huge armies that have rolled across Poland towards Berlin.

But the allied air forces have a second job. Our

strategic bombers are striving to beat the life out of the German war industries in the remaining space between the armies. It is like the last hours in cutting a cornfield; the space in the middle gets smaller and smaller; the men stand round with guns in their hands and the boys with sticks. Only the Germans are not harmless small game, but most dangerous enemies equipped with Tiger tanks, jet fighters and new type U-boats. So the men with the guns are firing into the patch of standing corn, and they are not fighting with shot-guns either, but with 4,000-lb. high-explosive bombs and the like; and as the area shrinks every shot tells double.

No one can exaggerate the terrible conditions of the main German cities to-day. Our recent attacks, such, for instance, as the great daylight raid on the railway-stations and the Whitehall quarter of Berlin, and the attack on Dresden, were made with a most definite purpose. These attacks were designed to disorganise the enemy's efforts to rush his troops to hold the Oder. It was a direct piece of co-operation with our Russian allies, so it helped in what must be our supreme object—to finish this war off.

That must be the test for every attack; will it help to break German resistance now? For we must not let the news of the last wonderful weeks go to our heads. Remember what happened last autumn; some people began to feel that it was all over, and then the Germans



WHEELING UP A 4,000-LB. BOMB

Members of the ground staff at the operational base of a Royal Canadian Air Force squadron wheeling up a 4,000-lb. bomb ready for loading into a Halifax bomber shortly to take off on a raid.



MARAUDERS RETURNING FROM A RAID

Railways, waterways, road junctions and troop concentrations are continually attacked from the air to prevent a German recovery. These Marauders are homeward bound from an attack on the road and rail junction of Horrem.



## RUSSIAN FRONT PROGRESS



RED ARMY TROOPS IN GLEIWITZ

When the Russians entered Gleiwitz, in Silesia, they found that the retreating enemy had deliberately set fire to many of the buildings before withdrawing. These Soviet troops are passing a shop from which flames and smoke are pouring.



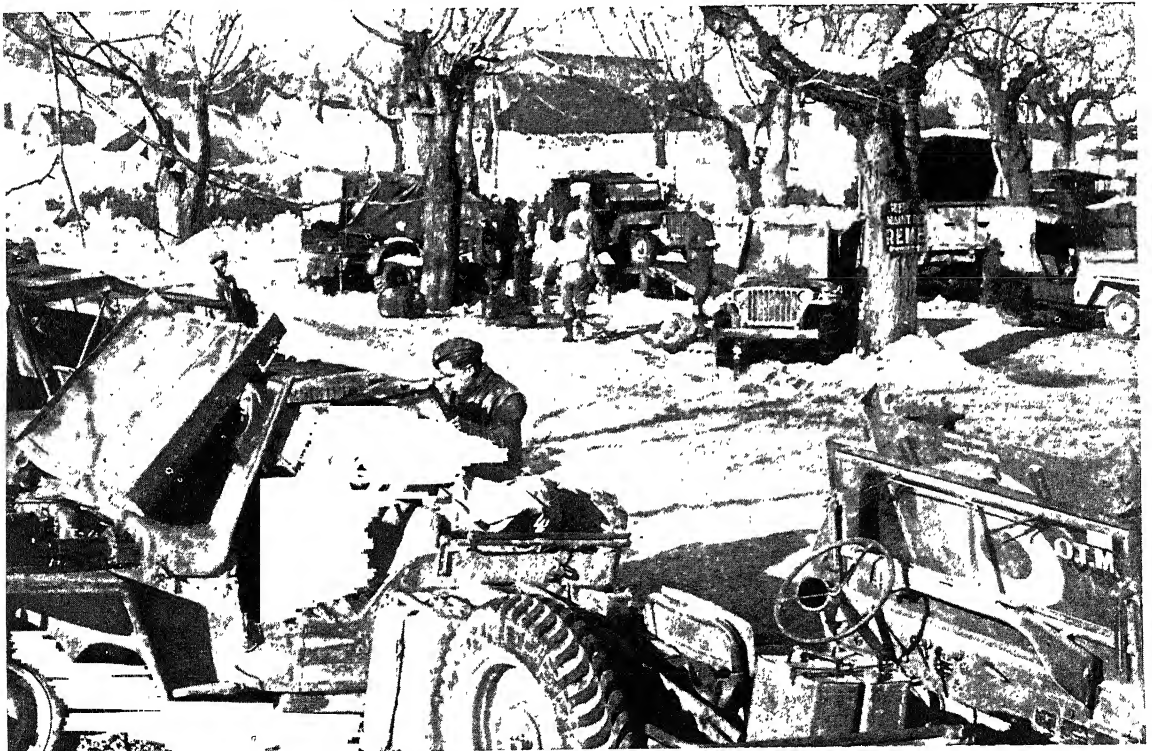
SOVIET TANKS IN NEIDENBURG

Tanks of the Red Army passing through a street in the East Prussian town of Neidenburg. Day by day the area of East Prussia occupied by the Germans grows smaller as the Soviet forces forge ahead.



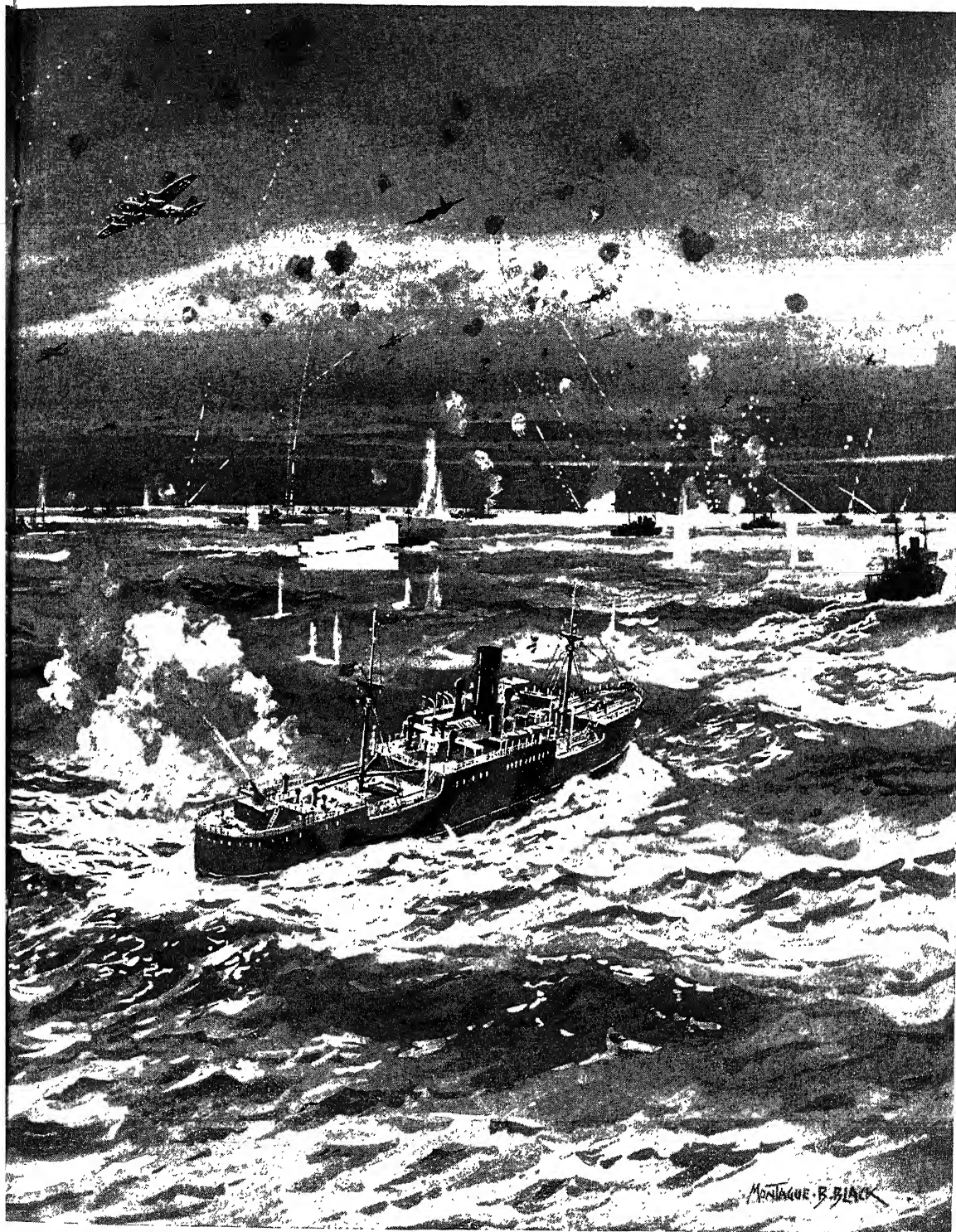
#### GENERAL MARK CLARK VISITS 8TH ARMY UNITS

General Mark Clark, Commander-in-Chief of the Allied Armies in Italy, conferring with Lieut.-General McCreery (extreme left) and Lieut.-General Foulkes, Canadian Corps Commander (second from left), during a tour of 8th Army units.



#### JEEP SERVICING STATION FOR THE 5TH ARMY

Such is the value placed on the jeep as a means of transport in mountainous country that R.E.M.E. on the 5th Army front have organised their own servicing station where all but major repairs are undertaken.

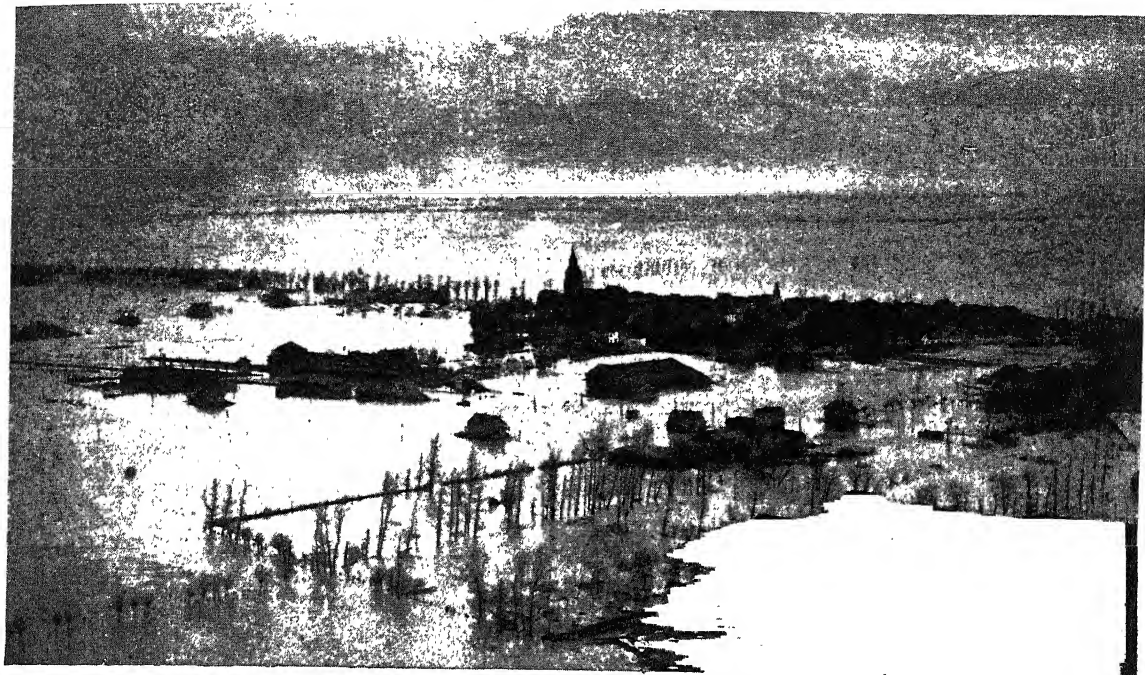


#### ALLIED CONVOY IN NORTHERN WATERS

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

Short, R.N.), whose aircraft made first contact with the enemy. One evening towards nightfall, following unsuccessful attacks by U-boats, during which one of the enemy submarines was sunk, two waves of Ju88 torpedo-carrying bombers attempted to approach the convoy simultaneously and from different directions but were twice driven off, and in another attempt they achieved no better result. One of the Ju88s was shot down by the guns of H.M. cruiser *Bellona* (Captain C. F. W. Norris, D.S.O., R.N.) and another one by destroyers. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the air attack;





#### FLOODED VILLAGE OF KRANENBURG

Some idea of the appalling conditions on the Reichswald front can be obtained from this photograph of half-submerged Kranenburg, a village almost equidistant from Nijmegen and Cleve, which was captured on 8th January.



#### CLEARING UP IN CAPTURED CLEVE

As in most other towns taken by the allied forces the withdrawing enemy left behind in Cleve a number of snipers to harass the incoming British troops, one of whom is here seen surrendering.





#### THE WOUNDED AND THE DEAD

A soldier wounded in the allied offensive south-east of Nijmegen receives first aid from stretcher-bearers, but his colleague, still clutching his Sten gun, is beyond human attention. In the background German prisoners are being brought in.



#### ADVANCE UNDER SMOKE-SCREEN COVER IN GENNEPE

Crossing a road in Gennepe dominated by Spandau fire, a British infantryman tosses a smoke bomb into the line of advance, the smoke from which provides an effective screen for himself and his comrades as they double forward.



#### BREN-GUN FIRING POST IN GENNEPE

The strongly fortified town of Gennepe was captured by British troops on 12th January. During the street fighting a Bren gunner gives covering fire for infantrymen from the window of a damaged house.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 14th—20th February, 1945

A SERIES of hard blows was delivered against the enemy this week, both in the east and the west, and not the least significant and destructive were those struck by the allied air forces on targets as wide apart as Dresden and Tokyo. On land the Soviet forces have forged on towards their ultimate target of Berlin, while in the west the British and Canadian troops have overcome mud and flood to batter hard at the German defences and press on towards the Rhine.

Farther south General Patton's 3rd Army has pressed slowly but consistently into the Siegfried defences, and in spite of determined enemy resistance and the difficulties presented by a country which provided every advantage for defensive operations, the Americans forced a way through one belt to the north-west of Echternach over a length of some seven miles. Driving down from the north to the south-west of Pruem and northward from the Echternach bridgehead, the 3rd Army is steadily reducing the area between the Rivers Our and Pruem and the distance which separates the two units, and placing the Germans therein in an increasingly difficult position.

## Reichswald Forest Cleared

Although the Germans have reacted strongly to the allied advance beyond the Reichswald forest towards Goch and Calcar, with extremely heavy artillery fire and several counter-attacks of varying strength, General Crerar's men have moved steadily forward. The Reichswald forest was finally cleared of the enemy troops at the beginning of the week, Kessel was occupied and the bridgehead across the River Niers extended.

There was some heavy fighting to the south-east of Cleve, but the enemy's strong resistance was broken down and the road between Calcar and Goch was cut on a front of 2,000 yards, thus increasing the threat to both towns. On 19th February Scottish troops broke into Goch, a keypoint of the Siegfried defences, and supported by armour were soon in possession of the greater part of the town. Street fighting went on throughout the day, but the Scottish forces, aided by Welsh troops, quickly cleared up the remainder of the town, clearing out the rest of the German defenders apart from the customary elements left behind to engage in sniping.

On the Russian front Marshal Koniev's forces have continued their rapid advance in Silesia, making considerable progress in the direction of Cottbus, during which they occupied Gruenberg, Sommerfeld and Sorau, and towards Dresden. Dresden was an important centre for the organisation and control of the enemy's defence measures against Marshal Koniev's advance, and the devastating "softening-up" blows delivered against this capital city of Saxony by the Royal Air Force and the U.S. 8th Air Force will have been duly appreciated by the commander of the 1st Ukrainian front troops.

Following up the double attack on the night of 13th February by Bomber Command aircraft, the Americans paid daylight visits on the two succeeding days and in the four raids carried out over a period of 36 hours a record weight of incendiaries and high-explosives was released on the city, which was reported to be a sea of fires, with the greatest conflagrations in the central area.

Towards the end of the week the Germans claimed to

have recaptured in counter-attacks the towns of Sommerfeld and Sorau, and to have made an entry into Sagan, but there was no confirmation of this enemy announcement in the Soviet communiqué, which admitted, however, that several places had been evacuated in the Komarno area on the north bank of the Danube. Whatever the facts of the case, there came a further report from Berlin on the following day which admitted that Marshal Koniev's forces were again pressing forward, and had made deep breaches in the Sommerfeld-Forst-Sagan triangle.

In Pomerania Marshal Zhukov's troops were subjected to strong enemy counter-attacks between Landsberg and Stargard, but these were effectively dealt with and the Germans suffered severe losses. At the beginning of the week the important railway-junction of Schneidemuehl, which had been by-passed and was later encircled, was finally liquidated; more than 7,000 of the garrison had been killed during the investment and some 5,000 officers and men were taken prisoner.

The German troops cut off in East Prussia are gradually being compressed from three sides, and all attacks directed by them towards a break-through from Koenigsberg to the west have proved abortive. It was announced during the week that General Chernyakovsky, one of the Soviet commanders who had helped to smash the defences of East Prussia, had died of wounds. His death is a great loss to the Red Army, of which he was the youngest group commander.

On 16th February Japan was given unmistakable evidence of the might of America when more than 1,500 aircraft from a powerful naval force commanded by Vice-Admiral Marc A. Mitscher made an attack on military objectives in and around Tokyo. The naval force, which moved up to within 300 miles of the Japanese mainland, was reported to have included some 20 of the American Navy's largest and speediest aircraft-carriers, the aircraft from which struck a heavy blow at enemy aircraft, airfields and a number of other military targets.

## Heavy Japanese Losses

There was a repetition of the assault on the following day and according to the official report issued by Admiral Nimitz the Japanese had 332 aeroplanes shot out of the air, 177 definitely destroyed on the ground and at least another 150 probably destroyed on the first day, with an unknown number damaged on the second day. In addition the enemy suffered losses in shipping, including one escort-carrier bombed and set on fire and left lying on her side at Yokohama, nine coastal vessels, one destroyer, two destroyer-escorts and one cargo ship sunk, and 22 coastal vessels damaged.

About the time that the air attack on Tokyo was being pressed home, the Japanese reported that U.S. troops from a Pacific Fleet task had made two landings on Iwojima, an island about 700 miles south-east of the Japanese capital, but had been compelled to withdraw. A few days later, however, Admiral Nimitz announced that the southern airfield of Iwojima had been captured and that the American invaders had pushed completely across the southern end of the island.

Included in a week of spectacular achievements by the American naval and military forces were also the complete occupation of the Bataan peninsula and the storming of the island fortress of Corregidor.



## JAP SUPPLY BASE BOMBED

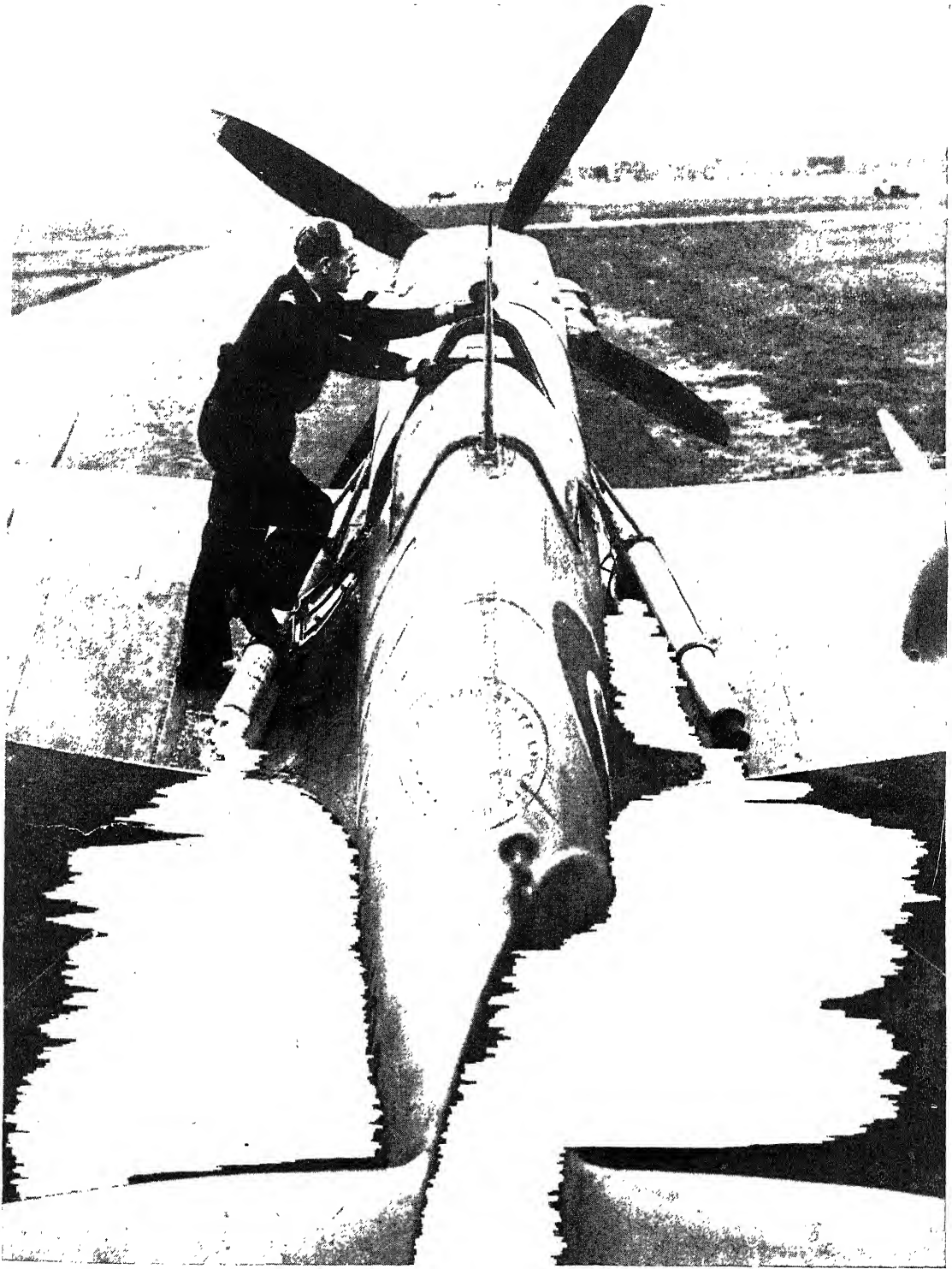


### LIBERATORS' SUCCESSFUL ATTACK ON ARMAPURA

R.A.F. Liberators of the Strategic Air Force, Eastern Air Command, homeward bound after an attack in daylight on the Japanese communications link and supply base at Armapura, near Mandalay. Clouds of smoke rising from the target testify to the success of the assault.



## SPEEDIER TAKE OFF



### SEAFIRE AIRCRAFT FITTED WITH ROCKET PROPELLANT

In order to provide a speedier take off for carrier-borne aircraft with heavy loads, naval planes are being mounted with rockets. This Seafire is fitted with four rockets which propel it into the air when exploded.

## MOVING DOWN TO MANDALAY



**ERECTING A SIGNPOST**  
Troops of the 14th Army setting up a signpost pointing the direction of their objective—Mandalay.



**"Z" CRAFT'S GUNS**  
A high-angle photograph of the "Z" craft beached on Myebon Peninsula, showing the 25-pounder guns.



**BRITISH PATROL ON THE ZIGON CANAL BRIDGE**  
A British patrol making a man-by-man advance on the canal bridge at Zigon. One after another the Japanese strong-points on the route to Mandalay have been overcome by the allied forces moving down through Central Burma.

# REPORT ON THE CRIMEA CONFERENCE

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

OPENING the debate on the Crimea Conference in the House of Commons on 27th February, 1945, Mr. Churchill said:

The recent conference of the three Powers in the Crimea faced realities and difficulties in so exceptional a manner that the results constitute an act of State on which Parliament should formally express its opinion. His Majesty's Government feel that they have a right to know where they stand with the House of Commons. A considered expression of support by the House will strengthen our position among our allies. The intimate and sensitive connection between the Executive Government and the House of Commons will thereby also be made plain, thus showing the liveliness of our democratic institutions and the subordination of Ministers to Parliamentary authority.

The House cannot shrink from this duty of pronouncing. We live in a time when the quality of decision is required from all who take part in our public affairs. In this way also the firm and tenacious character of the present Parliament, and generally of our parliamentary institutions, emerging, as they do, fortified from the storms of war, will be made manifest. We have therefore thought it right and necessary to place a positive motion on the paper, in support of which I should like to submit some facts and arguments to the House at the opening of this three-day debate.

The difficulties of bringing about a conference of the three heads of government of the principal allies are only too obvious. The fact that in spite of all the modern methods of communication 14 months elapsed between Teheran and Yalta is a measure of these difficulties. It is well known that His Majesty's Government greatly desired a triple meeting in the autumn. We rejoiced when at last Yalta was fixed.

On the way there the British and United States delegations met at Malta to discuss the wide range of our joint military and political affairs. The combined Chiefs of Staff of the two countries were for three days in conference on the great operations now developing on the Western front, and upon the war plan against Japan



OFF TO THE HOUSE

Mr. Churchill leaving for the House of Commons on 27th February to open the debate on the Crimea Conference.

which it was proper for us to discuss together. The Foreign Secretary, accompanied by high officials—some of whom, unhappily, perished on the way—also met Mr. Stettinius there.

On the morning of the second day the cruiser which bore the President steamed majestically into the battle-scarred harbour. A plenary meeting of the combined Chiefs of Staff was held in the afternoon, at which the President and I approved the proposals which had been so carefully worked out in the preceding days for carrying our joint war effort to the highest pitch, and for the shaping and timing of the military operations.

Meanwhile, the Minister of War Transport and the American authorities concerned had been labouring on a vessel all to themselves at the problems of shipping which govern our affairs at present, and which affect the movement and the reserves

of oil, food, munitions, and troops. On all these matters complete agreement was reached—very difficult and complicated matters, like making an international Bradshaw in which the times of all the express trains may have to be varied if half a dozen unforeseen contingencies arise. No hard and fast agreements were made on any political issues. These naturally were to form the subject of the triple conference, and they were carefully kept open for the full meeting.

The reason why shipping is so tight at present is that the peak period of the war in Europe has been prolonged for a good many months beyond what was hoped for last autumn, and meanwhile the peak period against Japan has been brought forward by the American victories in the Pacific. Thus, instead of one peak period dovetailing into the other, there is an overlap, or double peak period, in the two wars which we are waging together on opposite sides of the globe.

Although for a couple of years past our joint losses by U-boats have ceased to be an appreciable factor in our main business, and although the shipbuilding output of the United States flows on gigantically, and although the Allies have to-day far more shipping than they ever had at any time previously during the war, we are in fact

the German power there is nothing that has not been foreseen and arranged beforehand by this important European Advisory Commission, consisting of Mr. Winant, Ambassador Gusev, and Sir William Strang, of the Foreign Office. All these arrangements show clearly the importance of the role which France is called upon to play in the settlement of Europe and how fully it is recognised that she must be intimately associated with the other Great Powers in this task.

In order to give further explanations of the proceedings of the conference we invited M. Bidault, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs, to visit London at the earliest opportunity. He was good enough to come, and during the last few days we have had the pleasure of a series of clarifying talks with him in which he has been able to become fully informed of the whole position and to express in the most effective manner the views and wishes of France upon it.

On world organisation there is little that I can say beyond what is contained in the report of the Conference and, of course, in the earlier reports which emanated from Dumbarton Oaks. At the Crimea the three Great Powers agreed on a solution of the difficult question of voting procedure, to which no answer had been found at Dumbarton Oaks. Agreement on this vital matter has enabled us to take the next step forward in the setting up of the new world organisation and the arrangements are in hand for the issue of invitations to the United Nations Conference, which, as I have said, will meet in a couple of months at San Francisco.

I wish I could give to the House full particulars of the solution of this question of the voting procedure to which representatives of the three Great Powers, formerly in disagreement, have now wholeheartedly agreed. We thought it right, however, that we should consult both France and China and should endeavour to secure their acceptance before the formula was published. For the moment, therefore, I can only deal with the matter in general terms. Here is the difficulty which has to be faced. It is on the Great Powers that the chief burden of maintaining peace and security will fall. The new world organisation must take into account this special responsibility of the Great Powers and must be so framed as not to compromise their unity or their capacity for effective action if it is called for at short notice.

At the same time the world organisation cannot be based upon a dictatorship of the Great Powers. It is their duty to serve the world and not to rule it. We trust the voting procedure on which we agreed at Yalta meets these two essential points and provides a system which is fair and acceptable having regard to the evident difficulties which will meet anyone who gives prolonged thought to the subject. The Conference at San Francisco will bring together, upon the invitation of the United States, Great Britain, the British Commonwealth, the Union of Soviet Republics, the provisional Government of the French Republic, and the Republic of China all those members of the United Nations who have declared war on Germany or Japan by 1st March, 1945, and who have signed the United Nations Conference declaration.

Many are declaring war or have done so since Yalta, and their action should be treated with respect and satisfaction by those who have borne the burden and heat of the day. Our future will be consolidated and enriched by the participation of these Powers, who, together with the founder members, will take the opening steps to form the world organisation to which it

is hoped that ultimately and in due course all States will belong.

It is to this strongly armed body that we look to prevent wars of aggression, or the preparation for such wars, and to enable disputes between States, both great and small, to be adjusted by peaceful and lawful means, by persuasion, by the pressure of public opinion, by legal method, and eventually by another category of method which constitutes the principle of this new organisation. The former League of Nations, so hardly used and found to be inadequate for the tasks it attempted, will be replaced by a far stronger body in which the United States will play a vitally important part. It will embody much of the structure and characteristics of its predecessor. All the work that was done in the past, all the experience that has been gathered by the working of the



FOREIGN SECRETARIES MEET  
A meeting of the Foreign Secretaries at the British headquarters, Vorontsov Palace, during the Three Power Conference at Yalta

League of Nations, will not be cast away, but the new body will differ from it in the essential point that it will not shrink from establishing its will against the evil doer or evil planner in good time and by force of arms.

This organisation, which is capable of continuous progress and development, is at any rate appropriate to the phase into which the world will enter after our present enemies have been beaten down, and we may have good hopes, and more than hopes—a resolute determination—that it will shield humanity from a third renewal of its agonies.

We have all been made aware in the interval between the two world wars of the weaknesses of international bodies, whose work is seriously complicated by the misfortune which occurred in the building of the Tower of Babel. Taught by bitter experience we hope now to make the world conscious of the strength of the new



our great ally. I can look back to August, 1914, when Germany first declared war against Russia under the Tsar. In those days, the Russian frontiers on the west were far more spacious than those for which Russia is now asking after all her sufferings and victories. The Tsarist frontiers included all Finland and the whole of the vast Warsaw salient stretching to within 60 miles of Breslau. Russia is, in fact, accepting a frontier which over immense distances is 200 or 300 miles farther to the east than what was Russian territory and had been Russian territory for many generations under the Tsarist regime.

Marshal Stalin told me one day that Lenin objected to the Curzon line because Bialystok and the region round it were taken from Russia. Marshal Stalin and the modern Soviet Government make no such claim and freely agree with the view taken by the Allied Commission of 1919 that the Bialystok region should go to Poland because of the Polish population predominating there. We speak of the Curzon line. A line is not a frontier. A frontier has to be surveyed and traced on the ground and not merely cut in on a map with a pencil and ruler. When my right hon. friend and I were at Moscow in October Marshal Stalin made this point to me, and at that time he said that there might be deviations of eight to 10 kilometres in either direction in order to follow the courses of streams and hills or the actual sites of particular villages.

It seems to me that this was an eminently sensible way of looking at the problem. However, when we met at Yalta the Russian proposal was changed. It was made clear that all such minor alterations would be at the expense of Russia and not at the expense of Poland, in order that the Poles might have their minds set at rest once and for all and there would be no further discussion about that part of the business. We welcomed this Soviet proposal.

One must regard these 30 years or more of strife, turmoil, and suffering in Europe as part of one story. I have lived through the whole story since 1911, when I was sent to the Admiralty to prepare the Fleet for an impending German war. In its main essentials it seems to me to be one story of a 30 years' war, or more than a 30 years' war, in which British, Russians, Americans, and French have struggled to their utmost to resist German aggression at a cost most grievous to all of them, but to none more frightful than to the Russian people, whose country has twice been ravaged over vast areas and whose blood has been poured out in tens of millions of lives in a common cause now reaching final accomplishment.

There is a second reason which appeals to me apart from this sense of continuity which I personally feel. But for the prodigious exertions and sacrifices of Russia, Poland was doomed to utter destruction at the hands of the Germans, and not only Poland as a State and as a nation but the Poles as a race were doomed by Hitler to be destroyed or reduced to a servile station. Three and a half million of Polish Jews are said to have been actually slaughtered. It is certain that enormous numbers have perished in one of the most horrifying acts of cruelty, probably the most horrifying act of cruelty, which has ever darkened the passage of man on the earth.

Now, when the Germans had clearly avowed their intention of making the Poles a subject and lower-grade race under the Herrenvolk, suddenly, by a superb effort of military force and skill, the Russian armies in little more than three weeks—since, in fact, we spoke on these matters here—have advanced from the Vistula to the

Oder, driving the Germans in ruin before them and freeing the whole of Poland from the awful cruelty and oppression under which the Poles were writhing. In supporting the Russian claim to the Curzon line I repudiate and repulse any suggestion that we are making a questionable compromise or yielding to force or fear, and I assert with the utmost conviction the broad justice of the policy upon which, for the first time, all the three great allies have now taken their stand.

Moreover, the three Powers have now agreed that Poland shall receive substantial accessions of territory both in the north and in the west. In the north she will certainly receive in the place of a precarious corridor the great city of Danzig, the greater part of East Prussia west and south of Königsberg, and a long, wide sea front on the Baltic. In the west she will receive the important industrial province of Upper Silesia and, in addition, such other territories to the east of the Oder as it may be decided at the peace settlement to detach from Germany after the views of a broadly based Polish Government have been ascertained. Thus, it seems to me that this talk of cutting half of Poland off is very misleading. In fact, the part which is to be east of the Curzon line cannot in any case be measured by its size.

It includes the enormous dismal region of the Pripet Marshes, which Poland held between the two wars, and it exchanges for that the far more fruitful and developed land in the west, from which a very large portion of the German population has already departed. We need not fear that the task of holding these new lines will be too heavy for Poland or that it will bring about another German revenge or that it will, to use a conventional



FRENCH FOREIGN MINISTER  
M. Bidault, the French Minister of Foreign Affairs (left),  
in London with M. Massigli, the French Ambassador.

## HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

Union that the sovereign independence of Poland is to be maintained, and this decision is now joined in both by Great Britain and the United States. Here, also, the world organisation will in due course assume a measure of responsibility. The Poles will have their future in their own hands, with the single limitation that they must honestly follow in harmony with their allies a policy friendly to Russia.

The procedure which the three great Powers have unitedly adopted to achieve this vital aim is set forth in unmistakable terms in the Crimea declaration. The agreement provides for consultation with a view to the establishment in Poland of a new Polish provisional government of national unity with which the three major Powers can all enter into diplomatic relations, instead of some recognising one Polish Government and the rest another, a situation which, if it had survived the Yalta Conference, would have proclaimed to the world disunity and confusion. We had to settle it, and we settled it there.

No binding restrictions have been imposed upon the scope and method of those consultations. His Majesty's Government intend to do all in their power to ensure that they shall be as wide as possible, and that representative Poles of all democratic parties are given full freedom to come and make their views known. Arrangements for this are now being made in Moscow by the Commission of three—comprising M. Molotov and Mr. Harriman and Sir Archibald Clark Kerr representing the United States and Great Britain respectively.

It will be for the Poles themselves, with such assistance as the Allies are able to give them, to agree upon the composition and constitution of the new Polish Government of national unity. Thereafter his Majesty's Government, through their representatives in Poland, will use all their influence to ensure that the free election

to which the new Polish Government will be pledged will be fairly carried out under all proper democratic safeguards.

Our two guiding principles in dealing with all these problems of the Continent and of liberated countries have been clear: while the war is on we give help to anyone who can kill a Hun; when the war is over we look to the solution of a free, unfettered democratic election. Those are the two principles which this Coalition Government have applied, to the best of their ability, to the circumstances and situations in this entangled and infinitely varied development.

The agreement does not so far affect the continued recognition by His Majesty's Government of the Polish Government in London. This will be maintained until such time as his Majesty's Government consider that a new provisional Government has been properly formed in Poland, in accordance with the agreed provisions, nor does it involve the previous or immediate recognition by his Majesty's Government of the present provisional Government which is now functioning in Poland.

Let me remind the House and those who undertook what I regard as an honourable task of something, which is of being very careful that our affairs in Poland are regulated in accordance with the dignity and honour of this country. I have no quarrel with them at all; it is only a difference of opinion on the facts which, I hope, will clear away—that is all that is between us. Let me remind them that there would have been no Lublin Committee or Lublin Provisional Government in Poland if the Polish Government in London had accepted our faithful counsel. They would have entered into Poland as its active Government. They would have entered with the liberating armies of Russia.

*(Continued on page 593)*



RED ARMY TANKS IN POLAND

Tanks of the Red Army rolling up to the front along a military highway during the fighting in Poland, which ended with the German invaders being finally flung back into their own territory.

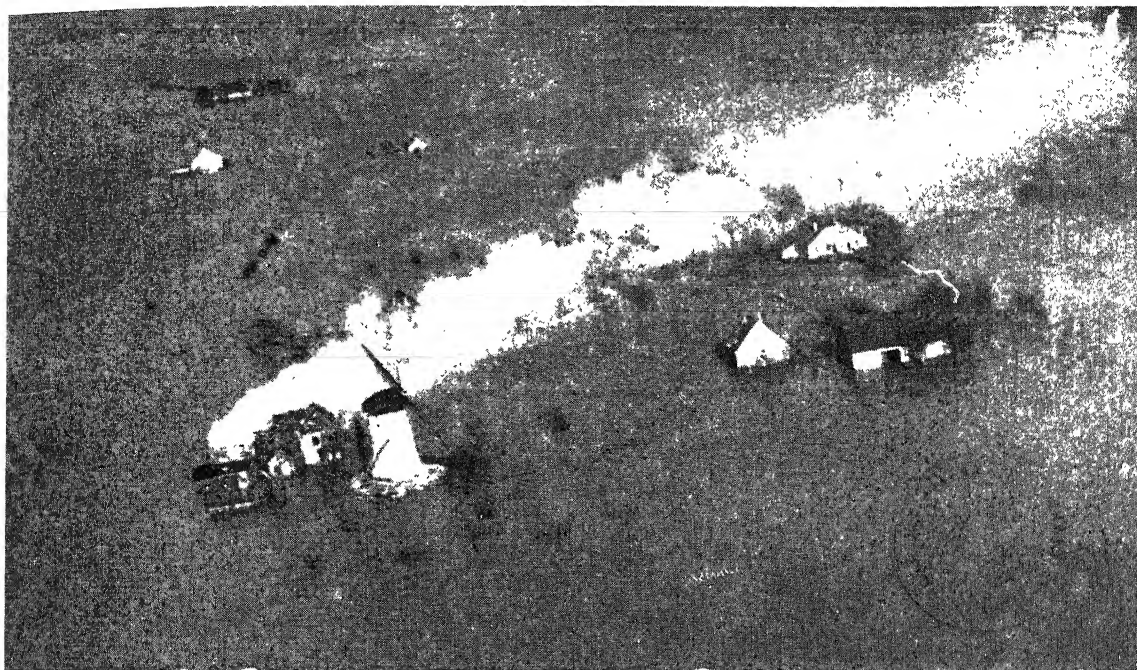


# THE CELEBES TOWN OF TONDANO

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

effectively blanketed the target area. Another section of the town was obliterated by 20 more Kittyhawks, and when the Beaufighters came in to attack they found the stronghold was well on the way to complete destruction. The Beaufighters circled over the target to take photographs, and these disclosed that the administrative section of the town had been completely and utterly devastated. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the highly successful attack.





#### FLOODED AREA EAST OF CLÈVE

In an attempt to halt General Crerar's offensive the Germans flooded a large area of territory to the east of Clève. Although adding to the difficulties of the allied troops, it failed to stop the general advance.



#### BARRICADE OF FARMING IMPLEMENTS

This road leading into Goch was barricaded by the enemy with farming machinery, which caused only a minor delay. The troops in the Firefly tank are keeping a look out for Germans covering the road





#### AMERICAN TROOPS IN THE SIEGFRIED LINE

American infantrymen of the 90th Division making their way through the dragon's teeth defences of the Siegfried Line in the vicinity of the German town of Habscheid as they move up to the front.



#### SEARCHING FOR STRAGGLERS AMONG THE RUINS IN PRUEM

Riflemen of the U.S. 4th Division routing out enemy elements from the ruins of a building in Pruem. General Patton's troops have breached the Siegfried Line on a 25-mile front in this area.



#### DEFENDING AN AIR BASE IN FRANCE

A 40-mm. Bofors automatic anti-aircraft gun flashes into action at night at an allied air base in France where, as part of their task of defending airfields and installations, gun crews such as this one have taken heavy toll of enemy aircraft.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 21st—27th February, 1945

SPLENDID progress was made by the entire northern allied front during the week, which saw the crossing of several river barriers that had temporarily held up the advance on the various sectors and a rapid forward movement towards the River Rhine.

After a long period of waiting for suitable water conditions the American 1st and 9th Armies launched an offensive in the early hours of the morning of 23rd February over the River Roer to the east of Aachen. The attack was opened at 3.30 a.m. in the light of a brilliant moon which made it necessary to lay down a covering smoke-screen, but the enemy appeared to have been taken by surprise and General Simpson's troops and the supporting forces of General Hodges on the right flank met with little initial major opposition.

On the day previous to the opening of the great onslaught the allied High Command had unleashed the most formidable air blow against the German transport system of the war, with the object of thoroughly disorganising communications in the rear. More than 6,000 aircraft took part in this devastating attack, which embraced the entire secondary system of road and rail communications and put them largely out of action.

## Capture of Juelich and Dueren

For 45 minutes before the allied ground offensive was set in motion there was a co-ordinated artillery barrage, and then the American infantry began to swarm across the flooded River Roer in ducks and assault boats and the bridges that had been built by the engineers. Juelich, one of the strongest fortified towns in the Roer defence line, was quickly occupied, and Dueren, another German stronghold farther to the south, was cleared of the enemy.

During the second day of the offensive many of the river crossings were consolidated and merged into a bridgehead which extended for a length of 22 miles from the north of Linnich to south of Dueren, and continuing their drive the Americans deepened the bridgehead to about four miles over the whole front, beating back several counter-attacks made by the enemy.

Having successfully overcome the major difficulties of the offensive the momentum was stepped up, and the American armour began a deep penetration into the flat terrain of the Rhineland. By the end of the week 9th Army troops were within three miles of Muenchen-Gladbach and 1st Army troops were along the left bank of the River Erft, less than 10 miles from the outskirts of Cologne, which had come under the fire of American long-range guns.

Meanwhile, farther south, General Patton's 3rd Army made steady progress. To the north of Saarburg another crossing of the Saar was effected and tanks and tank-destroyers were moved over and did good work in knocking out bunkers and pill-boxes in the Siegfried fortifications. But it was in the northern sector of this front that the most solid progress took place. Here General Patton's troops drove the enemy out of Neuerburg and Waxweiler, flattening out the Neuerburg bulge, and then pressed rapidly forward towards Bitburg, cut the road which connected it with Trier and then entered the town from the south-west.

While the three American armies were pressing forward successfully with their combined offensive between the Roer and the Rhine, General Crerar's 1st Canadian Army launched a fresh attack in the Calcar-Udem

area, thrusting in the direction of the Hochwald. Repelling a minor counter-attack which anticipated their own attack, the Canadians made swift advances up to three miles into the last belt of the Siegfried defences.

The offensive opened in the early morning of 26th February, and the swiftness of the progress led to the envelopment of the town of Calcar on both sides and the capture of more than 1,000 prisoners. It had been expected that the Germans would oppose stiff resistance to the occupation of Calcar, but the allied forces had no trouble to take it.

On the second day of the offensive the Canadians made an early morning attack in bright moonlight on Udem, and the final assault was launched with such swiftness that the enemy had no time to carry out any defensive measures they may have planned. Many of the German troops had, in fact, settled down for the night, according to one correspondent's report, when they were faced by allied troops who entered some of the houses. In the two days exceptionally good progress was made, but the Germans appeared to be stiffening their resistance at the end of the week, and some difficulty of tank movement was being experienced from the ground conditions.

Limited advances were made by the Russian forces in both Brandenburg and Central Pomerania during the week, but the greatest progress occurred in East Prussia and Northern Pomerania where Marshal Rokossovsky's troops pressed nearer to the Baltic port of Danzig and gradually reduced the territory left in occupation of the encircled German garrison. On the west, too, troops of the 2nd White Russian command made advances in the direction of Stettin and as the result of four days' fighting drove forward a distance of 42 miles and came within striking distance of Neu-Stettin.

## Fall of Poznan

Marshal Zhukov's troops were reported by the Germans to have made a crossing of the River Neisse, a tributary of the Oder, but the Russians claimed only to have reached that river, taking a number of towns on the way. Poznan, which had been invested by Marshal Zhukov's men since 27th January, finally fell on 23rd February. More than 23,000 prisoners came into Soviet hands as a result of the four weeks' siege, including the commandant of the fortress and his staff, while more than 25,000 of the enemy were killed. In Breslau, another German town undergoing siege, the Russians continued the process of elimination, capturing several of its suburbs.

In Burma the advance on Mandalay has been steadily maintained, but as the allied forces advance they come up against ever-stiffening Japanese resistance. Zigon and several other villages were wrested from the enemy during the week, and a bridgehead was established east of the Irrawaddy in the Pagan area, 120 miles downstream from Mandalay. Pagan, which was captured, was the capital city of Burma down to 1284.

In the Pacific the Americans completed the destruction of the Japanese garrison in Manila and made more progress in other parts of Luzon, but on Iwojima, while steadily making gains, they had to contend with fierce and fanatical opposition from the enemy, who fought stubbornly for every yard of ground.

## PARATROOPS IN TRAINING



### LEARNING THE ART OF LANDING AND AWAITING THE FIRST PLANE JUMP

Before making their first descent from an aircraft, British paratroops go through a course in which more than 20 mediums are used to ensure perfection in jumping and landing. In the upper photograph paratroops are being taught the proper way to land; the lower photograph shows newly trained paratroopers ready to make their first jump from an aircraft.



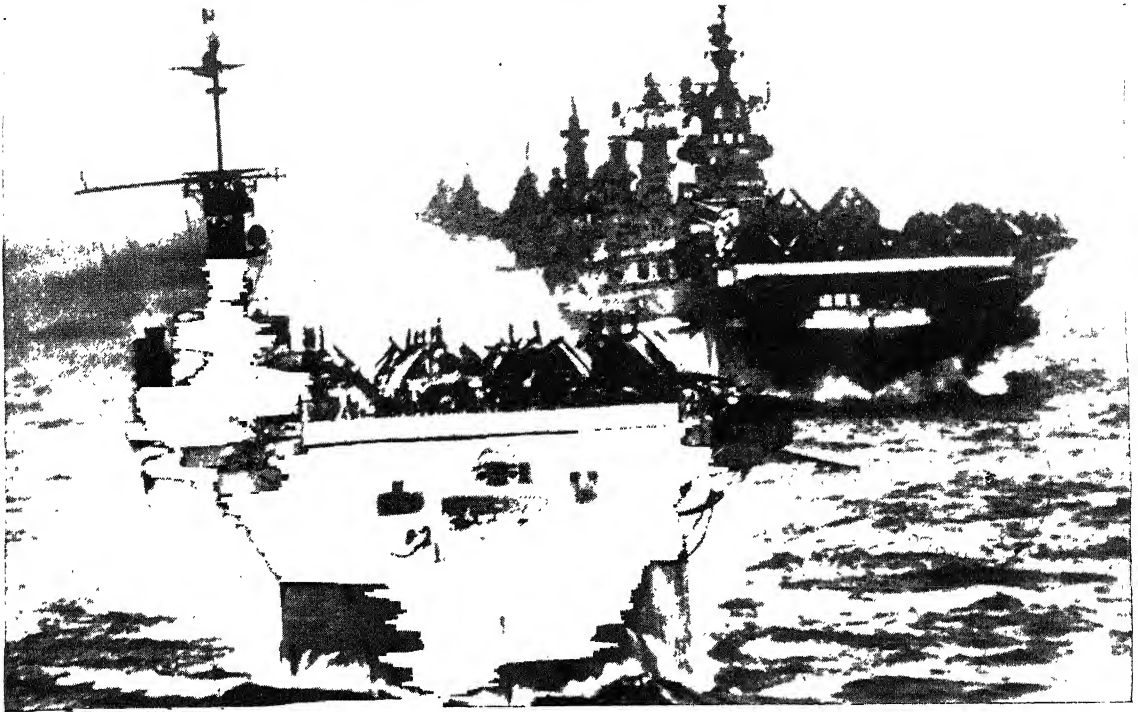
## PROGRESS IN THE PACIFIC



### CLEARING UP IN MANILA

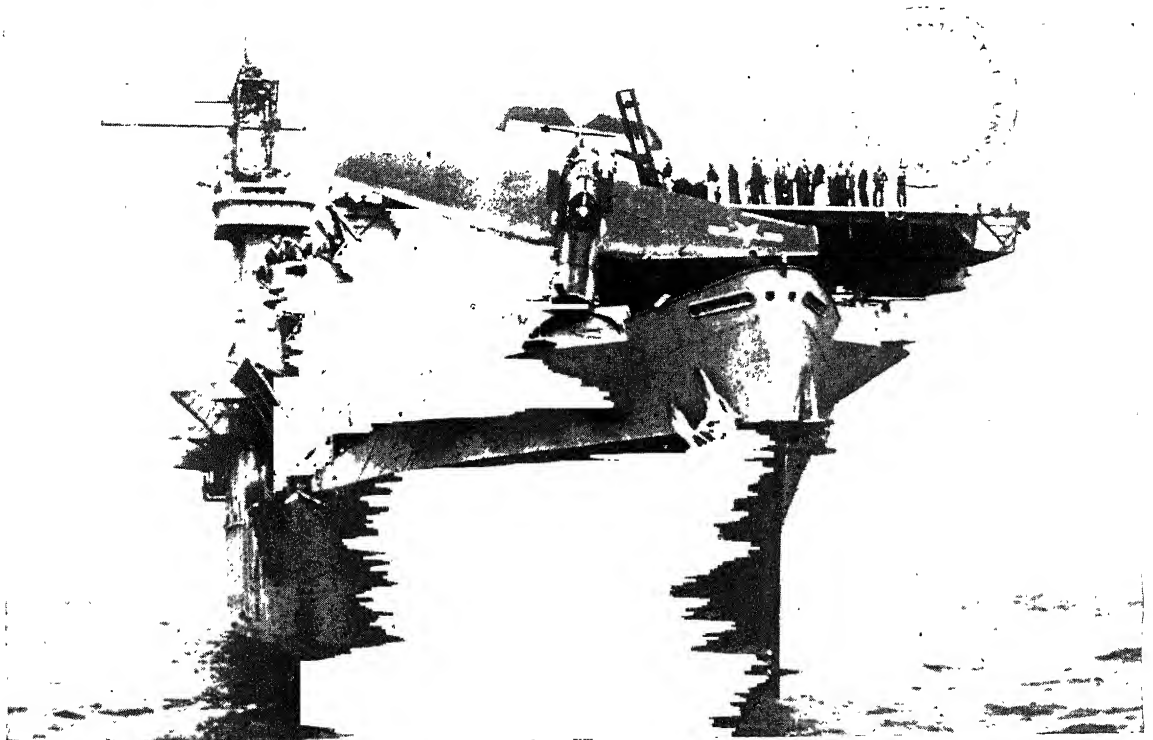
Japanese forces in Manila were ordered to resist to the last man. Here some of General MacArthur's victorious troops engaged in mopping-up operations crouch down in a street of the Philippines capital as they prepare to liquidate an enemy machine-gun nest in one of the city buildings.

## AMERICAN SHIPS OF WAR



### AIRCRAFT-CARRIERS AND BATTLESHIPS

Led by an "Independence" class aircraft-carrier, followed by another of the "Essex" class, three modern U.S. battleships and three cruisers head through Pacific waters to take up a new anchorage.



### MISHAP TO A GRUMMAN AVENGER

Failing to "cut his gun" at the correct moment, the pilot of a Grumman Avenger aircraft misses the barrier of the aircraft-carrier and overruns the flight-deck, plunging into the forward 5-in. gun mount.

# REPORT ON THE CRIMEA CONFERENCE

by the Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill, P.C., C.H., M.P.,  
Prime Minister

*(Continued from page 515)*

EVEN in October, when the Foreign Secretary and I toiled night and day in Moscow, M. Mikolajczyk could have gone from Moscow to Lublin with every assurance of Marshal Stalin's friendship and become the Prime Minister of a more broadly constructed Government, which would now be seated at Warsaw, or wherever, in view of the ruin of Warsaw, the centre of government is placed.

But these opportunities were cast aside. Meanwhile the expulsion of the Germans from Poland has taken place, and, of course, the Lublin Government advanced with the victorious Russian armies, who were received with great joy in very great areas in Poland. Many great cities changed hands without a shot fired, and with none of that terrible business of underground

armies being shot by both sides, and so forth, which we feared so much, having actually in fact taken place during the great forward advance. These opportunities were cast aside. The Russians, who are executing and preparing military operations on the largest scale against the heart of Germany, have the right to have the communications of their armies protected by an orderly countryside under a Government acting in accordance with these needs.

It was not therefore possible, so far as recognition was concerned, to procure the dissolution of the Lublin Government as well as of the London Government simultaneously and start from a swept table. To do that would be to endanger the success of the Russian offensive, and consequently to prolong the war, with increased loss of Russian, British, and American blood. The House should read carefully again and again—those members who have doubts—the words and the terms of the declaration, every word of which was the subject of the most profound and searching attention by the heads of the three States and by the Foreign Secretaries and all their experts.

How will this declaration be carried out? How will phrases like "free and unfettered elections on the basis of universal suffrage and secret ballot" be interpreted? Will the new Government be properly constituted, with a fair representation of the Polish people, as far as can be made practicable at the moment, and as soon as possible? Will the elections be free and unfettered? Will the



KING FAROUK OF EGYPT

On their way back from Yalta Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt held conferences with the heads of four Middle East States, one of whom was King Farouk of Egypt.

candidates of all democratic parties be able to present themselves to the electors and to conduct their campaigns? What are democratic parties? People always take different views. Even in our own country there has been from time to time a feeble effort by one party or the other to claim that they are true democratic parties and the rest are either Bolsheviks or Tory landlords. What are democratic parties? Obviously this is capable of being settled. Will the election be what we should say was fair and free in this country, making some allowance for the great confusion and disorder which prevails?

One cannot entirely avoid some nucleus of party inspiration being formed even in this country, and no doubt sometimes very able members

find themselves a little out of joint with the party arrangements. But there are a great number of parties in Poland. We have agreed that all those that are democratic parties—not Nazi or Fascist parties or parties of collaborators with the enemy—all these will be able to take their part. These are questions upon which we have the clearest views, in accordance with the principles of the declaration on liberated Europe to which all three Governments have duly subscribed. It is on that basis that the Moscow commission of three was intended to work, and it is on that basis it has already begun to work.

The impression I brought back from the Crimea and from all my other contacts is that Marshal Stalin and the Soviet leaders wish to live in honourable friendship and equality with the western democracies. I feel also that their word is their bond. I know of no Government which stands to its obligations even in its own despite more solidly than the Russian Soviet Government. I decline absolutely to embark here on a discussion about Russian good faith. It is quite evident that these matters touch the whole future of the world. Sombre indeed would be the fortunes of mankind if some awful schism arose between the Western democracies and the Russian Soviet Union, if all future world organisation were rent asunder and if a new cataclysm of inconceivable violence destroyed all that is left of the treasures and liberties of mankind.

Finally, on this subject his Majesty's Government

will. She can count also on such material aid as is at our disposal and she will continually receive her fair share. I said some time ago that Italy would have to work her passage home. She has some way to go yet, but it would be less than just if I did not pay a tribute to the invaluable service, the full tale of which cannot yet be told, of Italian men and women in the armed forces, on the seas, in the countryside, and behind the enemy lines in the north, which are being rendered steadily and steadfastly to the common cause.

New difficulties may be cast upon us when the great districts in the north are cleared and when the problem of feeding the great masses for whom we shall then become responsible is cast upon us and upon the provisional Italian Government, which Government may itself be called upon to undergo changes as a consequence of the greatly increased constituency for which it will become responsible through the liberation of the northern districts.

My right hon. friend (Mr. Eden) and I thought it would be becoming as well as convenient and agreeable that we should also see the two rulers who had made long journeys to come to Egypt at the President's invitation, and that we should pass in friendly review with them the many matters in which we have common concern. It was our duty also to pay our respects to King Farouk of Egypt, and we thought it right to seek a talk with President Shukri of Syria in order to calm things down as much as possible in the Levant.

It should not, however, be supposed that anything in the nature of a general conference on Middle East affairs took place. The mere fact that the Regent of Iraq and the Emir Abdulla of Transjordan were not on the spot should make this perfectly clear. Any conference would naturally include authorities of that sort. There was no question of shaping new policy for the Middle East, but rather of making those friendly personal contacts by which public business between various States is often held.

I must at once express our grief and horror at the assassination of the Egyptian Prime Minister, Ahmed Maher Pasha, with whom my right hon. friend had a long and cordial interview only a few days, almost hours, before he fell a victim to foul play. His death is a serious loss to his King and to his country. The sympathy of Great Britain for the widow and family of the late Prime Minister of Egypt has, of course, been expressed not only in telegrams from the Foreign Office, but also by various personal visits of our Ambassador, Lord Killcarn, and I am sure the House will associate itself with these expressions.

There is little doubt that security measures in Egypt require considerable tightening, and, above all, that the execution of justice upon men proved guilty of political murder should be swift and exemplary. The Egyptian Government have, we feel, acted rightly and wisely in deciding to declare war on Germany and Japan and to sign the United Nations declaration. We did not press the Egyptian Government at any time to come into the war, and, indeed, upon more than one occasion in the past our advice has been to the contrary. There were evident advantages in sparing the populous and famous city of Cairo from wholesale bombardment, and we have been content with the attitude of Egypt as a co-belligerent.

Egyptian troops have during the war played an important part. They have maintained order throughout the Delta and they have guarded many strong-points

and depots, and, in all kinds of ways, they have been of assistance to our war effort, which has once again proved successful in shielding the fertile lands of the Delta from the shock of the foreign invader. We have had every facility from Egypt, under our Treaty of Alliance, and successive Egyptian Prime Ministers and Governments have given us support in the manner which we deemed to be the most effective. Egypt is an associated Power, and she should take her rightful place as a future member of the world organisation, and as one of its founders, when the occasion is reached at San Francisco at the end of April.

We are also very glad to welcome Turkey into the ranks of the United Nations. Turkey declared herself most firmly on our side by the Treaty of Alliance in 1939, at a time when the gathering dangers were only too apparent. As I explained to the House on a former occasion, Turkey became conscious of unexpected military weakness after the war had started in earnest on account of the decisive influence of new weapons with which she was quite unprovided, and which we were not in a position to supply. As these weapons exercise the dominating effect on the modern battlefield, the Turks felt that they could no longer confide their safety to their renowned infantry and to the artillery of the last war.

We did not, therefore, for a long time press for a Turkish declaration of war. It was not until after the Teheran conference that we considered that the moment had come when Turkey could enter the struggle without grave imprudence. The Turkish Government did not feel able to do so at that time, but they have aided us in various ways which it would not be profitable to recount, and we have never had the slightest doubt where their hearts lay. They also will be welcomed by Great Britain into the ranks of the United Nations, and I do not



RULER OF SAUDI ARABIA  
King Ibn Saud, ruler of Saudi Arabia, who had conferences with Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt.



was seated in the Regency firmly grasping the reins of power. Together we drove through the crowded streets, lined by the first instalment of the new National Greek Army, until I found myself called upon to address what was incomparably the largest and most enthusiastic gathering that, in a very long experience of such demonstrations, I have ever seen.

There is no subject in my recollection on which the policy of his Majesty's Government has been received with more complete vindication—nor has there been any on which greater prejudice and misrepresentation have been poured out against them in the United States, not without some assistance from these shores. All this was done with a gay and, as I said, a wanton disregard of the ill-effects produced on the spot and the encouragement given to the resistance of the terrorists in Greece.

I am sure we rescued Athens from a horrible fate. I believe that the Greek people will long acclaim our action, both military and political. Peace without vengeance has been achieved. A great mass of arms has been surrendered. Most of the prisoners and hostages have been restored. The great work of bringing in food supplies has resumed its former activity. Public order and security are so established that Unrra is about to resume its functions. The popularity of British troops and of those who have guided the course of policy, such as Mr. Leeper and General Scobie, is unbounded in these regions, and their conduct continues to receive the approbation of his Majesty's Coalition Government.

I should, however, by no means lead the House to suppose that our difficulties are over. The Greek National Army has still to be formed and to be effective to maintain impartial order. The Greek Budget has to be balanced in some way or the drachma has to be restrained within reasonable limits, the raw materials have to be provided to enable industries of various kinds to get to work in Athens, where there are considerably more than 1,000,000 people. The sense of unity and responsibility has to grow stronger with the Greek

people, and here I must remark that the future of Greece is in their own hands.

The Greeks must not expect that the whole process of their restoration can be accomplished by British labours or American assistance. My right hon. friend the Foreign Secretary remained a day longer in Athens than I did, and he was at pains to bring home to the Greek authorities the fact that, now that political stability has been achieved, financial and economic problems must take first place, and that the burden and responsibility are upon Greek Ministers and that they must on no account sit back and leave these tasks to foreigners.

I trust that these remarks will in no way detract from the great kindness and enthusiasm with which I was received a little while ago, but if my words should cause pain I am not entirely sorry for it. The intense political activity of the Greek mind must continue to give way to practical problems. As soon as possible they must reach that election, fair, free, and unfettered, with secret ballot and on a basis of universal suffrage, to which everyone is looking forward, and which can alone regulate and adjust everything that has been done. I look forward to it with the greatest confidence, and I particularly welcome the wish of the Greek Government that Russian, British, and American observers shall be free on the spot to make sure that the will of the people finds complete and sincere expression. So much for that episode, upon which we have had several exciting and even momentarily heated debates in recent times.

It was the custom of the conference at Yalta to hold its meetings of the three heads of Governments and Foreign Secretaries late in the afternoon, and to sit for several hours each day. Here the main issues were deployed, and the measures, both of agreement and of difference, were clearly revealed. I remember particularly one moment when a prolonged silence fell upon our small body, maintained for two or three minutes. But it was found very convenient to remit the measures of agreement or of difference, wherever our discussion had



RETURN OF THE EMPEROR OF ETHIOPIA TO HIS LIBERATED COUNTRY

After five years to the day the people of a beflagged and decorated Addis Ababa turned out to welcome Emperor Haile Selassie on his return to the Abyssinian capital. The Emperor in his car is passing a guard of honour.

## PROGRESS IN BURMA



### CAPTURE OF THE VILLAGE OF YWATHITGYI

Advancing along the Irrawaddy basin road towards Sagaing and Mandalay, British 14th Army troops captured the little village of Ywathitgyi in face of fanatical enemy opposition. The photographs show: top left, a casualty receiving treatment at a hurriedly constructed first-aid post; right, view of the wrecked village after it was occupied; bottom, patrolling troops moving forward under the protection of a low wall



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

# ENTRY INTO THE ANCIENT CITY OF TRIER

and anti-tank ditches. The penetrations were quickly exploited by task forces, who drove to the centre of the town, taking possession of the south bridge and establishing a bridgehead across the Moselle. The chief opposition came from Volkssturm troops, who used dual-purpose 88-mm. guns against the American tanks, but the enemy's moderate resistance was speedily overcome. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives an impression of the entry into the outskirts of the city.





#### BRITISH TANK IN BATTERED UDEM

Following a night of bitter fighting British and Canadian troops drove the enemy out of Udem and advanced to the western edge of the Hochwald. A British tank is here seen in Udem after its capture.



#### RUINED CORNER OF CALCAR

An aerial view of Calcar, showing some of its wrecked and blasted buildings. Calcar was entered by Canadian troops on 27th February; they met with no resistance, the enemy having evacuated the town.





#### SMOKE-SCREEN COVER ON THE RIVER ROER

A fog smoke pot throws up a smoke-screen along a road in Germany to help troops of General Simpson's 9th Army in their crossing of the River Roer which was made on 23rd February. The crossing of the river was preceded by a co-ordinated artillery barrage lasting for 45 minutes.



#### MEN OF THE 104TH DIVISION IN DUEREN

One of the earliest prizes of the drive across the River Roer by the 1st and 9th Armies was the capture of the fortified town of Dueren, through which troops of the 104th Division are seen passing after its occupation.



#### COVER FROM SHELL-FIRE IN JUELICH

Infantrymen of the U.S. 9th Army lie prone in the shelter of a low wall to avoid heavy enemy shell-fire in battle-scarred Juelich which was cleared of the enemy on 24th February.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 28th February—6th March, 1945

THE offensive towards the River Rhine developed with marked success throughout the week, the most spectacular feature of which was the dramatic advance towards and capture of Cologne, the chief city of Western Germany and the third of the Reich, by the American 1st Army under the command of General Hodges.

At the beginning of the week the Americans forced a crossing of the River Erft at Modrath, about six and a half miles from Cologne, thus bringing the number of their bridgeheads on the east bank of the river to three. They met with stiff opposition on the southern flank, but having overcome this the advance was continued and the final attack was launched early in the morning of 5th March, and within three hours armoured columns began to enter the city.

Within the next 24 hours American tanks had driven through the central part of Cologne and reached the bank of the Rhine and most of the city was in the hands of the 1st Army troops by the end of the week. Only sporadic resistance was offered by the Germans, Field-Marshal Rundstedt having withdrawn most of his forces across the Rhine in good time. Their escape had been mainly by water craft, for the Hohenzollern and Deutz bridges had been put out of commission by air attacks.

While the American 1st Army was making its great drive to Cologne General Simpson's 9th Army was engaged in an equally successful advance towards the Rhine to the north in the direction of Duesseldorf, on the east bank of the river. Resistance in this area of operations varied, but showed distinct evidence of being disorganised. On 1st March the important industrial city of Muenchen-Gladbach was taken by General Simpson's 29th Division troops, and its fall was quickly followed by that of Neuss, on the Rhine opposite Duesseldorf, only seven days after the opening of the Roer offensive. Other forces of the 9th Army striking northwards between the Maas and Rhine took the important industrial town of Krefeld and farther to the west Venlo and Roermond, on the River Maas.

## Junction of U.S. and British Troops

Pressing still farther northwards through the key communications centre of Geldern troops of the 9th Army established a junction with British forces of the 1st Canadian Army moving southwards from Kevelaer. Meanwhile General Crerar's Canadian Army had been facing stubborn opposition farther to the north in the Weeze, Kervenheim and Hochwald sectors, where the enemy was striving desperately to hold up the allied advance. Their efforts were unavailing, for Kervenheim was entered on 1st March and progress was made towards Weeze, which was occupied on the following day without trouble, the Germans having withdrawn after putting up a desperate three days' resistance.

In the Hochwald gap, however, the Germans continued to fight most stubbornly and when Canadian troops made a sudden drive through the enemy's main defences towards Xanten they reacted violently and succeeded in checking the advance. Heavy fighting continued in this area to the end of the week, but steady progress was being made by General Crerar's troops in conjunction with Americans of General Simpson's 9th Army, who were closing in on the German rearguards defending the Rhine crossings at Rheinberg, Wesel and Xanten.

During part of the week a partial security silence was

imposed on the operations of General Patton's 3rd Army. Early on a push was made from the north of Zerf, in the Saarburg sector, which resulted in the capture of Trier (Treves). This ancient city was entered on 1st March, and fierce street fighting took place, but the energetic measures of the Americans met with speedy success, and in the course of a few hours the final pockets of resistance were cleaned up. About eight miles to the north of Trier the Americans made a quick crossing of the River Kyll, the enemy being too disorganised to oppose much resistance.

The most spectacular feature of the operations on this front was announced at the end of the week. It was a remarkable advance of 32 miles in the course of only 30 hours in the direction of Coblenz, at the junction of the Moselle with the Rhine. This amazing high-speed thrust brought the Americans to within 20 miles of the capital of the Rhine Province, but at this point the tank column which had made the penetration, in the course of which eight towns had been passed through and three rivers crossed, began to encounter much greater resistance, the enemy setting up heavy artillery, mortar and rocket fire.

## Danzig Trap Closing

There has been a continuance of the comparative lull on the Oder front in the area opposite Berlin and to the south on Marshal Koniev's front, but in the north Marshal Rokossovsky has gradually moved nearer to closing the trap on Danzig and on his left flank Marshal Zhukov has made a thrust up to the Baltic coast and is pressing west towards Stettin.

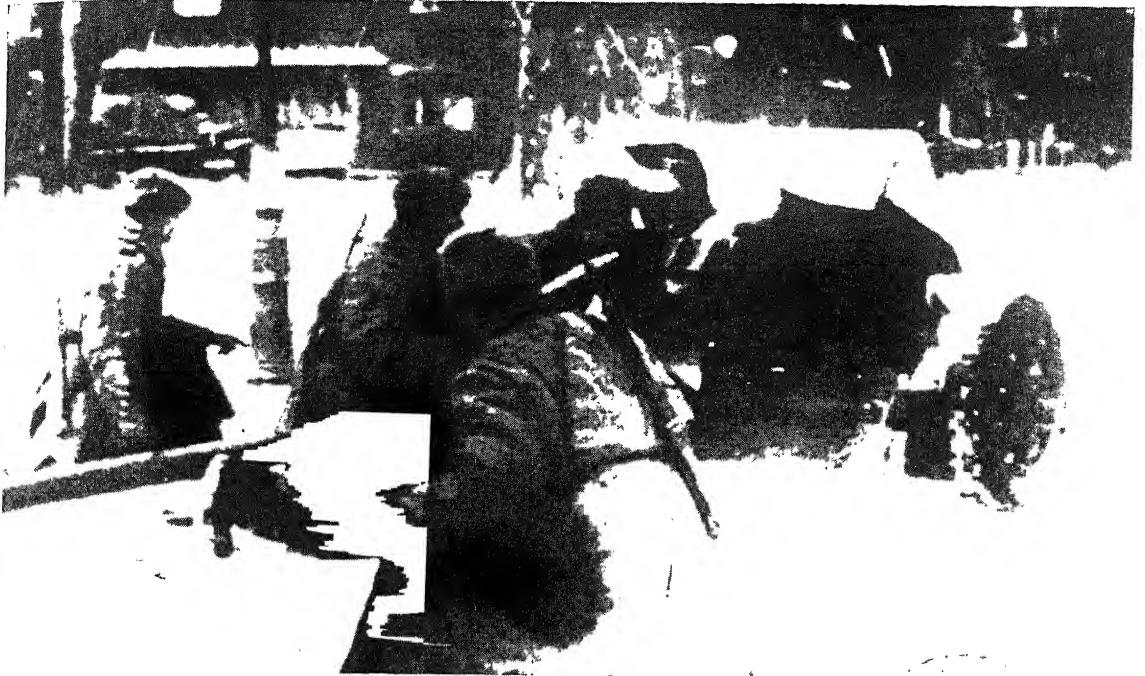
Following the capture of Neu-Stettin early in the week Marshal Rokossovsky's 2nd White Russian troops continued their offensive to the north-west and reached the Baltic coast on 4th March, after taking possession of Koeslin. On the same day, as the result of four days of offensive fighting, Marshal Zhukov's 1st White Russian troops advanced 62 miles to the coast of the Baltic in the area of Kolberg. Turning west they then headed for Cammin, at the mouth of the Oder two miles from the Baltic, which was captured together with several other towns, including Belgard and Treptow. Farther south the capture of Stargard brought the Russian troops to within 20 miles of Stettin, Germany's second Baltic port, the threat to which was becoming serious.

The 14th Army's drive into Central Burma was brought to a successful conclusion this week with the capture of Meiktila and its eight airfields, some 75 miles to the south of Mandalay. Considering the intensity of the fighting which culminated in this notable success, the number of the allied casualties was not on the heavy side, a gratifying fact due largely to the good work accomplished by the tanks and to the support provided from the air and by the artillery.

Another feature of the operations in Burma was the crossing of the Irrawaddy less than 30 miles west of Mandalay and the establishment of a firm bridgehead in spite of the enemy's stubborn resistance.

The struggle for the complete subjection of Iwojima has been ceaselessly waged by the Americans and their efforts have yielded steady results. The latest report, from an enemy source, stated that "the American marines have launched a violent attack on the Japanese lines and the fighting has reached a decisive stage."

## STREET FIGHTING IN POZNAN



### SOVIET GUN BOMBARDING AN ENEMY STRONG-POINT

A Red Army gun being fired at point-blank range at a German position in Poznan, which was finally occupied by Marshal Zhukov's troops on 23rd February after being besieged for nearly four weeks.



### RUSSIAN INFANTRYMEN IN ACTION

Soviet infantrymen, from the cover of a damaged building, picking off enemy troops in another building only a few yards away. The defence of Poznan cost the Germans 25,000 troops killed and 23,000 prisoners.



## AIR ATTACK ON ZUZEMPERK



BEAUFIGHTER ROCKETS FALLING ON YUGOSLAV CASTLE TOWN

A Beaufighter aircraft of the South African Air Force operating in the Balkans flying over Zuzemperk, in Yugoslavia, just after it had released its rockets. Smoke is rising from targets on which other Beaufighters had registered hits. In the foreground is the town's ancient castle.

## THEIR MAJESTIES IN LANCASHIRE



### ENTHUSIASTIC WELCOME ON A 100-MILES TOUR

When their Majesties the King and Queen made a 100-miles tour of Lancashire on 7th March, visiting Liverpool, Ormskirk, Preston, Wigan and Warrington, they were welcomed with cheers and flag-waving by the people of the county. The pictures show: top left, the Queen talking with a workman at the Napier factory, near Liverpool; right, their Majesties chatting with wounded soldiers at Preston Town Hall; bottom, the King and Queen inspecting an ironworks at Wigan.

# THE BRITISH NAVY IN 1944

by the Rt. Hon. A. V. Alexander, P.C., M.P.,  
First Lord of the Admiralty

SURVEYING the work of the Royal and Dominion Navies during the year 1944 when presenting his annual estimates in the House of Commons on 7th March, 1945, Mr. A. V. Alexander said :

It is my privilege once again to give the House some account of the services which the Navy has rendered to the country, and to the cause of the United Nations, during the past year. A year ago I spoke of three events which stood out like peaks on the road to victory. This year, all other events have been overshadowed by the operation which brought allied forces once more to the coast of France, and started for them the last campaign in Europe, which will end only when Germany is defeated.

The naval forces required for the assault landing consisted of four main classes : minesweepers, to clear the way for all the ships and the craft which would follow ; landing-craft and ships of all kinds to carry the soldiers and the guns, tanks, the transport and the other equipment with which they would fight ; bombarding ships, whose task, with the Air Force, would be to destroy the enemy's opposition to the landing, and enable the Army to gain the lodgment which it requires before it can begin to deploy its own weapons ; and finally, escort and anti-submarine forces. They have all had to be developed and provided during the war from our own resources and from those of our allies.

The process was started as soon as the armies of the United Nations were driven from the Continent, many months before it became fashionable to chalk up on the walls demands for a "Second Front." In the days of the Battle of Britain, however, and for many a month thereafter, our resources had to be devoted mainly to the defensive battle for existence. Nevertheless, a start was made on the special craft and ships which were to make landings in North Africa and Italy, and ultimately the landing in France.

This vast additional programme of construction and conversion could not be undertaken without interference with existing naval programmes, to repairs and refitting, and to merchant shipbuilding. The Admiralty, there-



CHANNEL PATROL

Destroyers and small naval craft patrolling the English Channel and protecting ships carrying reinforcements of men and material during the invasion of Normandy.

fore, turned to firms of structural engineers for tank landing-craft, and to joinery and woodworking firms for the smaller landing-craft. These firms and their workers up and down the country, far removed from the sea, and without knowledge of shipbuilding, have, nevertheless, since built hundreds of the craft used on the beaches of Normandy. In the first quarter of 1942, four times as many major landing-craft were built as in the first quarter of 1941 ; in the first quarter of 1943, 10 times as many, and in the first quarter of 1944, 16 times as many.

The larger landing-ships, however, could not be provided by this typically British method of adaptation and enterprise. The first two tank landing-ships were merchant ships, converted first by Greenwell's, of Sunderland, and Vickers, at Walker-on-Tyne. The first new construction tank landing-ships were built by Harland and Wolff at Belfast. But, with all the other demands on the industry, it was clear that the full programme was beyond the resources of the United Kingdom at the time. Once again the great resources of the United States came to our aid under the Lend-Lease arrangements.

While the Fleet was carrying out its traditional and unceasing task of keeping the seas open to ourselves and our allies, and, of course, denying them to our enemies, this strange new Fleet, containing ships of all sizes and the oddest shapes, each designed and developed for its special purpose, was brought into being. In all, 4,066 landing-ships and craft of over 60 different types took part in the operation.

The creation of a new Fleet was, however, but one part of the Navy's share in the preparation of the assault. The coasts from which the armada would set forth, and which were to maintain the ships supplying the Army when it gained the far shore, had to be so prepared and equipped as to ensure not only that our military power should be firmly established, but should be reinforced thereafter more rapidly than the forces of the enemy. The ship repairing resources of our country are continuously and heavily engaged in war-time, but special

United States minesweepers took part in these operations. The whole of this phase of the operation went without a hitch—a great achievement. For the minesweepers, the operation was the greatest single achievement of a never-ending labour in this war in which they have now swept over 15,000 mines in the swept channels and the port approaches since the beginning of the war.

The next forces to go into action were the bombardment ships. Their fire was accurate and heavy, and the defence was neutralised and demoralised, except on one beach, where for special reasons the opposition was much stiffer than elsewhere. As one of the bombarding forces arrived in position at 5.15 a.m., four enemy E-boats and some armed trawlers from Le Havre made a half-hearted attack, and sank one Norwegian destroyer by torpedo. Our forces sank an enemy trawler, and damaged another, and their attack was not renewed. The fire from enemy batteries was generally not over severe. At first it was directed against the bombarding ships only, and was largely ineffective. This no doubt reflected the success of the bombing carried out before D-Day, and the heavy air bombardment in the early hours of D-Day.

Then came the moment for which the whole world had waited: the moment when Allied Forces again set foot on the soil of France. Our stricken allies on the Continent had waited with never-dying hope; our enemies with dread; ourselves with an impatience which might have provoked leaders less resolute and wise to rash and premature enterprise. But now the hour was ripe. Now did our Forces "stand like greyhounds in the slips." Now the flood would roll on until a whole Continent was cleansed.

The outstanding fact of the day was that, despite the unfavourable weather, the naval operations were carried out in every important respect as planned. Tactical surprise, which had not been expected, was achieved. Losses of ships and landing-craft of all types were much lower than had been expected, though damage to tank landing-craft and smaller craft, aggravated by the rough weather, was higher than had been estimated. Before the operation, we had to count on heavy and bitter casualties as part of the price of gaining a foothold on the Continent. The smallness of the actual casualties is something for which we can never be sufficiently thankful. Of course, to the relatives of those who were lost, the loss is none the less grievous. To them I beg to offer sympathy. Their grief is the heaviest part of the burden of rescuing the world from the monstrous evil. I only hope that the greatness of the cause may comfort them in their sorrow.

The main tasks of the Navy after D-Day were to bring the Army and its supplies across the Channel, and to support the Army in its progress inland by fire from naval guns. The military supplies and personnel were carried in a great number of naval landing-ships and craft, in some 250 British and American ocean-going merchant ships and troop transports and in about 500 British and allied coasting vessels. The mass of shipping had to be loaded at widely separated ports and bases, sailed to join convoys to the far shore, to be discharged and then to return in convoy for reloading, at a rate far greater than any similar movement by sea previously attempted. During the first three days of the operation, 38 convoys, comprising 743 ships and major landing-craft, were sent across the Channel for the build-up. This, of course, excludes the assault forces. A convoy system of such complexity and speed could only be maintained by the untiring efforts and devotion to duty of the naval

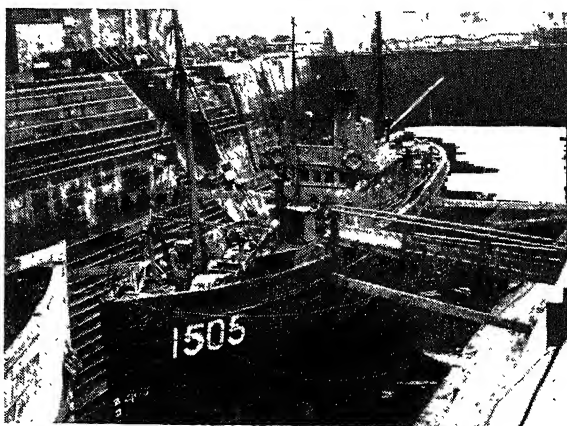
and military shore stations, and, of course, of the crews of all the warships and merchant vessels employed.

I do not claim that everything went precisely "according to plan." The Army were naturally urgent in their desire for the maximum rate of reinforcement and supplies of all kinds, but it may be said that the position of the Expeditionary Force was never in doubt after the third day of the assault. I think, therefore, that it can be claimed that in spite of all difficulties the Navy had met the Army's requirements of reinforcement and maintenance.

Naval bombardment of enemy targets was maintained until our forces had passed beyond the range of the naval guns. By common consent, including the enemy's, this fire was of great weight, accuracy and effectiveness. A total of 56,769 rounds of ammunition of a calibre of 4.7 and over was expended in bombardment in the course of the operation, including nearly 3,000 rounds of battleships' heavy ammunition. The great value of this form of bombardment is that it can be maintained against a given target as long as required. The naval fire undoubtedly helped the Army greatly, in gaining sufficient ground to assemble its forces and material for the attack which was finally to flood across France and Belgium.

The Royal Marines found full scope for their unique qualities in an amphibious operation of this kind. They discharged a variety of tasks in a manner befitting the highest traditions of the Corps. In the Fleet, they manned a quarter of the main armament of battleships and cruisers. They manned two-thirds of the assault landing-craft which landed the first waves of infantry on the beaches.

No matter how the enemy tried to sink our ships, he was fought; generally with success. In spite of all, the build-up went on quickly. By the tenth day, 500,000 men and 77,000 vehicles had been landed. The one millionth man was landed by 6th July; by the end of July over 1,600,000 men, 340,000 vehicles and 1,700,000 tons of stores had been landed. The volume of stores handled on the beaches of Normandy in June and July was more than one-third of the total imports of dry cargo into the whole of the United Kingdom during the same period. These astonishing results could not have been achieved, of course, without great exertions and good



H.M. DRIFTER FISHER BOY  
Back in dock for the first time in four years, H.M. drifter Fisher Boy's special job is the recovery intact of new types of enemy mines.



patrols and operations in many parts of the world. They have robbed the enemy of merchant ships, large and small, and U-boats and other warships. They have mined enemy waters; they have bombarded shore targets. In a different role they have rescued friendly airmen. In the Far East they are doing work that only a submarine can do. Their areas are well outside the range of our shore-based aircraft and surface ships cannot operate in the inland waters into which submarines constantly penetrate. There is no service which calls for more technical skill, cooler heads and steadier nerve than these lonely exploits.

The light coastal forces, that dashing company in which nine out of 10 officers and men were civilians before the war, have had another successful year, in world-wide activities, sinking, destroying, capturing and damaging supply ships, escort vessels of all kinds, destroyers, E-boats and other enemy vessels. The proportion of continuous service ratings in coastal forces is being increased in order to preserve war-time experience for peace.

The Mediterranean, which for some four years was the scene of some of the grimmest and most desperate naval warfare in history, has had a quieter year. To no one can this have been more welcome than to the present First Sea Lord, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew Cunningham, who had led our woefully inadequate forces through the dark days in that theatre with incomparable courage and tenacity.

Meanwhile we have been building up the British share of the growing might against Japan. The Eastern war is fought across enormous ocean spaces, and brings problems of maintenance, supply, repair, and welfare of a kind quite different from those, for example, of the assault on Normandy. Provision for these problems cannot be made by hasty improvisation, and cannot be left until the German war is over, if the Navy is to play its full and worthy part alongside the United States forces in the speedy overthrow of the Japanese Empire. Thus, all the time these great events have been taking place close at home, we have been steadily massing forces for the Far East, with the great Fleet Train of supply, accommodation, repair and amenity ships which they will require to sustain them.

Early in 1944 it was possible to send considerable reinforcements to the Eastern Fleet. In August 1944 Sir Bruce Fraser succeeded Sir James Somerville as the Commander-in-Chief of the Eastern Fleet, and in November became Commander-in-Chief British Pacific Fleet, flying his flag in H.M.S. *Howe*. He will doubtless have renewed opportunities in this capacity to display the leadership and foresight which enabled the Home Fleet under his command to destroy the *Scharnhorst*. At the same time Admiral Sir Arthur Power assumed command of the East Indies Fleet.

The Navy's air power has continued to grow, and to make the most of its opportunities. In the first few months of 1944, carrier strength was considerably increased, and new types of aircraft, both British and American, came into service and enabled the Fleet to destroy and harry enemy supply ships off the Norwegian coast. Operating from escort-carriers they had signal success in sinking U-boats and downing aircraft attacking the convoys to Russia, and the smallness of the losses in these convoys was largely due to their efforts.

The Dominion Navies have grown in numbers and strength, and co-operation between the Naval Forces of the Empire has never been closer. A notable example is the mutual assistance of the Royal Navy and the Royal Canadian Navy. During the past two years we have placed at the disposal of the enormously expanded Royal Canadian Navy a number of warships, and large numbers of corvettes, minesweepers and frigates have been built in Canada and transferred to the Royal Navy. Canada has concentrated her warship production resources on ships of the escort vessel type, and the addition of cruisers and Fleet destroyers from United Kingdom construction has enabled the R.C.N. to attain a balanced force of modern ships. The following ships have been transferred to them:

- one new construction 6-in. cruiser,
- one modern 6-in. cruiser of the "Fiji" class,
- two new construction Fleet destroyers, and
- six escort destroyers.

Units of the Royal Canadian Navy and the Royal New Zealand Navy are operating in the British Pacific Fleet, under the command of Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser.

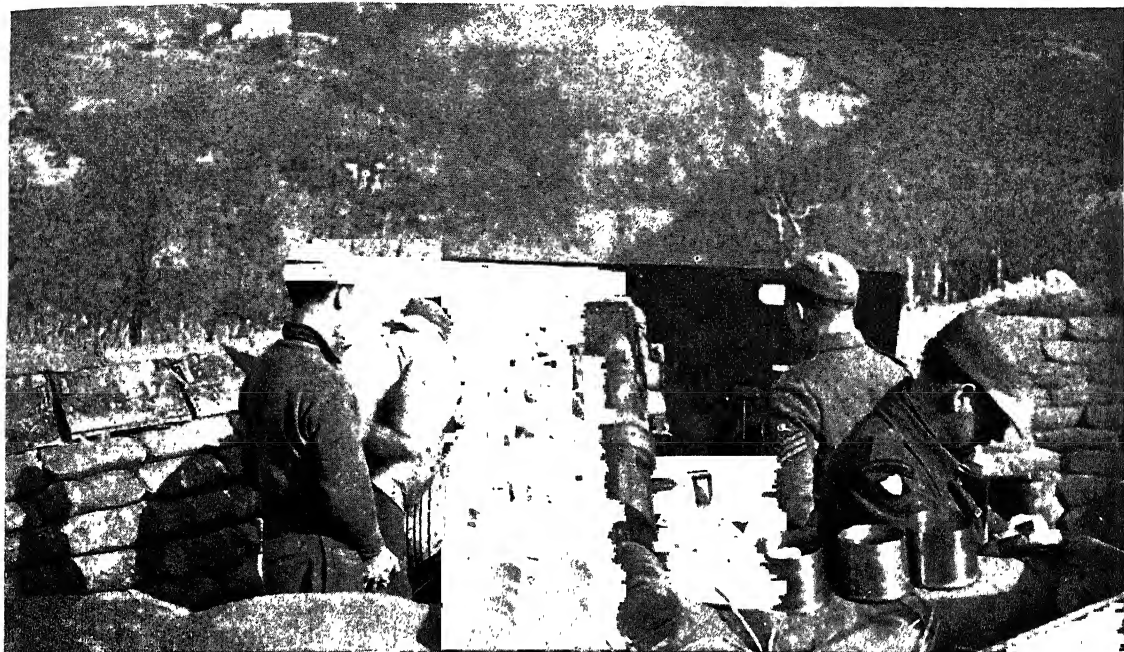
A large force of his Majesty's Australian ships,



CLEANING H.M.S. *QUEEN ELIZABETH*'S GUNS

These members of the crew of H.M.S. *Queen Elizabeth* are cleaning the battleship's guns after a practice shoot in Eastern waters. H.M. battleship *Valiant* and the battle-cruiser *Renown*, together with units of the American, French and Dutch navies, form part of the Eastern Fleet.

## PICTURES FROM ITALY



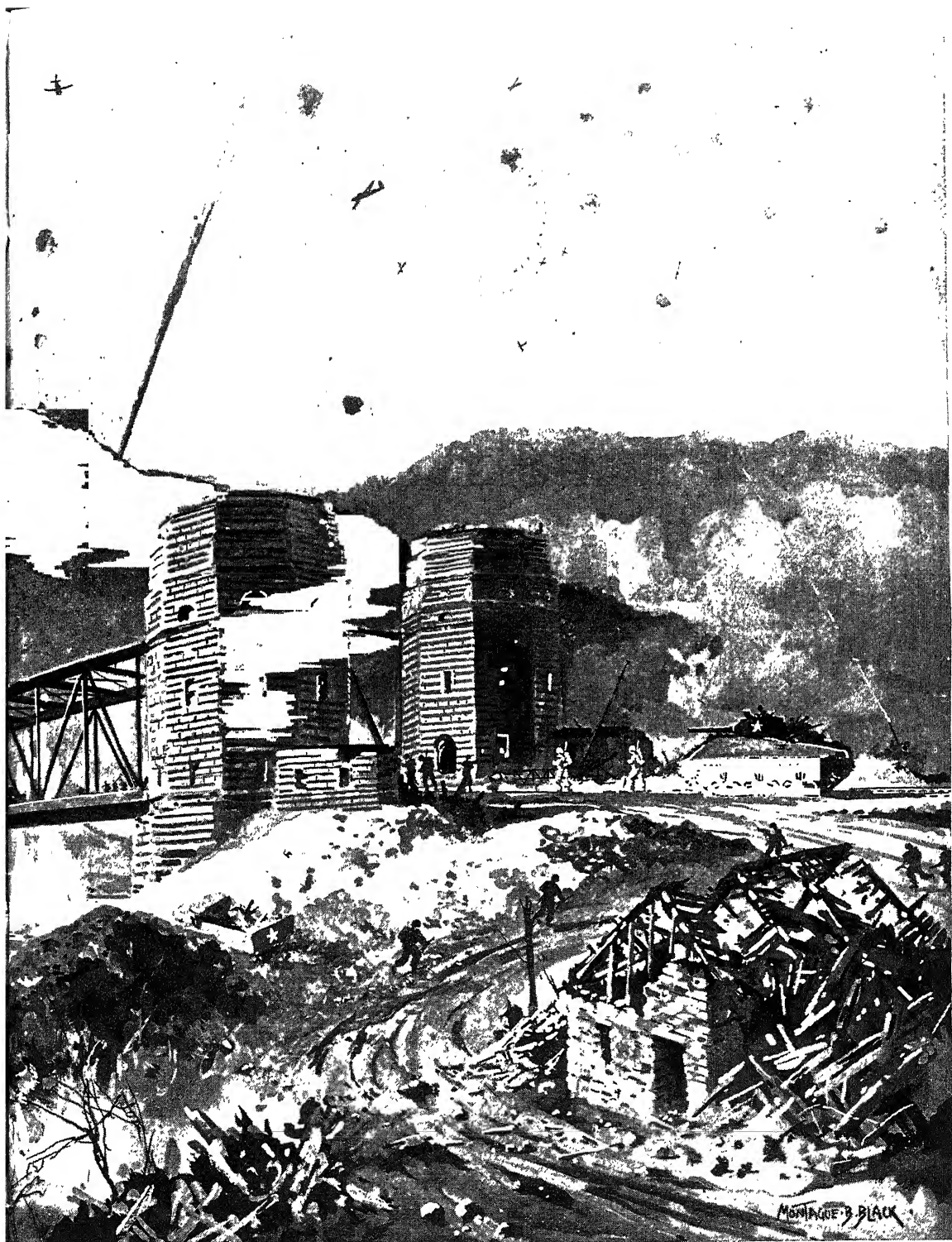
### MOUNTAIN ARTILLERY ON THE 8TH ARMY FRONT

A gun of the Mountain Regiment of the Royal Artillery in action on the 8th Army front. Mechanical transport is impracticable in the rugged mountainous country and all ammunition and other supplies arrive by mule train.



### LINEMAN OF THE ROYAL SIGNALS AT WORK

There is a faulty line among this collection and it is the job of the lineman to locate and repair it. A difficult operation it appears to be, but he finds little to trouble him and soon makes the adjustment.



HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR by MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A.

#### CROSS THE RIVER RHINE AT REMAGEN

off by American 9th Tactical Air Force planes, which shot down 10 of the enemy, probably destroyed five others and damaged a further six. On the same day anti-aircraft gunners placed another 19 enemy planes to their credit. Of nearly 200 German aircraft, including jet-propelled machines, which tried to wreck the Rhine crossings in the course of a week, 76 were brought down and 25 more were probably destroyed. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., gives an impression of an attack on the bridgehead.



#### AMERICAN TANK-DESTROYERS ENTERING MUENCHEN-GLADBACH

When the temporary security silence imposed on the operations of the U.S. 9th Army was lifted on 1st March, it was announced that General Simpson's troops had captured the important industrial city of Muenchen-Gladbach.



#### FIRING-POINT IN NEUSS

A German mother and her two children watch with interest an American soldier at his firing-point at the corner of a street in Neuss, which was occupied by U.S. 9th Army troops on 2nd March.





#### MUTE WITNESS OF COLOGNE'S DEVASTATION

Cologne cathedral, with its twin spires scarred but still intact, stands mute witness of a scene of devastation. The American tank beneath the clock, another picture of which appears on page 570, was knocked out by a direct hit.



#### BRITISH TROOPS DISEMBARKING FROM ASSAULT CRAFT

British troops fighting with the 1st Canadian Army disembarking from assault craft after crossing the River Niers. They are some of the men who took part in the capture of Weeze on 2nd March.



#### BRITISH TROOPS IN BATTERED WEEZE

The strong-point of Weeze, about five miles south of Goch, through a street in which these British troops are moving forward, was entered without enemy opposition following three days of heavy fighting.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 7th-13th March, 1945

THE American 1st Army stole the limelight on the Western front this week when they made a surprising and dramatic crossing of the River Rhine. The historic event took place at 3.50 p.m. on Wednesday afternoon, 7th March, when spearhead troops finding the Ludendorff bridge at Remagen intact promptly moved across it.

The Germans had intended to blow the bridge at 4 o'clock, but they were taken completely by surprise and were forestalled by American infantrymen who hastened across the bridge and cut the wires. Then the infantry began to move over and form a bridgehead, and when the news was sent to Army Headquarters General Hodges at once gave the Corps Commander in charge of the operations instructions to proceed with the building up of the bridgehead with everything he had at his disposal.

Under a formidable umbrella of fighter-bombers the bridgehead was soon expanded and men and material poured over in an ever-increasing flow. At first the Americans experienced little opposition from the enemy, but later there was considerable artillery fire directed against the bridge, and also a pontoon bridge which engineers had erected, with the object of putting them out of action and preventing General Hodges from building up on the east side of the Rhine.

The Luftwaffe, too, became increasingly active towards the end of the week but they met with determined opposition from fighter patrols and anti-aircraft gunners and sustained heavy losses without seriously interfering with the reinforcing of the bridgehead. On the last day of the week in review the Germans sent over 85 aircraft and of these 19 were shot down by the A.A. guns and several others were probably destroyed. During the previous night 13 out of 42 were brought down and six others were believed to have been destroyed. Altogether, in the course of seven days, the A.A. gunners were reported to have accounted for no fewer than 85 of a total of 224 enemy aircraft which came over the area. Many others were shot down by fighter aircraft.

## Extension of the Bridgehead

Nor was the enemy any more successful with a number of local counter-attacks launched against the bridgehead, which was gradually extended and deepened, until by the end of the week it had been expanded to a length of 11 miles and pushed eastward to a depth of nearly six miles, and spearheads of American troops were within two miles of the highway connecting the Ruhr with Frankfurt-on-Main.

Although somewhat overshadowed by the American 1st Army's great achievement, the progress of the 1st Canadian Army and General Patton's 3rd Army has been only less spectacular. General Patton's forces were within 12 miles of Coblenz at the beginning of the week and during the next six days they made excellent progress in consolidating their positions on the Rhine north of Coblenz and on the left bank of the Moselle, while they also cleared most of the area west of Coblenz, whose fall appeared to be within sight.

Enemy resistance in this area was on the light side, but farther south in the neighbourhood of Trier, the Germans reacted with considerable violence and only gave ground after stubborn fighting. Nevertheless, the Americans pressed steadily forward to the east and

south-east of Trier and took many prisoners, the biggest bag being 4,500 in a day. In just over 40 days since the crossing of the River Our, nearly 50,000 of the enemy have been taken prisoner, an average of more than 1,200 a day.

In the lower Rhine area British and Canadian forces launched an attack on the enemy's bridgehead at Xanten in the morning of 8th March and as the result of some of the hardest fighting for several weeks the British troops fought their way into this ancient town. The Germans continued to resist strongly, but they were driven right through the town and also through the village of Beek to the south-east.

Following this allied success the Germans suddenly decided to abandon their bridgehead at Wesel, and the parachute troops who had hitherto offered such fanatical resistance to the British and Canadian troops were withdrawn across the two bridges, which were then blown up. It was an unexpected climax to what had been a stubbornly fought delaying action, in which casualties on both sides had been anything but light.

## Capture of Kuestrin

On the Eastern front attention was again drawn to the position on the River Oder opposite Berlin by the fall of Kuestrin to Marshal Zhukov's troops, which was announced in an Order of the Day, the 300th to be issued by Marshal Stalin. Earlier in the week the Germans had stated that the Kuestrin defences were being attacked by the Russians, following a heavy artillery barrage, and that the attacking forces had broken into the north-eastern section of the fortifications, but had been thrown out again. Since the capture of this fortress town no mention of any further development has come from either side.

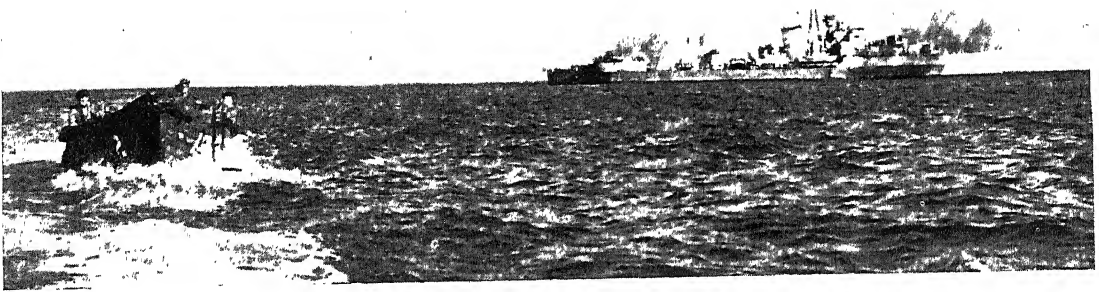
The greatest activity of the week on the Russian front has been in the Baltic area, where the enemy is now confined in a small coastal strip containing Danzig, Gdynia and Zoppot. Here the enemy is still putting up a stubborn resistance, but he is gradually being compressed against the coast. Troops are being evacuated by sea at every opportunity, but the Red Air Force is exacting a heavy toll in both men and ships.

Marshal Zhukov's forces are slowly converging on Stettin and the Germans have been pressed back to the outskirts of Altdamm, on the right bank of the Oder opposite Stettin. One of the measures for the defence of the port, according to German reports, is an improvised system of dams which the enemy intends to use for the flooding of the approaches, some parts of which are said to have been already inundated.

After a long and arduous struggle extending over many months allied troops entered Mandalay on 7th March. Units of the 19th Indian Division made the entry, seizing the Obo station in the north-western outskirts of the city. Gurkhas then attacked Mandalay Hill, which they captured, but the assault on Fort Dufferin proved to be a far more difficult task. The fort has sides a mile and a quarter long and is enclosed by a rampart 30 feet high, around which is a broad moat.

In the Pacific the Japanese continue to resist strongly on Iwojima, but the Americans are approaching the end of their task and methodically exterminating the enemy. Mindanao, the second largest of the Philippine Islands, was invaded during the week and latest reports spoke of good progress being made.

## INVASION OF CHEDUBA ISLAND



### SCENES DURING THE SUCCESSFUL LANDING

Royal Marines of the British East Indies Fleet made a successful landing on Cheduba Island, south-west of Ramree, on 26th January, 1945. The photographs show : top, Royal Marines dashing ashore as their assault craft touch down on the beach ; middle, a supporting destroyer firing a broadside as an assault craft heads for the beach ; bottom, Burmese inhabitants helping to unload stores after the landing beach had been made secure.

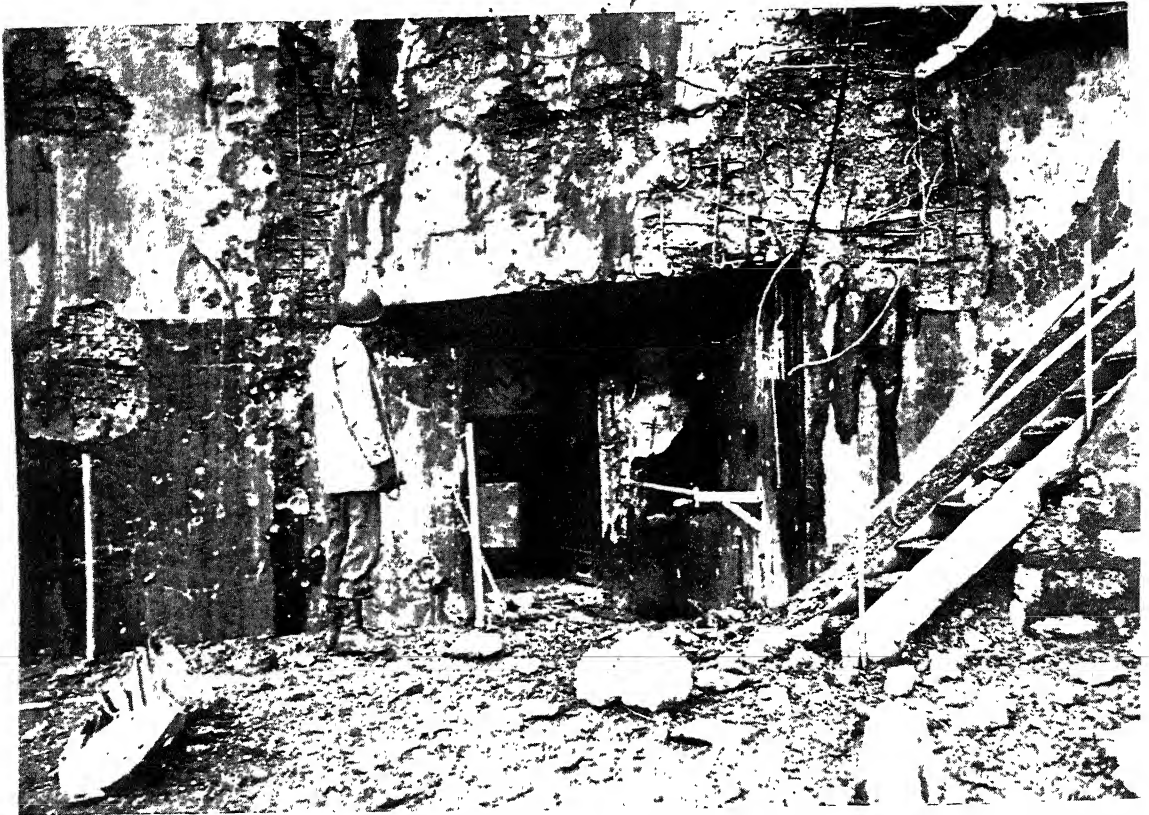






#### VICTIMS OF THEIR OWN MORTAR FIRE

German prisoners captured by the American 9th Army during the attack on Juelich arriving in Koslar. As they were being taken out of the line many were wounded when the enemy opened fire on them with mortars.



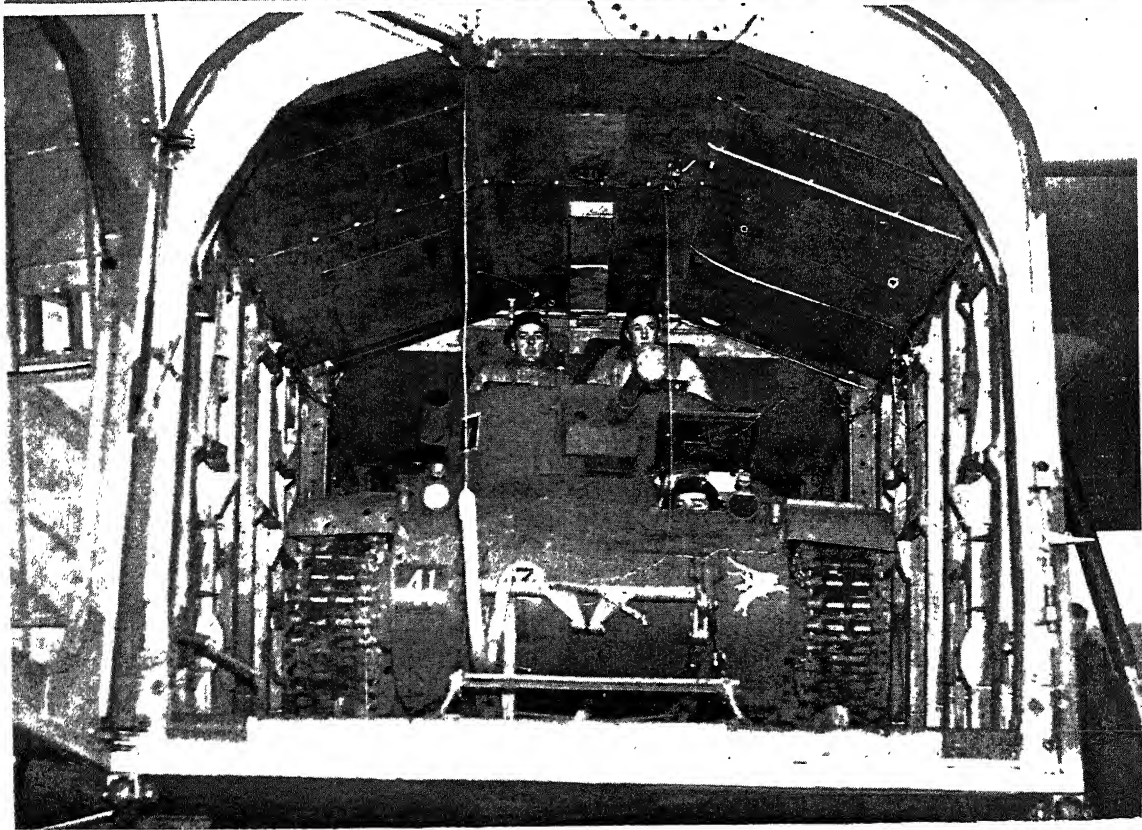
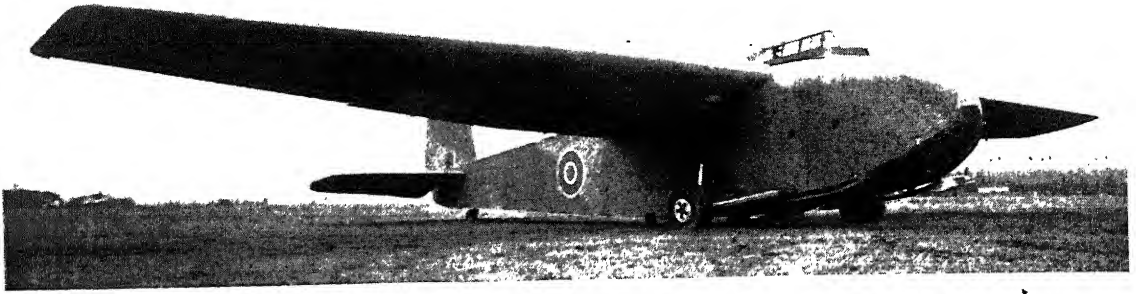
#### PART OF THE MAGINOT LINE FORTIFICATIONS

An American soldier inspecting a section of the Maginot Line fortifications near the French town of Bouley. The swastika on the wall inside the entrance is evidence of former German occupation.



AMERICAN TROOPS IN PUTTELANGE  
Jeeps and infantry of the 134th Regiment, 35th Division advancing through the wrecked French village of Puttelange, which was captured by a surprise thrust of the Americans who caught the enemy asleep.

## HAMILCAR GLIDER



### SECRETS OF THE WORLD'S LARGEST WOODEN AIRCRAFT

Details of the Hamilcar glider, which carried supplies and vehicles to Normandy and Arnhem, have been disclosed. Towed at 150 miles an hour by four-engine bombers, it weighs 16 tons fully loaded and can carry one tank, two Bren carriers and a self-propelled gun or two armoured scout cars. The pictures show: top, a Hamilcar glider; middle, a Bren carrier being driven from a Hamilcar glider; bottom, a view through the open door with an American Locust tank in the fuselage.



# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 13th—19th December, 1944

WHAT has developed into the most determined and powerful counter-offensive by the enemy since D-day was launched by Field-Marshal Rundstedt against the American 1st Army during the week in review.

In an announcement from Supreme Headquarters in Paris on 17th December, it was stated that the Germans had initiated a series of counter-attacks by which they had succeeded in recrossing into Luxembourg and Belgium with fair-sized infantry thrusts led by tanks. There were three thrusts, and gains were achieved in the area of Honsfeld, 12 miles south-east of Monschau, along the Luxembourg frontier south of Echternach, and 12 miles to the north-west in the neighbourhood of Vianden.

It was soon evident that this series of counter-attacks was but the beginning of a full-scale offensive, and its importance from the German standpoint was manifested in an Order of the Day issued to his troops by Field-Marshal Rundstedt in which he declared that the "hour has struck ; everything is at stake."

The offensive was preceded by the heaviest artillery barrage so far laid down by the enemy on the Western front, and numbers of parachute troops were dropped by night in the wooded areas behind the allied front. The Luftwaffe, too, made its appearance in greater strength than for some time past and challenged the tactical squadrons of the U.S. 9th Air Force and R.A.F. which were engaged in smashing at the enemy's armour and transport.

Since Supreme Headquarters maintained a security silence on the course of the offensive there is no definite information of the precise extent of the enemy penetrations, but by the close of the week it was known that in the first day's onslaught Rundstedt's armour and infantry had made advances varying from a few hundred yards up to several miles, and that the immediate purpose of the offensive was to break into the Ardennes in an effort to repeat the methods that were so successfully employed in 1940.

## Extent of the Advance

From one definite item of information—that British aircraft had made an attack on enemy armoured vehicles operating west of Stavelot, situated about five miles to the west of Malmedy—it would appear that at one point the advance had penetrated some 20 miles into Belgium.

So far the German thrust into Belgium and Luxembourg appears to have had no slackening effect on the other sectors of the allied front. General Patch's 7th Army troops have continued to advance along the Rhine valley and the Wissembourg corridor and have penetrated the Palatinate border at four points. They entered Selz, where some stiff house-to-house fighting was engaged in, and occupied a number of villages, overcoming strengthening enemy resistance.

General Patton's troops have also made steady progress, extending their bridgeheads over the River Saar and making further crossings of the River Blies, while in the struggle for possession of Dillingen they have captured several more blocks of buildings and increased their bag of prisoners to more than 1,000. On the Roer front the U.S. 9th Army advanced its right flank to the west bank of the river and extended its frontage by about a mile, and following enemy counter-attacks, which were repelled, the control of the Roer valley was

increased to 30 miles. Towards the end of the week the Germans were cleared out of Beeck and the villages of Wuerm and Mullendorf were occupied.

In Italy the main feature of the week's operations was the occupation of Faenza following a brilliant attack on Celle, in which the principal role was played by General Freyberg's New Zealand troops. The capture of a ridge between Celle and Pideura by mixed forces of the 8th Army led to the New Zealanders driving the Germans back into Celle, where they engaged them in house-to-house fighting and finally cleared the village. They at once pressed on to Faenza, where they drove out the garrison and took a number of prisoners. The 8th Army is now firmly established along the Senio River from the Via Emilia to its junction with the River Sintria, which has already been crossed at one point by Polish troops.

## Czechoslovak Frontier Crossed

On the Eastern front the Soviet advance on Budapest has made only slight progress during the week, but there has been a big development in the mountainous regions to the north-east, where the Czechoslovak frontier has been reached on a front extending over some 70 miles. At one point the border has been crossed, and a number of villages, including Janok, Turnianska-Ves and Kamenec, have been occupied.

A German commentator claimed that a new phase had begun between the Danube bend and the river valleys north of Miskolcz and that the initiative had been regained in several sectors, but the fact is that the enemy has now been evicted from most of Northern Hungary, and that there remains only about one-fifth of the country still to be cleared. This may not take long once Lake Balaton is firmly frozen over.

One after another the Japanese strong-points on the road to Mandalay are being overcome and occupied by the allied forces in Burma. Within the past week Shwegyin, on the Chindwin front, and Bhamo have fallen to allied arms. Bhamo, the last big Japanese stronghold in Northern Burma, was captured by the 38th Chinese Division, after the failure of an eleventh-hour "suicide" charge by enemy troops when their lines had been surrounded. When the enemy counter-attack collapsed under artillery and air bombardment, the Chinese troops burst into the network of trenches, bunkers and forts and then took possession of the town, most of whose houses had been battered to ruins. Other Chinese troops who had previously by-passed Bhamo are now 35 miles to the south of the town.

To the west on the 14th Army front our troops have crossed the 100-mile-wide hill belt east of the Chindwin and linked up in the Banmauk area with troops of the 36th British Division operating from the railway centre of Indaw. In their advance the 14th Army troops had occupied Pinlebu and the oil centre of Indaw.

As the campaign on Leyte Island was being brought to a successful conclusion, it was announced that the Americans had made a landing on Mindoro, one of the larger of the Philippine Islands, lying north-west of Leyte and about 75 miles south of Manila. The landing was effected by troops of the U.S. 6th Army, who met little opposition, and were soon in possession of the town of San José, five miles inland. From there they made a general advance on a broad front.

## CRISIS IN GREECE



**GREEK LEADERS CONFER WITH GENERAL SCOBIE**  
General Stephanos Saraphis (left) and General Napoleon Zervas (right) conferring with General Scobie on the formation of a Greek National Guard and the disbanding of the guerrilla forces. The conference took place before the outbreak in Athens.



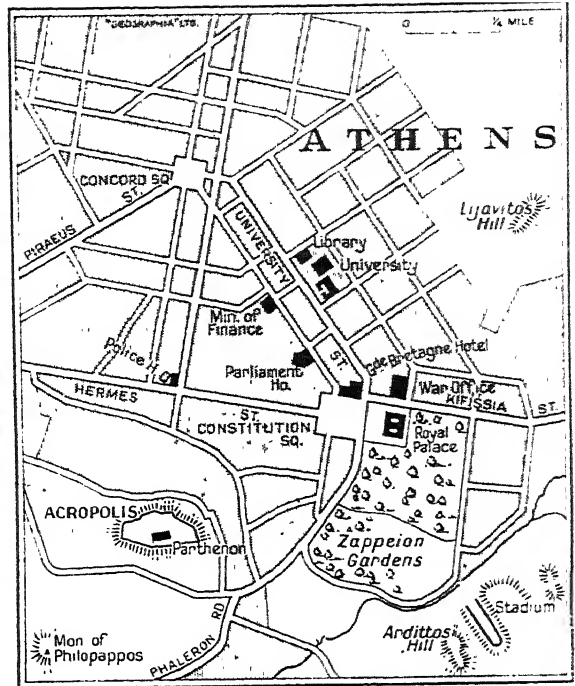
**BRITISH TROOPS ON GUARD IN ATHENS**

British soldiers ready for action at a street corner in Athens. On 3rd December the police fired on a gathering of E.A.M. demonstrators and fighting between E.L.A.S. elements and Greek army officers and cadets broke out next day.



#### PARATROOPER IN ACTION

A British paratrooper engaging snipers as they leave a building near the Acropolis from which they had fired.



Specially drawn by

"GEOGRAPHIA" LTD.

#### PLAN OF ATHENS

A plan of the Greek capital, the centre of the E.L.A.S. disturbances, showing the principal buildings.



#### PARATROOPERS MAKE A DASH FOR IT

British paratroopers hurry across a bullet-swept street in Athens. Efforts to arrive at a solution of the crisis are receiving constant attention, but negotiations so far have proved unsuccessful.

# HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

## Summary of the Chief Events

*December 13, 1944*

General Patch's 7th Army troops continue to advance in the Rhine valley and along the Wissembourg corridor, but the Germans employ panzer reinforcements in an effort to halt their progress; the Americans enter Selz. General Patton's forces make fresh crossings of the River Blies; U.S. 1st Army troops advance 3,000 yards on the Monchau front.

In Italy 8th Army troops press on to the north-west of Ravenna; the bridgehead across the Lamone is extended. On the 5th Army front there is progress along the Imola road. Tossignano and Borgotossignano being entered.

Fighting continues in Athens and the Piraeus; British reinforcements are in action.

Russian troops occupy a number of inhabited places north and north-west of Miskolcz and others to the north-east of Budapest.

S.E.A.C. Headquarters announces that East African patrols have entered Shwegyin.

Nagoya, 165 miles west of Tokyo, is bombed by about 100 Super-Fortresses.

*December 14*

In the Saarguemines area more progress is made on the east of the town by U.S. 3rd Army troops and a new crossing into German territory is made; the right flank of the U.S. 9th Army advances to the Roer and the frontage on the west bank of the river is extended by about a mile. General Patch's troops engage in house-to-house fighting in Selz; in the high Vosges an enemy counter-attack near Selestat is repelled.

More progress is made by Canadian troops of the 8th Army in the Ravenna area; counter-attacks against 5th Army troops on the Imola road are repelled.

Shelling is resumed in Athens; it is reported that a basis for an armistice is being sought.

In Hungary the Red Army troops continue their offensive in the Miskolcz area, occupying a town and a key railway-station.

It is officially announced from S.E.A.C. that the Indaw-Katha line in Northern Burma is now completely occupied and consolidated by British troops of the 36th Division.

*December 15*

Crossing the River Lauter General Patch's 7th Army troops penetrate the Palatinate border in the Wissembourg area; about 10 miles to the east U.S. armour enters Lauterbourg. In the Colmar pocket the enemy's attempts to penetrate into the French 1st Army's positions are countered; on the U.S. 3rd Army front the Americans continue to make steady gains. General Hodges's forces capture Kufferath, and repel counter-attacks outside Dueren.

New Zealand troops beat off a German counter-attack and drive into Celles, where heavy house-to-house fighting takes place.

Both British and E.L.A.S. troops in Athens are reinforced, but fighting is on a lesser scale.

Szendro and some 30 other inhabited places in the Miskolcz area are taken by Soviet forces; north of Budapest they capture Szabv.

American forces are reported to have landed on Mindoro, one of the larger islands of the Philippines.

Troops of the 38th Chinese Division in Burma capture Bhamo.

Lancasters drop 12,000-lb. bombs on the E- and R-boat pens at Ijmuiden; Flying Fortresses attack railway targets in the Kassel and Hanover areas. At night Lancasters heavily bomb Ludwigshafen; targets in Hanover and Osnabrueck are also visited.

Mr. Churchill makes a statement on the Polish situation.

*December 16*

German counter-attacks on the Roer are repelled and the Americans extend their control of the valley up to 30 miles; 2881

more progress is made by General Patton's forces at Saarlautern, Dillingen and east of Saarguemines. General Patch's 7th Army makes a fourth crossing of the Palatinate border; in the Colmar pocket the French 1st Army continues its advance across the Alsace plain.

Celle is cleared of the enemy by New Zealand troops of the 8th Army who press forward to Faenza, from which they evict the German garrison.

More progress is made by the Red Army in Hungary; Sarospatak is captured.

Siegen, about 45 miles east of Cologne, is bombed by Lancasters; Flying Fortresses attack Kornwestheim marshalling-yard in the northern suburbs of Stuttgart.

*December 17*

In a series of counter-attacks against General Hodges's 1st Army front the Germans recross into Belgium and Luxembourg and make gains in the Honsfeld area, along the Luxembourg border south of Echternach and south of Vianden; enemy thrusts in the Lindern and Dueren sectors are repelled. More progress is made by the U.S. 3rd Army at Dillingen and by General Patch's forces, who capture several villages.

Faenza is finally cleared of the remnants of the enemy and progress is made to the River Senio.

The Russians make more progress towards the Czech frontier and occupy Putnok and 40 other inhabited localities; Paszto, north-east of Budapest, is captured.

U.S. forces on Mindoro Island are reported to have captured San José and to be steadily advancing.

Super-Fortresses attack Nagoya, in Japan, and Hankow, on the Yangtze River.

Ulm, on the Danube between Stuttgart and Muenich, is attacked by Lancasters.

*December 18*

The German counter-offensive on a 60-mile front along the Belgian and Luxembourg frontiers continues and penetrations of several miles are reported; in air attacks on the enemy's troops and communications 98 German tanks are destroyed and 47 damaged. General Patton's troops make limited gains on the Saar; Beek is cleared by troops of the U.S. 9th Army, who also capture Mullendorf and Wuerm.

In the Athens area British troops take an E.L.A.S. strong-point on the Piraeus road.

Russian troops reach the Czechoslovakia frontier on a 70-mile front.

S.E.A.C. Headquarters announces that 14th Army troops have linked up with troops of the 36th British Division.

Lancasters make an attack on Muenich; other Lancasters and Halifaxes visit Duisburg. Marshalling-yards at Cologne, Coblenz and Mainz are bombed by Flying Fortresses. At night Lancasters attack Gdynia.

Terms of the Franco-Soviet treaty are published.

*December 19*

There is no official news of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's offensive between Monschau and Trier; R.A.F. and U.S. 8th Air Force heavy bombers attack military objectives in the area of attack. On the Saar and the Palatinate fronts resistance by the Germans is reported to be stiffening.

The salient made by the occupation of Faenza and the Canadian advance on the right is attacked by 8th Army troops; San Rocco is captured.

More inhabited places in Czechoslovakia are occupied by Russian troops both to the east and south-east and to the south and south-west of Kosice.

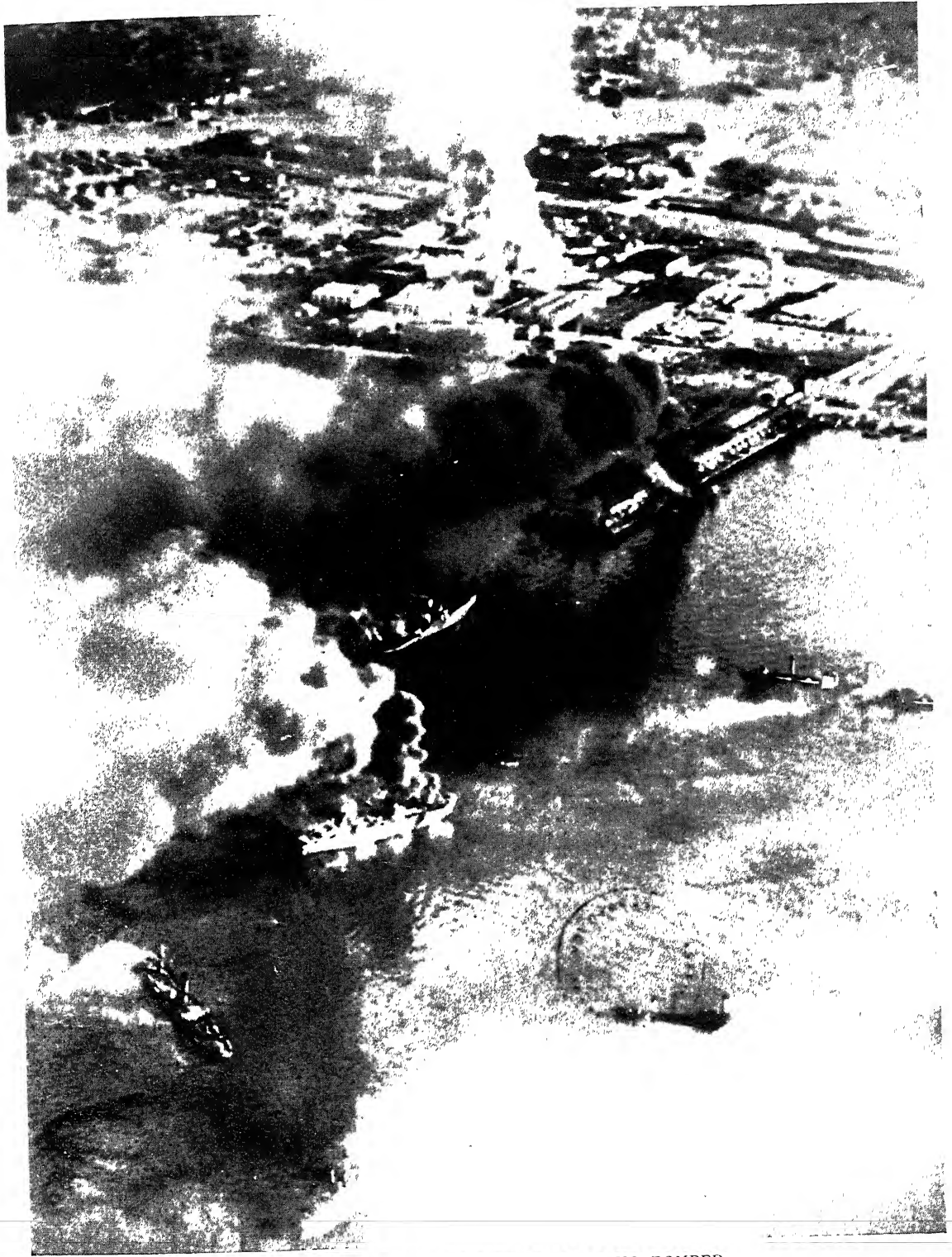
The capture of Podgorica by Marshal Tito's forces is announced.

U.S. 15th Army Air Force bombers attack synthetic oil plants in Silesia.

Omura and other places in Southern Japan, Shanghai and Nanking are attacked by Super-Fortresses.



## ON LAND AND SEA IN THE PACIFIC



### JAPANESE SHIPPING IN MANILA HARBOUR BOMBED

When carrier-borne aircraft of the U.S. Pacific Fleet struck at Manila harbour they destroyed several thousand tons of enemy ships, some of which are seen in the photograph on fire after the attack. While they were burning a following force of bombers made another assault which sent most of the ships to the bottom.



#### U.S. DESTROYER ON FIRE

A gigantic column of black smoke rising from a bombed American destroyer in Leyte Gulf. The white smoke on the left is billowing from a destroyed enemy aircraft.



#### OPERATION IN REVERSE

Here a Japanese destroyer in Ormoc Bay is seen after being attacked by U.S. Mitchell aircraft. The light streak in the circle is another bomb falling on the vessel.



#### AMERICAN "LONG TOM" IN ACTION ON LEYTE ISLAND

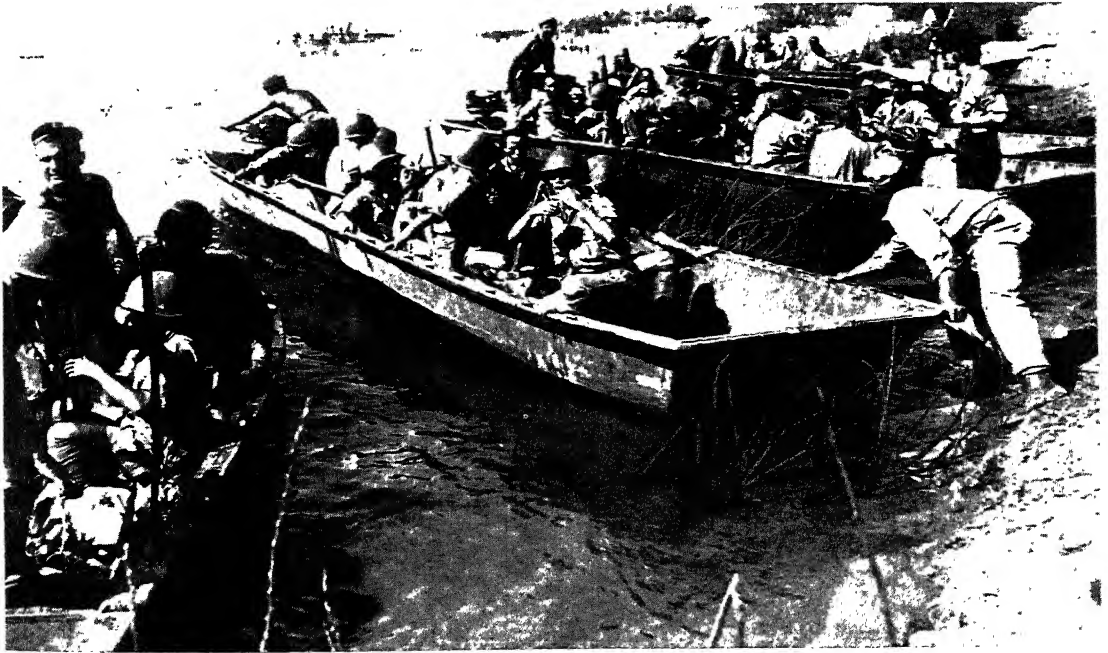
With a resounding roar and a big flash an American "Long Tom" hurls a 155-mm. shell at a Japanese artillery position in the hills beyond Dulag, on Leyte Island. The gun crew are protecting their ears from the blast.

## PROGRESS IN BURMA



### PUNJABIS OF THE 5TH INDIAN DIVISION

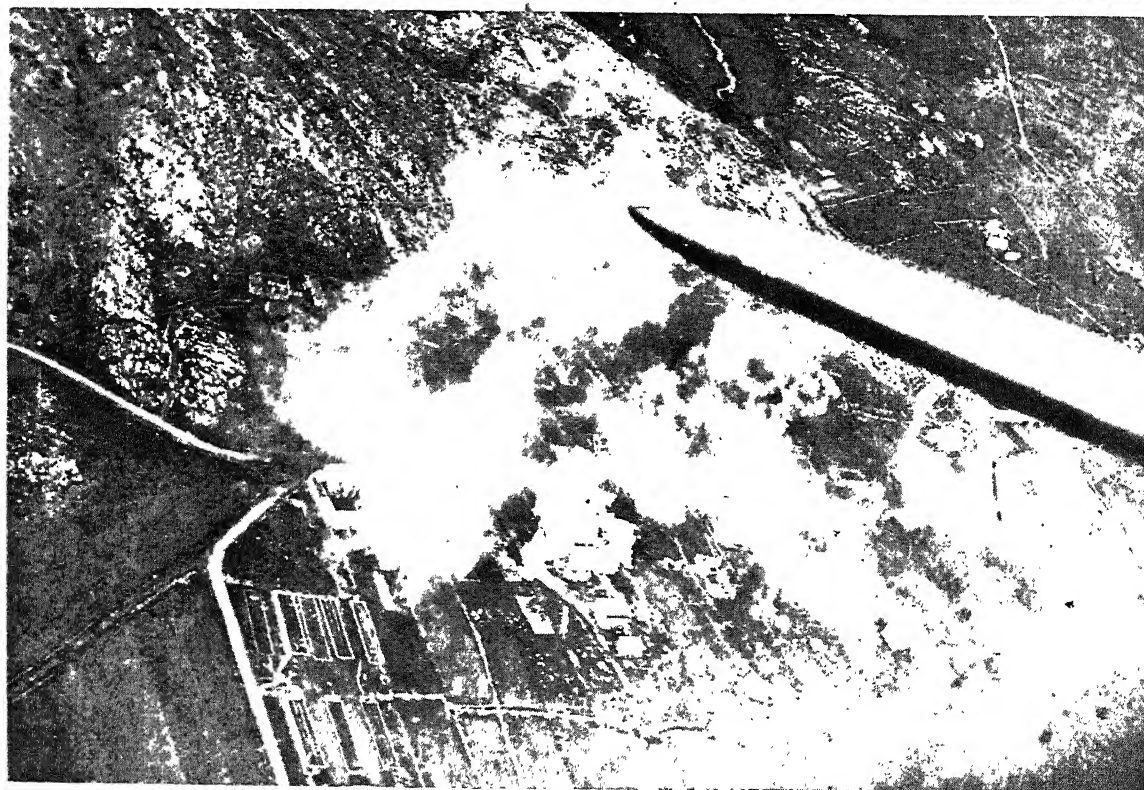
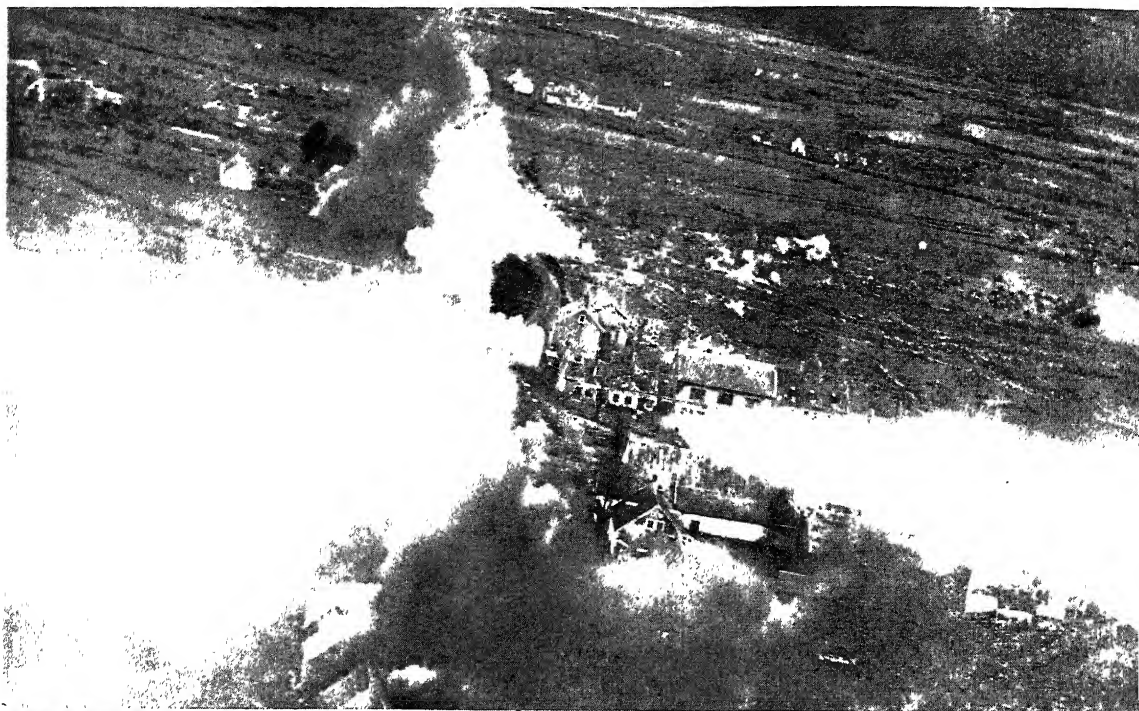
Punjab troops of the 5th Indian Division fighting in Burma moving up a road after the capture of Kalembo. In Arakan troops of the 15th Indian Corps have occupied Kindaung and are making steady progress towards Foul Point.



### ASSAULT BOATS ON THE IRRAWADDY RIVER

Loaded with Chinese troops, these assault boats, powered by heavy duty outboard motors, are about to cross the Irrawaddy River during the allied advance in Northern Burma. The troops are American trained and equipped.

## AIR ATTACK ON YUGOSLAV VILLAGE



### BEAUFIGHTER ROCKETS SPEEDING TOWARDS THEIR TARGET

When rocket-firms R.A.F. and S.A.A.F. Beaufighters of the Balkan Air Force made an attack on the village of Gracac, in Yugoslavia. 215 hits were scored with rockets and four with bombs on a large barracks and houses occupied by enemy troops. In the upper photograph rockets are seen heading towards their objective ; in the lower picture clouds of smoke are rising from buildings hit by rockets and bombs.



# THE JAPANESE SOLDIER

by Lieut.-Colonel W. E. H. Stanner

It is a good thing to know your enemy—his mind, his character, his strength, his limits and his possibilities, on the basis of his actual battle performance, not his boasts, or his propaganda; not underrating him or overrating him, but measuring him shrewdly and soundly.

As a result of three years of war, we in the Pacific think we now know the Japanese pretty well. What sort of enemy has he turned out to be? The men fighting in the Pacific firmly believe the Japanese are unequal to the best British and American troops under equal conditions. Our men have proved this to their own satisfaction. In the use of his weapons, in his fieldcraft, in his tactics, in his planning, in his command and leadership, we have the edge on him at present. The margin is decisive.

The record of the Pacific war shows the Japanese to be a tough, competent, courageous soldier, of good military ability. He is very strongly inspired by the spirit of attack. He is simple, frugal, respectful of authority, well-disciplined, and personally very brave. He is good, but so far not good enough. His army system has weaknesses, and he has weaknesses of organisation, training and psychology, and the war is finding them out.

The allied soldiers in the Pacific give the Jap his due. In some ways they break even with ourselves, but not in one respect are they any better. Some of their plans have been very good. Some of their equipment is quite excellent, but I have not heard of one weapon in which we have not the better of them. They are ingenious and resourceful. Their field engineering, for example, though simple, is often very good indeed—well-sited, well-built, well-concealed. In many a Pacific island Jap fieldworks have been very hard to overcome. Often neither naval bombardment, bombs, high-explosive, nor flame-throwers can crack them open. They have built pill-boxes of coconut logs and coral which will stand up to direct hits from 25-pounders. Getting sufficiently close to them to knock them out cost us many lives. It used to be said that the Jap would not be very good at defensive fighting, since the whole of their training used to emphasise the offensive. But this



JAP PRISONERS IN NEW GUINEA  
These Japanese troops were among many taken prisoner in the Aitape area of New Guinea.

has been found to be wrong. Their defensive operations are usually sound and methodical.

The individual soldier sees only a series of little, local pictures. But it is extraordinary how the impressions of the Americans and Australians in the Pacific agree in the mass. They have noted how the Japs draw strength and boldness from being together and tend to panic when they are left alone. They are definitely our inferiors with the bayonet. Our men also note that the Japs are excellent at camouflaging defensive positions, are good bushmen, are sound and reasonably competent soldiers in conventional operations, and are up to all kinds of clever tricks with dummies, noises, and red herrings generally, but they are very easily taken in themselves by the same tricks they employ against us.

When their officers and N.C.O.s are killed or put out of action, many Japs go to pieces. They are confused, and are likely to panic and throw their lives away. Our men do not. They keep their heads and sell their lives dearly. Among American and British troops there is always someone able and willing to lead, however low in the ranks you go. The typical Jap soldier seems to have a rigid, inflexible, unimaginative mind. He is cunning, but not elastic. If you surprise him he is rattled to a very unusual degree. He seems to be trained to act to a set of rules from which he can rarely depart. He repeatedly makes the same mistakes. In war that is fatal.

The Japs repeat their errors to a point where our men sometimes marvel at their stupidity. They often put in one frontal attack after another to take an objective in the same circumstance in which other attacks have failed. If a plan goes wrong, as most plans do in war, they have great difficulty in making a quick switch to another plan. Flexibility is everything in the loose quick-stabbing operations typical of the Pacific.

One of the biggest factors in flexibility is proper administration. By our standards Jap administration is poor. The vast, complex machinery of supply, technical services, medical arrangements, transport and arrangements for material and moral welfare behind our armies

in the field is not a luxury, not a waste, not an unnecessary complication. It very largely explains our successes. The axiom about the biggest reserve deciding the battle is also true of the individual soldier—his reserves of health, strength and morale are all-important. Administration may sound humdrum, but it is the soldier's life-blood. Even at our very worst I do not think we can compare with the Jap record for shoddy administration in one New Guinea area—apart from losses in battle, out of every 20 others who died, one committed suicide, six died of starvation and 13 died of disease.

To take another instance—the Jap medical and health arrangements. Compared with ours they are very poor. The Japs seem to think men are expendable, like bullets. This gives them a higher proportion of battle losses and a higher wastage, even out of battle. Their notions of sanitation and preventive health measures in the field

training permit him to be. The Allies in the Pacific have taken the Japs' measure at all levels—his high command his operational command and his fighting units. The outcome is what you are reading day by day—the Jap is being out-generalled at a high-level and out-fought at a low-level. That is a big statement, but it is true. A great many Australians make no bones about their view of the Jap on a man-to-man basis. They say among themselves that he is a "second-rate" Italian. That is rating him too low, which is as bad as rating him too high. His proper size is in between.

Do not let us at home make the mistake of thinking our offensive is going so well only because of our better and more massive equipment. Our men believe they are better; and when men believe that they can do anything if they have the strength and organisation behind them. And if men anywhere are vindicating a



LANDING EXERCISES BY JAPANESE TROOPS

Lieut. Col. Stanner describes the Japanese soldier as tough, competent and courageous, but unequal to the best British and American troops. Their equipment is generally good, but not up to the standard of that of the Allies.

are also poor in the extreme. Our men have frequently been nauseated to see the incredibly filthy conditions under which the Japanese soldier "pigs-it," especially when discipline relaxes under strain, although at home, on soil he respects, the Japanese is very clean.

That attitude and system are all very well while your reserves of man-power hold out. Jap reserves are still fairly high; possibly several million more men can be mobilised, but they cannot go on for ever. And their attitude towards death is so much part of their war machine that later in the piece they will find it hard to alter their system towards conserving rather than squandering life. It takes years rather than months to make radical changes in army organisation and principles. And as the war gets nearer Japan the need for them to accept huge casualties as possibly the sole hope of checking our offensive may become imperative just when they are starting to get near the bottom of the barrel.

No soldier can be better than his organisation and

civilisation our men are in the Pacific. When you see your first Japanese as bewildered, dejected, dirty, undersized prisoners, it is a jolt to your mind to realise that these are the people who picture themselves to themselves as the descendants of gods, the superior people, destined to rule, first Asia and then the world. They are a people with a madness upon them, a madness in some ways worse than Nazism. In fighting the Japanese soldier we are fighting Japanese history, strange, dark, obscure and twisted.

Japanese political and racial character are deeply reflected in their soldiering. You see it in the men. They use much the same weapons as we do; much the same mechanics and science; the same technical, even political vocabularies; but the structure of their minds and the formation of their character and personality are quite different from ours, even if their fundamental human qualities are the same. In some ways they seem like men from another planet. There are a hundred indications of how deep these differences go. Take



#### COOLING OFF WITH A SLICE OF MELON

While a slice of melon may be very refreshing it is not as sustaining as the rations provided for the allied troops, who are not only better fed than the Japanese, but have the advantage of superior equipment.



#### ENEMY TANK TAKEN IN BURMA

British troops towing a knocked-out Japanese tank captured during the fighting for the village of Tamu when 14th Army troops crossed the Burma frontier. Since then the allied forces have almost cleared the enemy from Northern Burma.

prisoners-of-war. We know for certain that they have maltreated some of our men horribly, devilishly, with an inhuman callousness which has given Americans and Australians something never to forget or forgive. They do not recognise that their own prisoners exist. They are officially dead. If they recapture from us Japanese prisoners we have taken, they kill them, or punish them with the utmost severity. That is one reason why so many Japanese deliberately seek death in battle. What have they to live for?

A lot of confusion exists about this death-cult in battle. There is no glory in it. It would discredit the intelligence of the Stone Age of European man. A screaming company of Japanese charging to certain and unnecessary death in a frontal attack on a machine-gun which they could possibly take by better tactics ; or

work splendidly. But if the tide turns, and you start to lose, any errors you have made in your systematic material preparations come to life like a disease in a weakening body. If supply fails, or bad security gives your plans away ; or bodies start to burn out because you have asked too much of them ; or rations are bad ; or medical facilities poor ; or equipment is too little or too late, spirit then is not enough, try as men will.

It is here that Japanese military thought has been in some ways at its worst ; in all these things they are being tried in battle and are being found wanting. We have ample evidence of the terrific shock the Japanese troops have had to see our superior physique, our better rations, our better equipment, our tremendous fire-power. In forward areas they watch with impotent bitterness their



THREE JAP PRISONERS WHO ARE "OFFICIALLY DEAD"

Japanese soldiers who are taken prisoner by the Allies are regarded officially as being dead. Should any be recaptured they are either put to death or punished with the utmost severity.

blowing their stomachs out with grenades before they are really beaten in battle : these are stupid rather than heroic figures to the allied soldier. Our men recognise the Japs' quality as military opponents, but they have only contempt for them as representatives of a civilisation. Our men do not die so eagerly, so fanatically, because life offers them so much more. Hopes and aspirations exist for us in our civilisation which have never yet dawned on the minds of the mass of Japanese.

If the Japanese have dug their own graves by one thing more than another it is by the officially encouraged belief that they are supermen. If you believe and act as though you were a superman, you are encouraged to be slipshod, and to be contemptuous of the material calculations that lesser men, like ourselves, find they need for a big task. The Japs have set a lovely trap for themselves in this. They tried to make up for material weakness by scoffing at the material as compared with the spiritual in war. Well, if you are winning, that may

comparative helplessness in the air and on the sea. Their faith in themselves and their leaders is being badly shaken.

You can measure for yourselves the truth of some of these things by watching the constant pattern the war takes—the way the Allies strike where the Japanese least expect it ; the increasing desperation of their counter-measures ; their immense casualties ; and in the background the drip, drip, drip of constant attrition in their air and sea losses. The Jap remains a very nasty bit of work, but the Allies are slowly getting the better of him, and the speed of developments recently has been a bit breath-taking.

There is a long way to go. They are nowhere near the bottom of their material and man-power resources ; the main battles lie ahead, but the end is quite certain. It will be in Tokyo, not in Washington or Canberra, as the Japs once boasted, that the conditions of peace will be dictated by us.



## SOVIET CAMPAIGN IN HUNGARY



### RED ARMY ARTILLERY MOVING TO NEW POSITIONS

This radioed photograph shows Russian artillerymen of the 2nd Ukrainian front moving forward to fresh positions during the operations on the outskirts of Budapest, which the Red Army has now entered.



### GERMAN TANK IN ACTION NEAR MISKOLCZ

Received from an enemy source, this radioed photograph is of a German tank in action on the highway leading from Miskolcz towards the frontier of Czechoslovakia, into which the Red Army has penetrated.

## ON THE ITALIAN FRONT



### SELF-PROPELLED GUNS IN THE ADRIATIC AREA

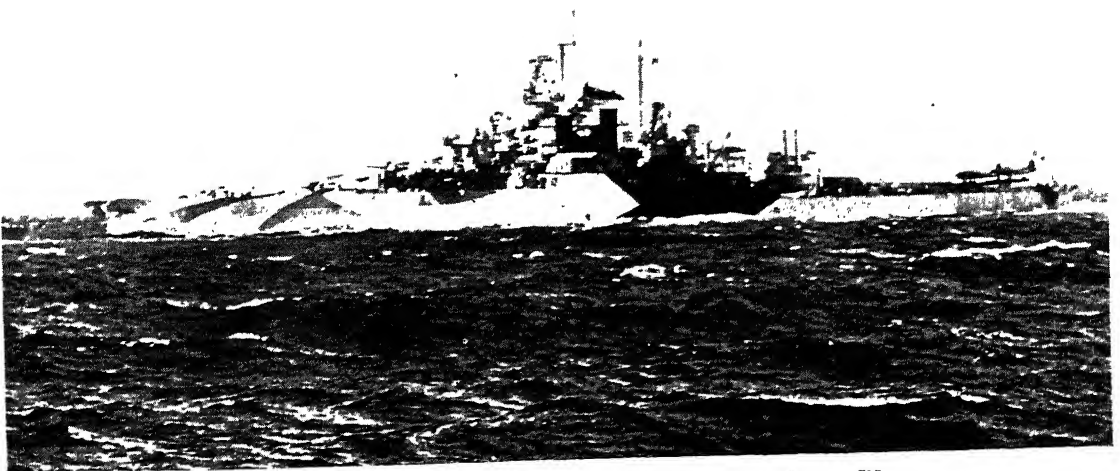
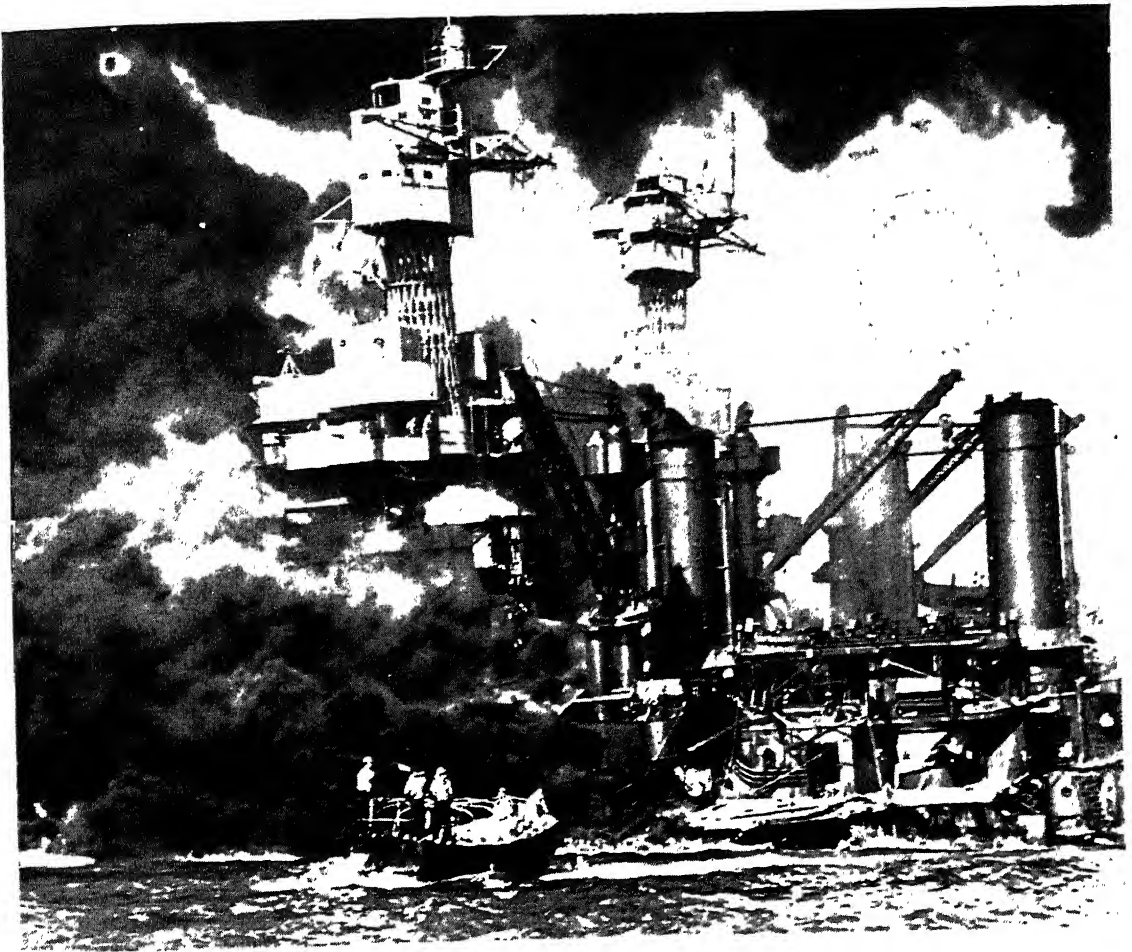
From the grounds of a Fascist villa in the neighbourhood of Ravenna, these Sexton self-propelled guns are supporting troops of the 8th Army as they advance northwards after the fall of Ravenna.



### NEW ZEALANDERS PASSING THROUGH THE OUTSKIRTS OF FAENZA

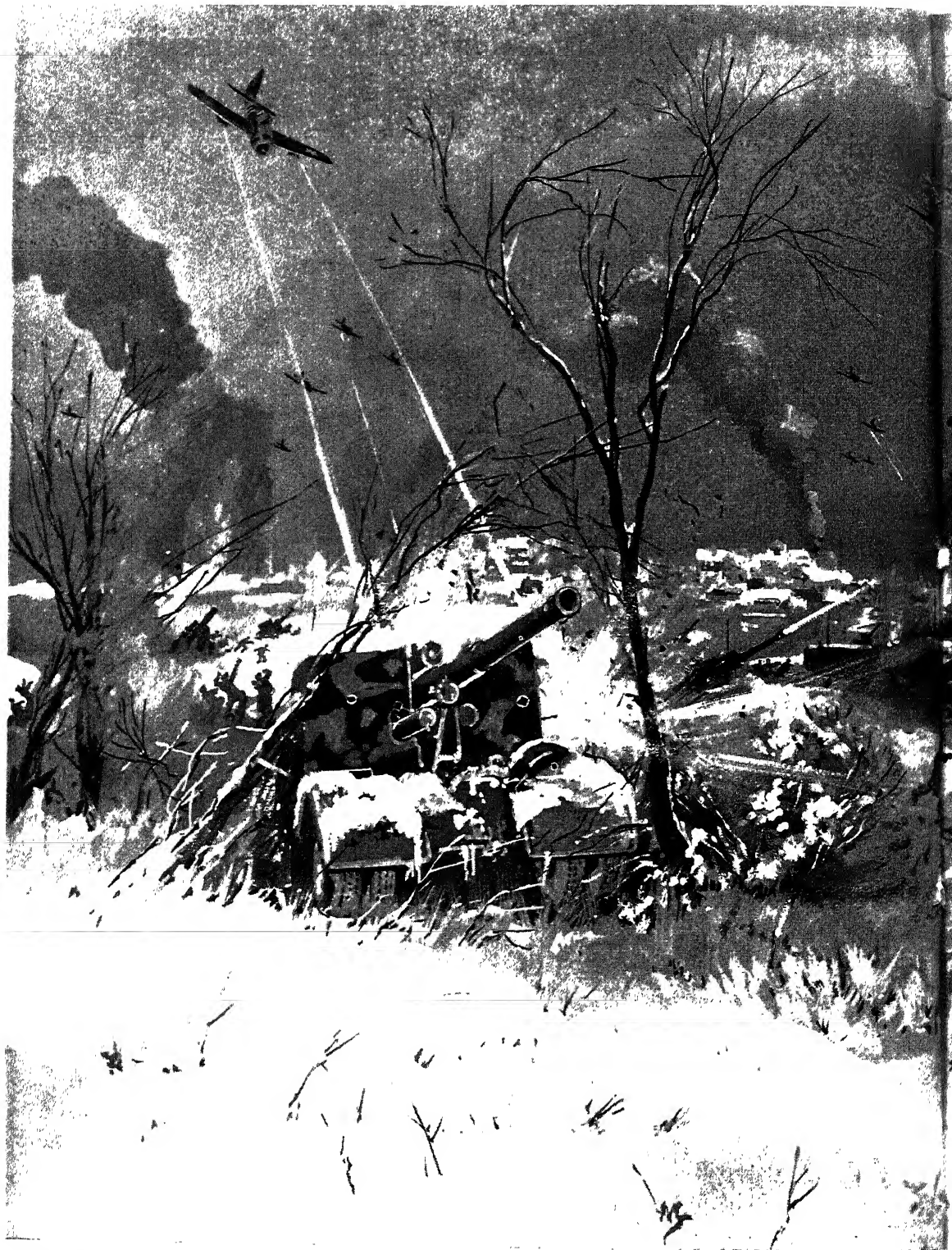
After some grim house-to-house fighting in Colle, from which they cleared the enemy, New Zealand troops of the 8th Army at once pushed on to Faenza, driving out the garrison and taking about 200 prisoners.

## SAVED FROM PEARL HARBOUR



### THE U.S. BATTLESHIP *WEST VIRGINIA* IN SERVICE AGAIN

When the Japanese made their treacherous attack on American warships in Pearl Harbour the *West Virginia* was among those that received damage. In the upper photograph she is seen shortly after the Pearl Harbour onslaught and in the lower picture as she appears after refitting and reconstruction.



*Specially drawn for*

#### DESTRUCTIVE ATTACK BY THUNDERBOLTS ON A

Although in the early stages of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's counter-offensive against the U.S. 1st Army the weather prevented the allied air forces from taking an active part, with the improvement in flying conditions they became almost ceaselessly engaged in launching massive onslaughts on the enemy armies in the field and his supply lines. The Luftwaffe sent up many aircraft to oppose the allied planes, and although there were many dog-fights over the battle area they were unable to make any real impression on the





MONTAGUE B. BLACK.

HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR BY MONTAGUE B. BLACK, F.R.S.A

#### ENEMY BATTERY OF 88-MM. GUNS AT BASTOGNE

attacking forces. In one fierce air encounter in which the Luftwaffe employed about 300 fighters they lost no fewer than 40, and many others were badly damaged. In close support of the ground forces the 2nd Tactical Air Force flew in one day up to dusk nearly 2,000 sorties, during which some 80 enemy aircraft were destroyed. One specially successful attack was made at Bastogne, where a force of Thunderbolts knocked out nine 88-mm. guns. Our artist, Montague B. Black, F.R.S.A., depicts the incident.

## WESTERN FRONT PICTURES



### BREN-CARRIER COVER

A British soldier in the Venlo area makes use of a burnt-out Bren-carrier as cover.



### WATCHING THE GEIJSTEREN ROAD

Troops of the 2nd British Army keeping a sharp lookout on the road to Geijsteren.



### CHURCHILL TANKS MOVE UP TO THE FRONT

Travelling along a road to the north of Geilenkirchen, these Churchill tanks of the Royal Armoured Corps are on the way to take part in the operations on the Roer River front.



**SEEKING THE PROTECTION OF THEIR TANK**  
The crew of a British tank, caught by the enemy's fire while out of their vehicle, hurry back through a sea of thick mud to the comparative safety of their armoured "home."



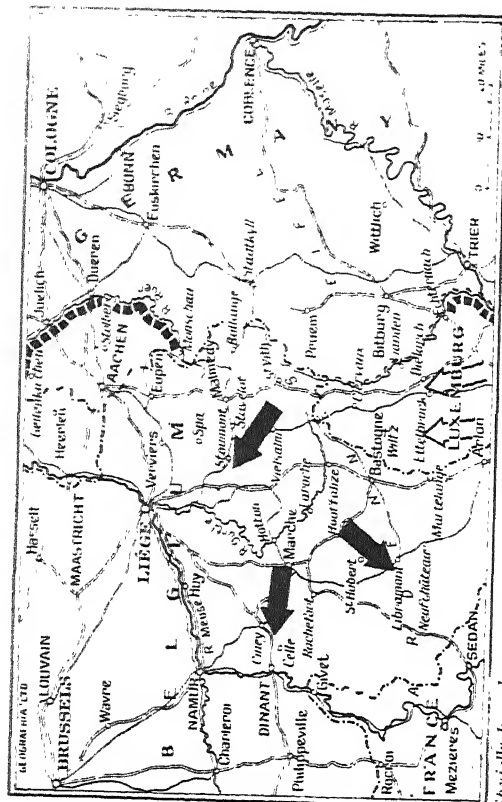
**LONDON A.A. GUN IN HOLLAND**  
Men of a heavy A.A. battery of the Royal Artillery in Holland manning a gun which they formerly fired at enemy aircraft taking part in the air raids on London. The 3.7-in. guns of the battery are now used as ground artillery.



BRITISH 5.5-IN. GUN IN ACTION  
These gunners of "A" Troop of the 45th Battery of the Royal Artillery have just fired a shell into the enemy positions on German territory.



BRITISH GUNNERS FUSING SHELLS  
Gunnery of the 45th Battery of the Royal Artillery fusing shells that were fired as a Christmas "greeting" to Hitler and the enemy generally.

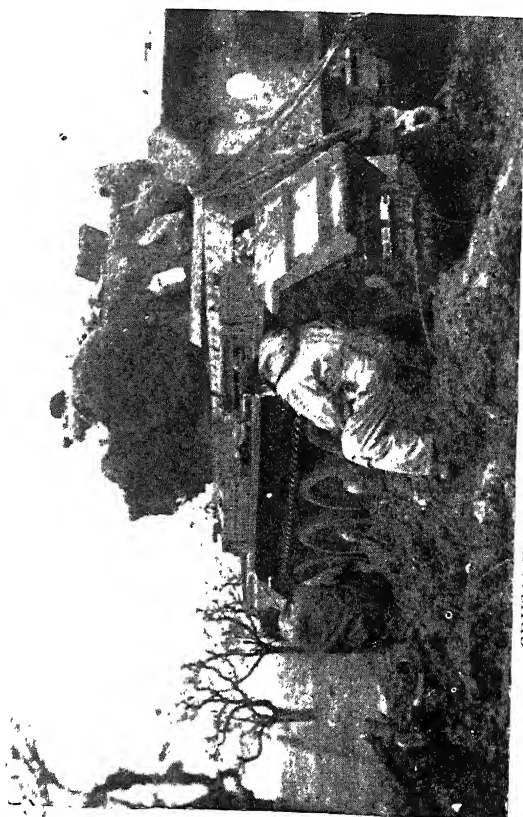


Sketches drawn by

FIELD-MARSHAL RUNDSTEDT'S OFFENSIVE

This map of a sector of the Western front shows the area in which Field-Marshal Rundstedt launched his full-scale counter-offensive.

"GEOGRAPHY" LTD



CRUSADER TANK OBSERVATION POST  
This Crusader tank is being used by men of the Armoured Division on the British 2nd Army front as an observation post for the artillery.





#### HOT SPOT IN AN AMERICAN SECTOR

These American machine-gunners have obviously attracted the attention of the enemy, whose shooting appears to be well on the mark judging by the pitted wall on the right. Several inners have been scored on the "target."



#### ENEMY SNIPERS' POST

While an American soldier prepares to enter a cottage in search of snipers two of his comrades stand by ready to take prompt action.



#### CHECK UP IN JUELICH

A U.S. colonel leads some of his men in a check up on the lines outside the bathing pool in the sports stadium in Juelich.



#### ON GUARD IN THE JUELICH SPORTS STADIUM

An American staff-sergeant and a private in the ruined swimming pool of the sports stadium in Juelich. When the town was entered heavy street-fighting took place and the stadium was a particularly hot spot.



#### GERMAN DEAD ON A PLAYING FIELD

Some of the German troops who were killed during the fierce fighting which raged for possession of the Juelich sports stadium. Their bodies lie on the field in which football matches were played.



#### KNOCKING OUT AN ENEMY FIELD ENTRENCHMENT

Firing between two houses in Guerzenich, in the Rhineland, this American tank destroyer gun is battering down a field entrenchment on the outskirts of the town, which had suffered heavily from bombardment.





#### MORTAR POSITION ON A RAILWAY TRACK

Occupying a sandbagged position on a railway track, men of a mortar unit of the U.S. 7th Army are getting ready to fire another shell into the German town of Kehl.



#### FIRST TO FIRE MORTAR SHELLS INTO GERMANY

Another mortar crew of the U.S. 7th Army, proud of the fact that they were the first men of General Patch's army to hurl mortar shells into German territory, in the neighbourhood of Lauterbourg.



# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 20th—26th December, 1944

FIELD-MARSHAL Rundstedt's big offensive between Monschau and Echternach, which was begun at dawn on 16th December, developed rapidly during the week, by the end of which, however, there seemed every reason to hope and expect that it had achieved its greatest penetration, and that American resistance and counter-measures were taking effect.

The Americans laboured under a serious disadvantage in the early stages of the assault, for the battlefields were shrouded in a dense fog which not only acted as a natural smoke-screen for enemy operations but precluded General Hodges from receiving the necessary air support so vital for countering the activities of the opposing armour. During the first eight days, in fact, the allied aircraft remained grounded and the brunt of the offensive had to be borne entirely by the ground forces.

Recovering from the first violent shock, the U.S. 1st Army troops succeeded in containing the attacks on the northern and southern flanks, recapturing Monschau and stiffening their resistance in the Malmédy and Echternach localities, thus preventing the widening of the wedge at its base. Through the gap, however, troops and armour were poured by the enemy and swift advances were made in the Ardennes in the direction of the River Meuse, towards which they were reported to be still advancing as the week closed, having reached a point at Ciney only about 10 miles from the river.

The immediate objectives in this most progressive advance appeared to be the river and railway between Liège and Namur, but the German claim to have reached these two towns was premature, and increasing allied resistance gave hope that in this direction the enemy thrust may have reached its limit. In their drive to the south-west the Germans by-passed Bastogne to take Libramont and then headed in the direction of Dinant. As the week ended the American garrison were putting up a determined resistance to the enemy's efforts to capture Bastogne, to the south of which the Americans were making fierce counter-attacks with a view to its relief. Meanwhile the invested troops were receiving supplies from the air.

## Heavy Allied Air Attacks

Since the clearance of the fog belt, which suddenly lifted when the offensive had entered its ninth day, the British and American tactical air forces have launched continuous damaging attacks on enemy tanks, transport and communications, while heavy bombers have also taken an active part in destructive assaults on military objectives in and behind the battle area. In one day alone more than 3,000 sorties were flown by the allied air forces, when some 60 enemy aircraft were shot down and a number of others were destroyed on the ground.

Since the opening of Rundstedt's offensive, in spite of forced inactivity for two-thirds of the period, the U.S. 9th Tactical Air Force alone is credited with making 8,932 sorties, in which they claim to have destroyed or damaged 571 tanks, knocked out 362 aircraft and strafed 3,320 transport and other vehicles, their own losses being 172 machines. Roads along which the panzers have moved are reported to be strewn with wrecked vehicles and immense damage has been inflicted on the enemy's communications, factors which have helped very considerably in reducing the momentum of the offensive, noticeable by the end of the week. The western surge had been appreciably slowed down, on

the northern flank all the enemy attacks were being adequately dealt with, and in the south, although German resistance was strong, the allied forces were holding up their further advance.

The other sectors of the Western front have seen little major activity, the chief movement having been on the U.S. 3rd Army front where General Patton's troops cleared the enemy out of Dillingen and continued their dour struggle in the Saarlautern area. According to a German report several divisions of General Patton's 3rd Army had gone to the support of the U.S. 1st Army and were attacking Rundstedt's spearheads in the south-west with increasing ferocity, but there was no confirmation of this from British official sources.

More progress was made in Italy by the 8th Army in the past seven days, the main feature of which was the occupation of the enemy's stronghold of Bagnacavallo, which was held against heavy counter-attacks. It fell to Canadian troops, who took a number of prisoners and a considerable quantity of booty. Another Canadian success was the capture of Rosetta, on the River Senio east of Fusignola, and except for a break of about three miles in the centre, the allied forces now hold the east bank of the Senio for a stretch of some 17 miles.

## Encirclement of Budapest

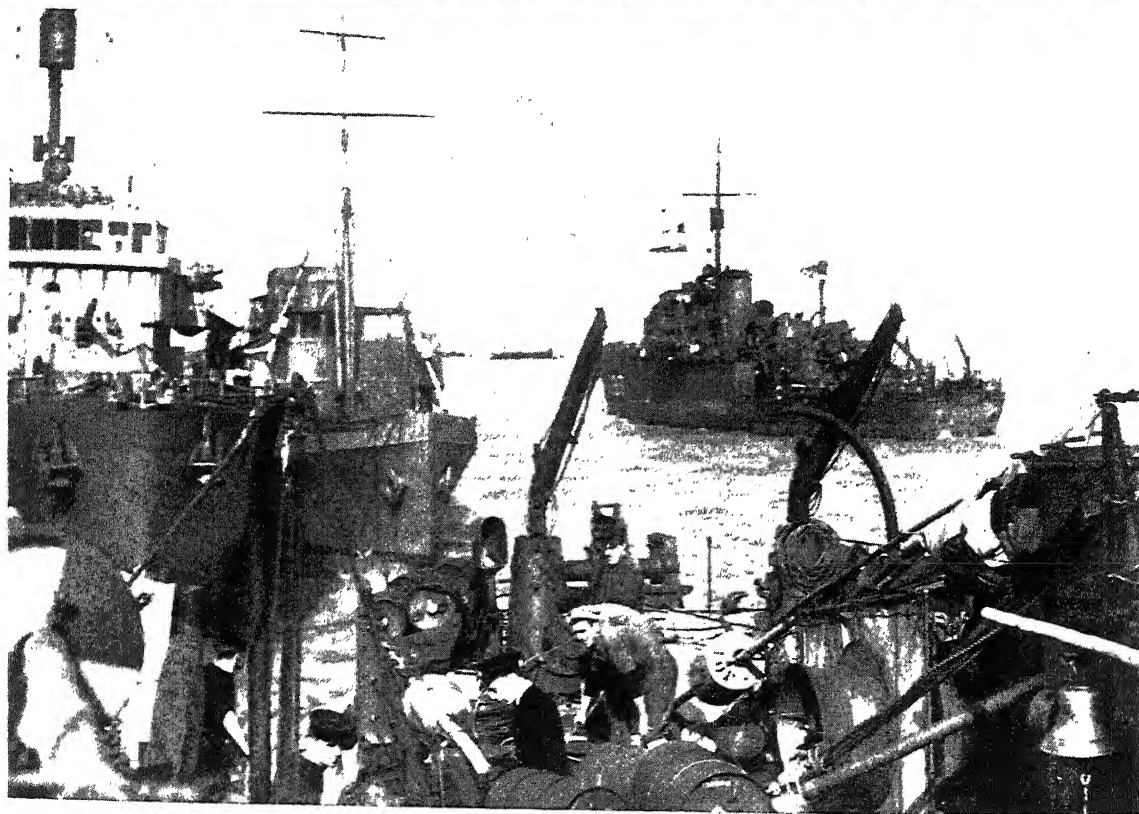
The fate of Budapest seems now assured. Pressing irresistibly forward Marshal Tolbukhin's forces reached the Danube and having taken Esztergom completed the encirclement of the Hungarian capital, several of whose western suburbs have already fallen to the Russians. With the loss of Esztergom the besieged garrison, estimated at about 100,000, had their last escape route denied to them. It seems that the Germans, who lost large numbers of tanks and mobile guns in the terrific fighting which took place to the west of Budapest, are determined to offer the bitterest opposition to the end.

While the investment of Budapest has been developing Marshal Malinovsky has been steadily pushing a wedge into Czechoslovakia that has now become a direct threat to the Austrian frontier. With the capture of Levice the spearhead of the attack has penetrated to within 100 miles of Vienna, the capital, while other forces from the Esztergom area are moving along the left bank of the Danube in the direction of the important town of Győr. These advances look like the beginning of a general forward movement to the Austrian frontier.

The allied forces in Burma have again made excellent progress and it appears that the Japanese are making preparations to withdraw from their more advanced positions between the Irrawaddy and Chindwin Rivers, where they are reported to have been destroying rail tracks and material. The 14th Army, the 15th Indian Corps and the 13th Chinese Division have all made steady advances during the week, but in North-East Burma the enemy is resisting strongly north-west of Nankan, where the Chinese are making a determined effort to re-open the Burma Road.

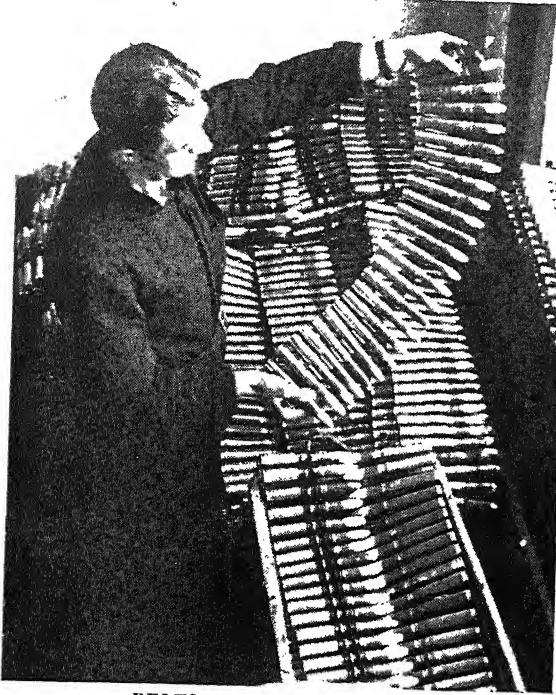
With the liquidation of the Japanese troops trapped in the Ormoc corridor and the capture of Palompon, the enemy's last outlet, the Americans completed the occupation of Leyte Island. In the two months campaign the Japanese suffered 113,000 casualties, most of them fatal, the American losses—11,227, including 2,600 killed—being light in comparison.

## MINESWEEPERS OF THE ROYAL NAVY



TRANSFERRING A CASUALTY AND THE SCENE AT A BASE  
The upper picture shows a casualty from a minesweeper being transferred from a motor launch to the cruiser *Orion* during the landing of British troops at the Piraeus. Below is a general view of minesweepers at their base.

## AT A MOSQUITO STATION



**BELTS OF CANNON SHELL.**  
An armorer holding up a belt of 20-mm. shells fired by the Mosquito's cannon guns.



**TAKE-OFF SIGNAL**  
A sergeant at the aerodrome giving a waiting pilot the take-off signal with an Aldis lamp.



**SIMULTANEOUS FIRE FROM EIGHT GUNS**  
This striking night picture shows all the cannon guns and machine-guns of the Mosquito in action at once. The photographs were taken at a station where they fly the latest Mark VI version, a fighter-bomber which carries four 500-lb. bombs and is armed with four 20-mm. cannon and four .303 machine-guns.

# HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

## Summary of the Chief Events

*December 20, 1944*

Troops of the U.S. 1st Army drive the Germans out of Monschau and offer increased resistance round Stavelot and Malmédy. General Patton's troops make more progress in Dillingen; in the Saarguemines area there is increased enemy resistance.

In Italy the Lamone River is crossed east of Faenza by 8th Army troops; New Zealand forces reach the Senio River east of the Via Emilia.

The R.A.F. headquarters in Athens is overrun by E.L.A.S. troops; British troops continue to clear up centres of resistance along the Athens-Phaleron road. The House of Commons debates the Greek crisis.

The Russians continue their offensive north-west of Minsk, capturing a number of inhabited places.

S.E.A.C. Headquarters reports the occupation of Kandauing, six miles south-east of Buthidaung, and Kunbaung, 12 miles south of Indaw (railway town).

Super-Fortresses bomb Tokyo before dawn.

Heavy bombers of the 15th A.A.F. attack targets at Pilsen, Regensburg, Salzburg, Linz and Villach.

*December 21*

General Hodges's troops are reported to have held the German drives on the north and south; Stavelot is retaken by the Americans, who are also driving the Germans out of Malmédy. Allied counter-measures to Rundstedt's offensive are stated to be taking shape. Dillingen is cleared of the enemy; there is little change on the U.S. 7th Army and French 1st Army fronts.

Canadian troops in Italy capture a fortified strong-point at Bagnacavallo; New Zealand forces win more ground in the Faenza sector.

Soviet forces press deeper into Czechoslovakia and occupy more than 60 inhabited places, including Ozd and Reesk, in Hungary.

S.E.A.C. Headquarters reports the capture of the Japanese bases of Wuntho and Nankan.

Mukden, in Manchuria, is bombed by Super-Fortresses based in China.

Lancasters of Bomber Command attack the garrison and railway town of Trier. At night a strong force of Lancasters bomb the synthetic oil plant at Politz, near Steint.

*December 22*

Field-Marshal Rundstedt's offensive is reported to have penetrated to Laroche, 14 miles from Bastogne, which is bypassed; the northern drive is held; more than 200 enemy tanks have been destroyed. There is little activity on the Roer front; along the Palatinate border the enemy makes a number of counter-thrusts. Slight gains are made by the French 1st Army.

Mezzano, north of Faenza, is occupied by 8th Army troops.

East of Lucerne, in Czechoslovakia, Red Army troops capture more inhabited places; in Hungary they occupy Kisbény. A German source reports Russian attacks in the Courland sector in Latvia and in East Prussia.

Nagoya, in Japan, is again bombed by Super-Fortresses.

R.A.F. Lancasters and Halifaxes make an evening attack on the marshalling-yards at Coblenz and Bingen.

It is announced that a further 250,000 men are to be called up for military service.

*December 23*

In a further thrust in the south the Germans are reported to have cut the Bastogne-Arion road about midway between the two towns; to the north-west other enemy forces reach St. Hubert, but no further progress is made in the Malmédy area. Minor activity is reported from the other fronts.

North-west of Bagnacavallo 8th Army troops meet strong resistance from the west bank of the River Senio, which is reached on a five-mile front.

Moscow announces terrific tank battles in Hungary in the

Szekesfehervar area, between Lake Balaton and the Danube.

In Northern Burma Tigyang, on the Irrawaddy, and Kwazon, on the Mayu, are occupied.

Palompon, on Leyte Island, comes under artillery fire; mopping up continues along the Yamashita Line.

Lancasters make another attack on the garrison and railway town of Trier. Marshalling-yards at Ehrang, near Trier, and Kaiserslautern are hit by Flying Fortresses and Liberators.

The enemy launches V bombs against Northern England for the first time; according to the Germans Manchester is the target.

*December 24*

Enemy forces in the area north-east of Marche cut the road north-east of Hottot; farther south they reach Morhet, 6 miles south-west of Bastogne; there are no substantial changes in the Monschau sector. An enemy counter-attack in which the Saar is crossed south of Saarlautern is repelled; slight allied progress is made west of Colmar. Air operations on a large scale are resumed, during which 178 German aircraft are destroyed.

Canadian 8th Army troops make further progress on both sides of their positions on the River Senio.

In the Piraeus British troops capture a number of strong-points, including a railway-station.

Further progress is made by the Soviet forces in Czechoslovakia and to the south-west of Budapest; Szekesfehervar is captured.

Donbaik, on the Arakan coast, is occupied; progress is made in the Kalewa bridgehead.

The destruction of Japanese troops trapped in the pockets in the Ormoc corridor, on Leyte Island, is completed.

More than 2,000 heavy bombers, escorted by over 900 fighters, attack 11 airfields in the Frankfurt area and road and rail junctions, bridges and supply centres from Euskirchen to Trier.

*December 25*

Heavy German attacks directed to the north-west near Hottot and Marche are held; there is less pressure in the Bastogne area, but it continues strong just south-west of the town; farther south Martelange is half cleared of the enemy, and in the area west and south-west of Diekirch allied troops take Heiderscheid. Enemy patrols cross the Rhine north-east of Strasbourg, but are driven back. British and U.S. aircraft destroy 864 enemy motor-vehicles and damage a further 332.

Wintry conditions in Italy hamper the progress of the allied forces.

Advanced elements of the Soviet forces attacking Budapest enter the outskirts of the city.

*December 26*

In the Monschau-Malmédy sector an enemy attack near Bullingen is repulsed; La Gleize is cleared of enemy troops; the Germans occupy Rochefort, and take Rosière and Libramont, south-west of Bastogne. South of Echternach allied troops make progress. South of Dueren our troops enter Windem, and to the south Obernaubach is cleared of the enemy. A large force of Lancasters and Halifaxes attack enemy troop concentrations, armour and supplies at the advanced railhead of St. Vith.

Rosetta is occupied by 8th Army Canadian troops; north of Faenza enemy resistance east of the Canale Naviglio is virtually at an end.

Troops of the 3rd Ukrainian front develop their offensive to outflank Budapest and reach the Danube; Esztergom and other places are captured, thus completing the encirclement of Budapest, several of whose western suburbs are occupied.

Japanese resistance on Leyte Island is reported to have come to an end; Palompon is captured.

Marshalling-yards and railway-bridges in the Coblenz area are attacked by Flying Fortresses and Liberators.



## "COOKHOUSE" ON LEYTE ISLAND



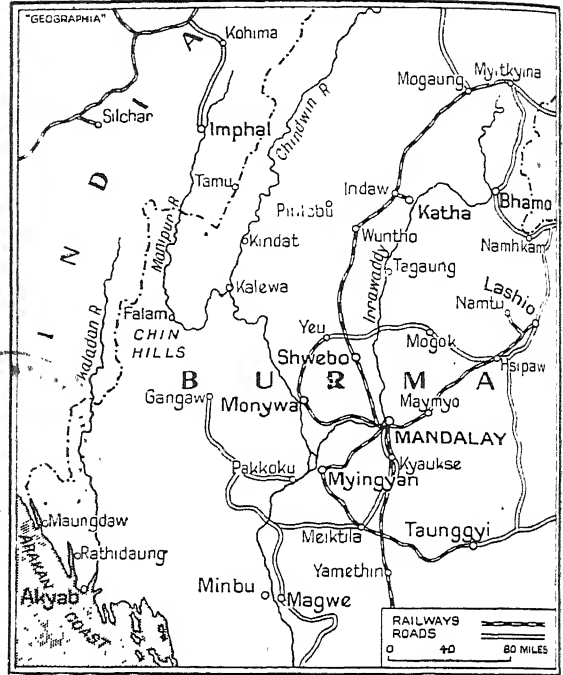
### PREPARING A SCRATCH MEAL FOR THE INVADING TROOPS

Shortly after the first landing of American troops on Leyte Island a Red Cross field director set up his canteen to supply the invading forces with a welcome cup of coffee and a doughnut. The bonnet of a jeep had to serve as a kitchen table.

## DRIVING ON IN BURMA



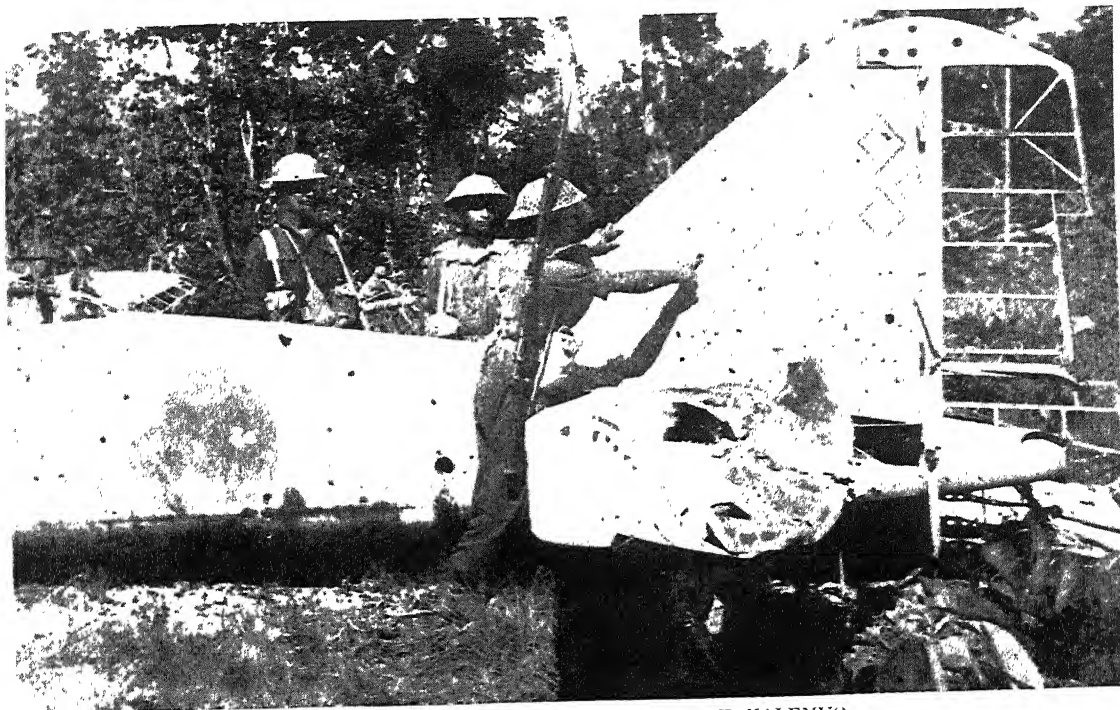
**PIPING THE FALL OF PINWE**  
Pinwe fell on St. Andrew's Day, 30th November, and the skirl of the pipes naturally celebrated the success.



*Specialty drawn by* **ADVANCE TOWARDS MANDALAY**  
Allied troops in Burma are rapidly driving the Japanese from many of their strong-points on the Mandalay road.

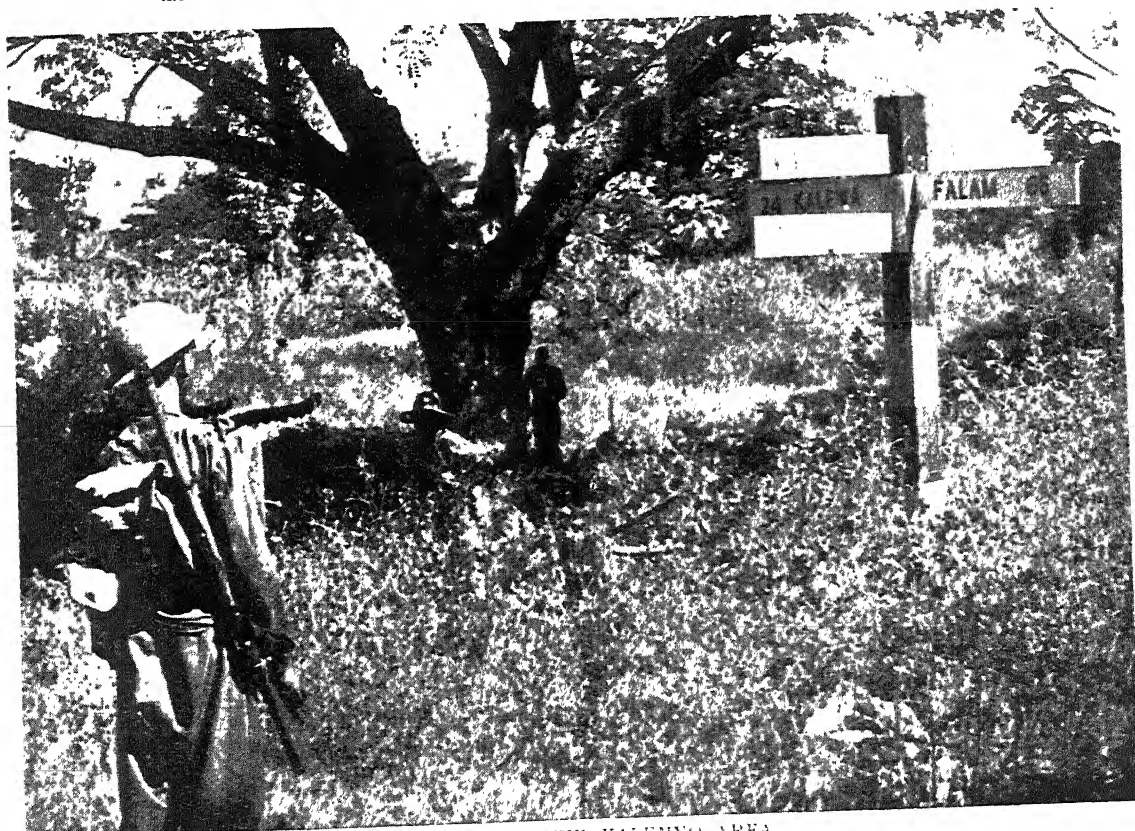


**MEN OF THE ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS APPROACH PINWE**  
Keeping a wary eye on the thickly wooded country that lies before them, where enemy elements may be concealed, these men of the Royal Scots Fusiliers move forward towards Pinwe. Tree trunks and other obstacles obstruct their path.



#### KNOCKED OUT JAPANESE AIRCRAFT AT KALEMYO

The wreckage of a Japanese aircraft on the Kalemio airstrip being examined by members of a Rajput patrol. Spearheads of the 5th Indian Division and the 11th East African Division joined forces to capture Kalemio.

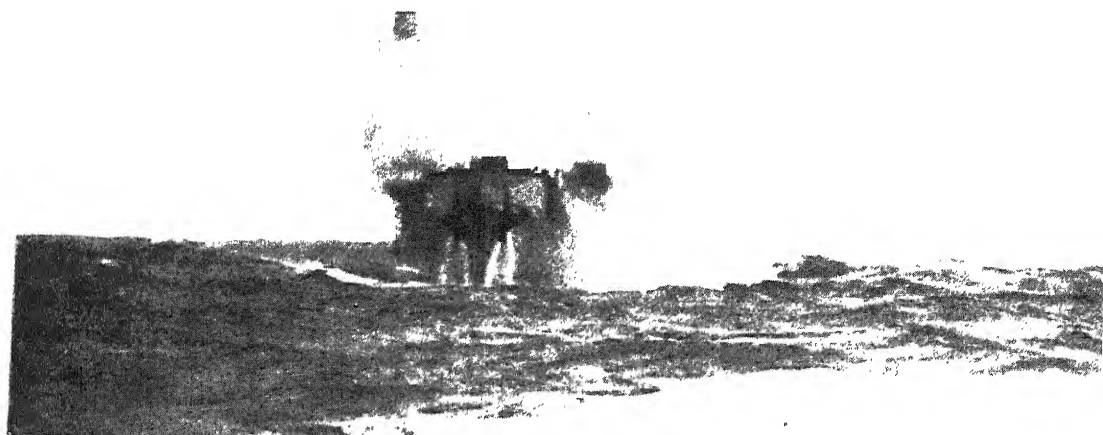


#### SIGNPOST IN THE KALEMYO AREA

Although good progress has been made in the southward march towards Mandalay it was a hard and difficult task to cover the 48 miles which separate Tiddim from Kalemio, near which this signpost points the way.



# ROYAL NAVY PICTURES



## SHIPS AND PERSONNEL OF THE SILENT SERVICE

Top, H.M. aircraft-carrier *Formidable* has her flight-deck swept by a giant wave as she ploughs through a heavy sea ; middle left, a Wren handling mail for a landing-craft from a Wren on duty in the Fleet Mail Office ; right, Lieut. N. R. H. Rodney, R.N., and First Lieut. A. M. Cope-Hamilton, R.N., with Salvo, the ship's mascot, on board H.M.S. *Brecon*, a destroyer of the "Hunt" class ; bottom, an aerial view of H.M. aircraft-carrier *Formidable*, which is Westminster's adopted ship.



# THE ROLE OF THE INFANTRYMAN

## An Official Account of His Part in Modern Warfare

ON 1st March, 1943, a Directorate of Infantry was established at the War Office. Already there existed Directorates for Artillery, the Armoured Corps, Engineers, and the Signals Corps. It was necessary for the infantry arm to conform, because, though commanders and senior staff officers might be experienced in infantry matters, it was felt that their other responsibilities were so heavy that they would have neither time nor means to study adequately the specialised problems of infantry arising out of development of new infantry weapons and technique.

What was wanted both at the War Office and in theatres of war was an infantry staff to which all questions of organisation and tactics affecting infantry could be referred. Such a staff would be able to examine these exhaustively, and to facilitate and improve the detailed study essential to maintain the efficiency of this arm. In this way in the British Army, infantry organisation, equipment and technique are kept constantly under review in the light of the most recent battle experience.

The Directorate of Infantry is to-day responsible for the interests of all branches of this arm, including machine-gun battalions and motor battalions. Its scope includes organisation, weapons and equipment. Infantry training does not come within its province, but the closest touch is maintained with the Directorate of

Military Training and the infantry schools under its control.

An infantry staff in theatres of war parallels the Directorate of Infantry as far as is appropriate and has, in general, similar responsibilities. It has the function of providing informed advice on infantry matters to commanders-in-chief; that is, it observes the performance in action of infantry weapons and equipment, and advises on the organisation and equipment of infantry units.

The role of infantry to-day, as in wars of the past, can be summarised very briefly: it is to close with and destroy the enemy. Infantry alone can, in the offensive, strike at the enemy in any position, and, in the defensive, stop him by means of its own fire power. The ultimate issue on the battlefield thus depends on the infantry. The close co-ordination between all arms is, of course, essential if victory is to be won economically and without unnecessary casualties, but success on the battlefield must finally be consummated by the infantry.

For infantry to carry out its role, to close with and destroy the enemy, it is necessary for it to be mobile, and the enemy must be expected to do everything possible by fire power and all other means open to him to prevent such movement. Obviously, it is only possible to develop the requisite mobility either by exploiting



TROOPS EMERGING FROM DRAIN PIPES

The intensive and strenuous training of British troops teaches them to surmount obstacles of many kinds. These tough men taking part in manoeuvres are coming out of drain pipes after crawling through them.



**CHARGING UNDER "FIRE"**

Troops at exercise charging through "flax dam" under "fire," their rifles held well above the water.

the lie of the ground or under cover of a fire sufficiently heavy to make movement possible.

In the type of battle fought to-day, there are three phases of movement. Each of which requires a particular type of fire plan. There is the close approach, the assault, and the close-quarter fighting. Modern infantry training is directed towards close co-ordination of fire and movement in all these phases, so that the troops' task of closing with the enemy may be interfered with as little as possible by hostile fire.

In all phases of movement there is one guiding infantry principle—superiority of fire must be obtained where tactical success is sought. To this end all weapons must be brought to bear upon the enemy to the last possible moment so that the infantry may be literally shot into close quarters. During the final stages of the assault, the high-trajectory weapons with their wide danger zone are unsuitable, but supporting fire, often from the flanks, by flat-trajectory weapons such as machine-guns, must be given to the very end.

Modern warfare has, of course, developed an infantry fire power vastly more formidable than that of previous wars. In addition to rifles, each infantry section has the automatic fire of the Bren, each platoon has the high-trajectory support of the 2-in. mortar. A company may have the support of the flat-trajectory fire of Brens from carrier sections and the high-trajectory fire of 3-in. mortars, while a battalion has under its control the remainder of the carrier platoon and the 3-in. mortar platoon. To deal with enemy armour, 6-pounder anti-tank guns are now included in the battalion organisation.



**BREN-CARRIER AND INFANTRY ADVANCING**

Cadets of a pre-O.C.T.U. training brigade taking part in manoeuvres. The standard aimed at by the pre-O.C.T.U. is that of a highly efficient private soldier of the arm for which he is trained, thus fitting cadets to proceed to O.C.T.U.



**CROSSING A BURMESE RIVER BY RUBBER ASSAULT BOAT**  
Men of the East Lancashire Regiment in Burma crossing the Nanson Chaung in a rubber assault boat. Troops engaged in the Burma campaign have undergone special training to fit them for jungle warfare.

The tactical flexibility of the infantry must be preserved, and this calls for additional support which has been incorporated within the Infantry Division. Divisional support units, organised to meet this need, comprise 4·2-in. mortars and medium machine-guns.

The basic tactics of the modern infantryman are much those of the Light Division in the Peninsular War—the production of the greatest possible superiority of fire where tactical success is being sought, thus enabling the infantry to manoeuvre close to the enemy. During the present war fighting has been much more fluid than, for example, it was in the 1914-18 War. The threat of armour has meant the end of linear defence and has imposed an area defence in depth, which offers more opportunities of manoeuvre and infiltration than

regards tactics, organisation, weapons and equipment. Many highly specialised infantry roles have come into existence as a result of these new conditions of warfare—the motor battalions operating with armoured formations; the reconnaissance battalions; the Commandos; and the long-range penetration groups operating in jungle warfare.

Training methods have kept pace with the development in tactics. Variety and flexibility in training are necessities, but the basic principles are constant. Battle drill and battle inoculation, introduced in this war, have proved able to give a good grounding in which the individual learns the pattern of the movement of a battle and practises the small part in which he specialises.

To-day, infantry front-line fighting is the most highly



INSTRUCTION IN CARRYING CASUALTIES

There is a correct and a wrong way of carrying back men wounded at the front. These sergeants at an Army School of Physical Training are receiving instruction in the proper method to employ.

existed in the past. The flat-trajectory weapon of the forward infantry has thus had the role of supporting the final advance, and so, once again, infantry is called up to give the fire power to cover its own movements.

The experience of this war has proved that infantry is called on to play many specialists' parts in different theatres of war: it has fought in combined operations, with airborne forces, and in the jungle warfare of the Far East. The complexity of the arm's organisation, weapons, equipment and tactics has been much increased by these new roles, and it is for this reason that the modern infantryman has had to become a highly skilled specialist in many new branches of soldiering. He has had to undergo special training to fit him for carrying out assault landings from the sea and for capturing objectives on landing from the air.

In jungle warfare, it is clear that fighting must devolve almost entirely on the infantry arm, and here, too, special knowledge and technique has been called for as

skilled of all types of combat. Marksmanship and skill with weapons remain vitally important, but the tempo of war has increased and the individual infantryman has had to adjust himself to a new speed, a new flexibility, and to new conditions often calling for a stalker's skill and an animal's cunning in camouflage. Toughness and endurance must be greater than ever.

The infantryman must be able to cover 10 miles in two hours, and to march 30 miles in a day and fight at the end of it. He must be a master of his own trade and Jack of all others. He must be his own gunner, for he has artillery pieces in his organisation; his own sapper, for he must know how to lay and remove mines and other explosives. He must, moreover, learn to apply his knowledge of his skilled craft in many diverse conditions—such as in the swamps of the South-West Pacific; in the jungle of Burma; in the African desert; in the hills of Tunisia; in the Sicilian towns, and among the mountains of Italy.



## BATTLE FOR BUDAPEST



### RED ARMY TOMMY-GUNNERS LEAP INTO ACTION

After fierce fighting in the suburbs of Budapest the city was entered from the west by Soviet troops on 20th December. Here tank-borne Russian Tommy-gunners are leaping from their armoured vehicle to go into action.



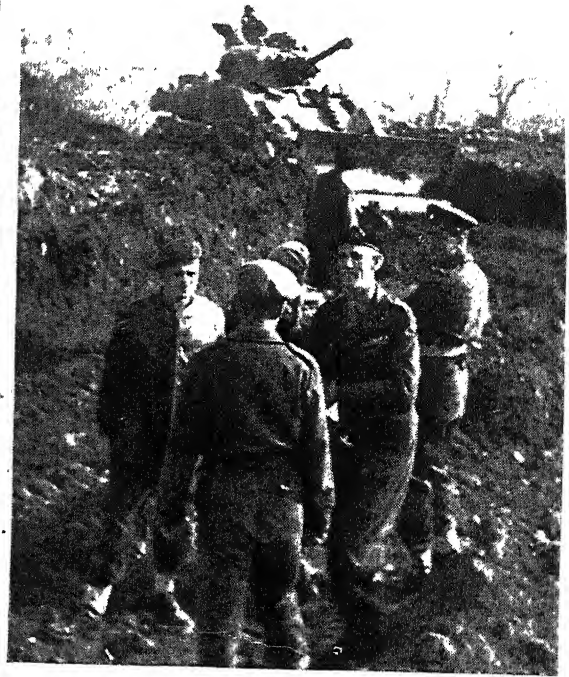
### ARTILLERYMEN OF THE 2ND UKRAINIAN FRONT

At the approaches to Budapest these Soviet artillerymen of the 2nd Ukrainian front are firing point-blank at the German positions. Fierce fighting took place in the streets and buildings as the Russians entered the city.

## ON THE WESTERN FRONT



**REMOVING A DEMOLITION CHARGE**  
Sappers of the 5th Army removing a demolition charge on a road in the Faenza area.



**5TH ARMY COMMANDER**  
Lieut.-General Sir Richard McCreery (second from right) photographed during a visit to a sapper unit.



**WRECKED BRIDGE ON THE LAMONE RIVER**  
A radioed picture of a bridge over the Lamone River which was demolished by the Germans to obstruct the entry of the allied forces into Faenza. New Zealand troops are seen crossing over the wreckage.

# APPROACHING THE GOAL

## Christmas Day Message Broadcast by H.M. King George VI to His Subjects Throughout the World

ONCE more, on Christmas Day, I speak to millions of you scattered far and near across the world. As always, I am greatly moved by the thought that so vast and friendly an audience hears the words I speak in this room, where the Queen and I and our daughters are fortunate enough to be spending Christmas at home. I count it a high privilege to be able to use these moments to send the Christmas message of good will to men and women, of whatever creed and colour, who may be listening to me throughout our Commonwealth and Empire, on the battlefield, on the high seas, or in foreign lands.

At this Christmas time we think proudly and gratefully of our fighting men wherever they may be. May God bless and protect them and bring them victory. Our message goes to all who are wounded or sick in hospital, and to the doctors and nurses in their labour of mercy. And our thoughts and prayers are also with our men who are prisoners of war, and with their relatives in their loneliness and anxiety. To children everywhere we wish all the happiness that Christmas can bring.

Among the deepest sorrows we have felt in these years of strife, and the one we feel most, is the grief of separation—families rent apart by the call of service, people sundered from people by the calamities that have overwhelmed some, while others have been free to continue the fight. We have rejoiced in the victories of this year not least because they have broken down some of the barriers between us and our friends, and brought nearer the time when we can all be together again with those we love. For a moment we have a foretaste of that joy as we enter into the fellowship of Christmas Day.

At this great festival, more perhaps than at any other season of the year, we long for a new birth of freedom and order among all nations, so that happiness and concord may prevail, and the scourge of war may be



HIS MAJESTY'S CHRISTMAS MESSAGE  
H.M. King George VI broadcasting his 1944 Christmas message to his peoples throughout the world.

work and much self-sacrifice, have all helped to bring victory nearer. We have shared many dangers, and the common effort has bound us together. Yet labour and devotion, patience and tolerance, will still be needed for the experiment of living as nations in harmony. The defeat of Germany and Japan is only the first half of our task. The second is to create a world of free men, "untouched by tyranny." We have great allies in this arduous enterprise of the human spirit—man's "unconquerable mind and freedom's holy flame." I believe most surely that we shall reach that goal.

In the meantime, in the old words that never lose their force, I wish you, from my heart, a happy Christmas; and, for the coming year, a full measure of that courage and faith in God which alone enables us to bear old sorrows and face new trials, until the day when the Christmas message—peace on earth and good will toward men—finally comes true.

banished from our midst. Yet, though human ingenuity can show us no short cut to that universal charity which is the very heart of the Christmas message, the goal is still before us, and I for one believe that these years of sacrifice and sorrow have brought us nearer to it.

We do not know what awaits us when we open the door of 1945, but if we look back to those earlier Christmas Days of the war we can surely say that the darkness daily grows less and less. The lamps which the Germans put out all over Europe, first in 1914 and then in 1939, are being slowly rekindled. Already we can see some of them beginning to shine through the fog of war that still shrouds so many lands. Anxiety is giving way to confidence, and let us hope that before next Christmas Day, God willing, the story of liberation and triumph will be complete.

Throughout the Empire, men and women, boys and girls, through hard

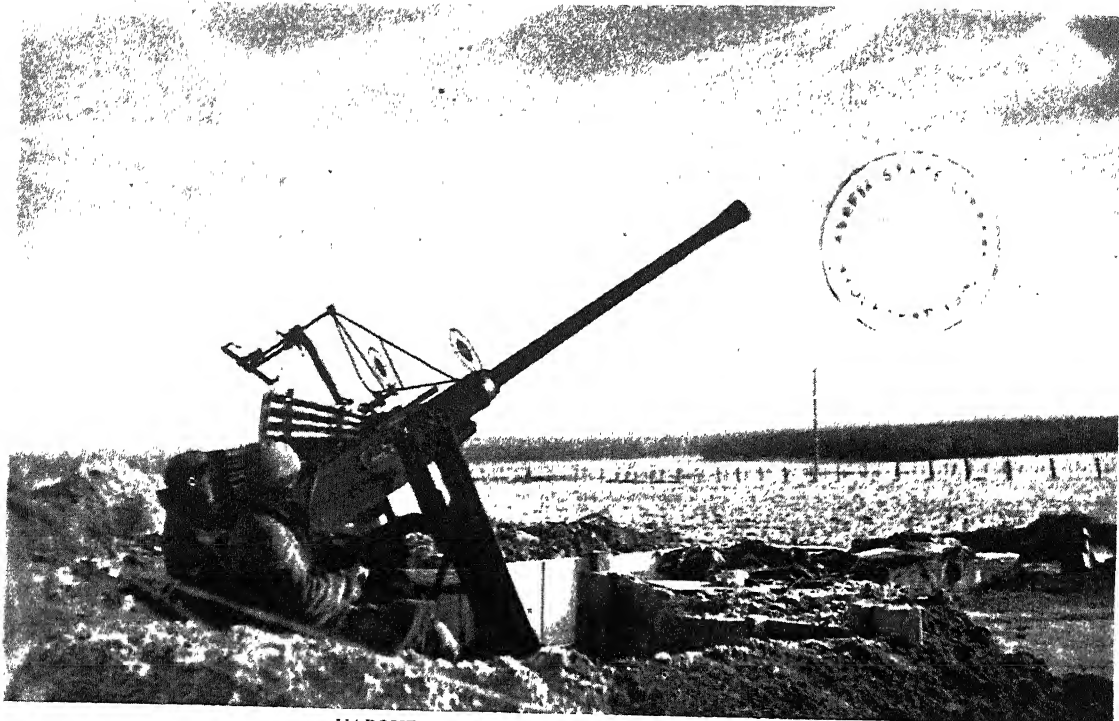






*Spokane Press*

**BOMBER COMMAND MOSQUITOES MAKE LOW-LEVEL**  
 Maintaining the massive air assaults on Marshal Rundstedt's supply and communication centres, Bomber Command despatched a force of Mosquitoes on 1st January, 1945, the tenth day of the great air onslaught, to block tunnels on the main railway lines in Western Germany leading to the enemy's salient in Belgium. Flying so low that their 4,000-lb. bombs hit the ground while they were still travelling horizontally, the Mosquito crews directed their bombs right into the mouths of the tunnels so that they would cause the greatest possible damage and most effectively dislocate the lines. It was the first occasion on which this method had been employed



#### VAPOUR TRAILS OF FRIENDLY AIRCRAFT

A Christmas scene on the 2nd Army front where British and American aircraft out on a mission have left their vapour trails in the sky. For the time being the A.A. gunners are inactive.



#### HAULING 1,000-lb. BOMBS THROUGH THE MUD

British sappers hauling 1,000-lb. bombs through holding mud in an ammunition park behind the lines. Heavy work in the best conditions, they find their task much more arduous on soggy ground.



#### MOVING UP TO HALT RUNDSTEDT'S BREAK-THROUGH

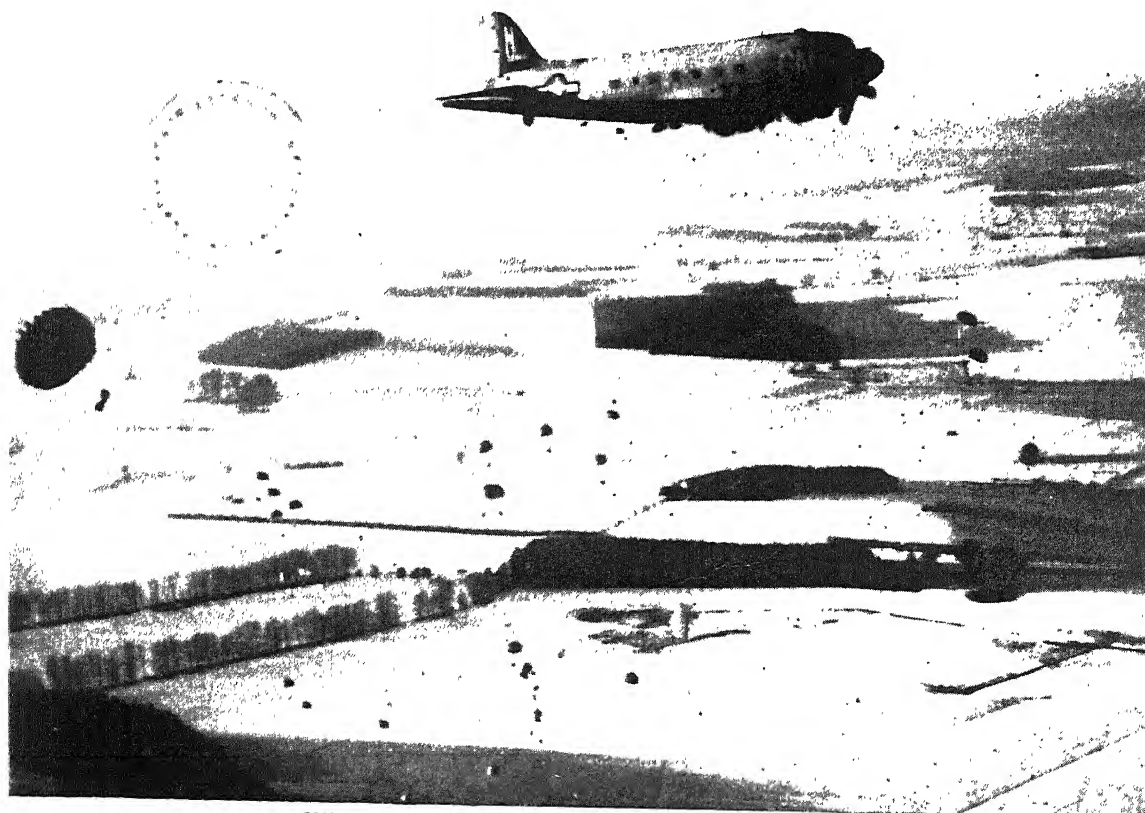
Infantry of the U.S. 1st Army marching up to reinforce troops on the outskirts of a Belgian town fighting strenuously to hold the advance of the Germans. Launching his attack on 16th December, Field-Marshal Rundstedt penetrated deep into Belgium and Luxembourg before being halted by American counter-attacks, his farthest penetration reaching a point only 8 miles from the Meuse.





#### AMERICAN TROOPS OUTSIDE MALMÉDY

Waiting to go into action against the Germans surging into Belgium these U.S. troops are being lined up in the MalmédY area, on the northern flank of the offensive launched by Field-Marshal Rundstedt.



#### SUPPLIES BY AIR FOR U.S. TROOPS IN BASTOGNE

A troop-carrier plane dropping parachutes containing ammunition and food for American troops holding out in Bastogne. A formation of C-47s is circling to come over the drop zones with further supplies.





#### AMERICAN HEAVY TANKS LAYING DOWN A BARRAGE

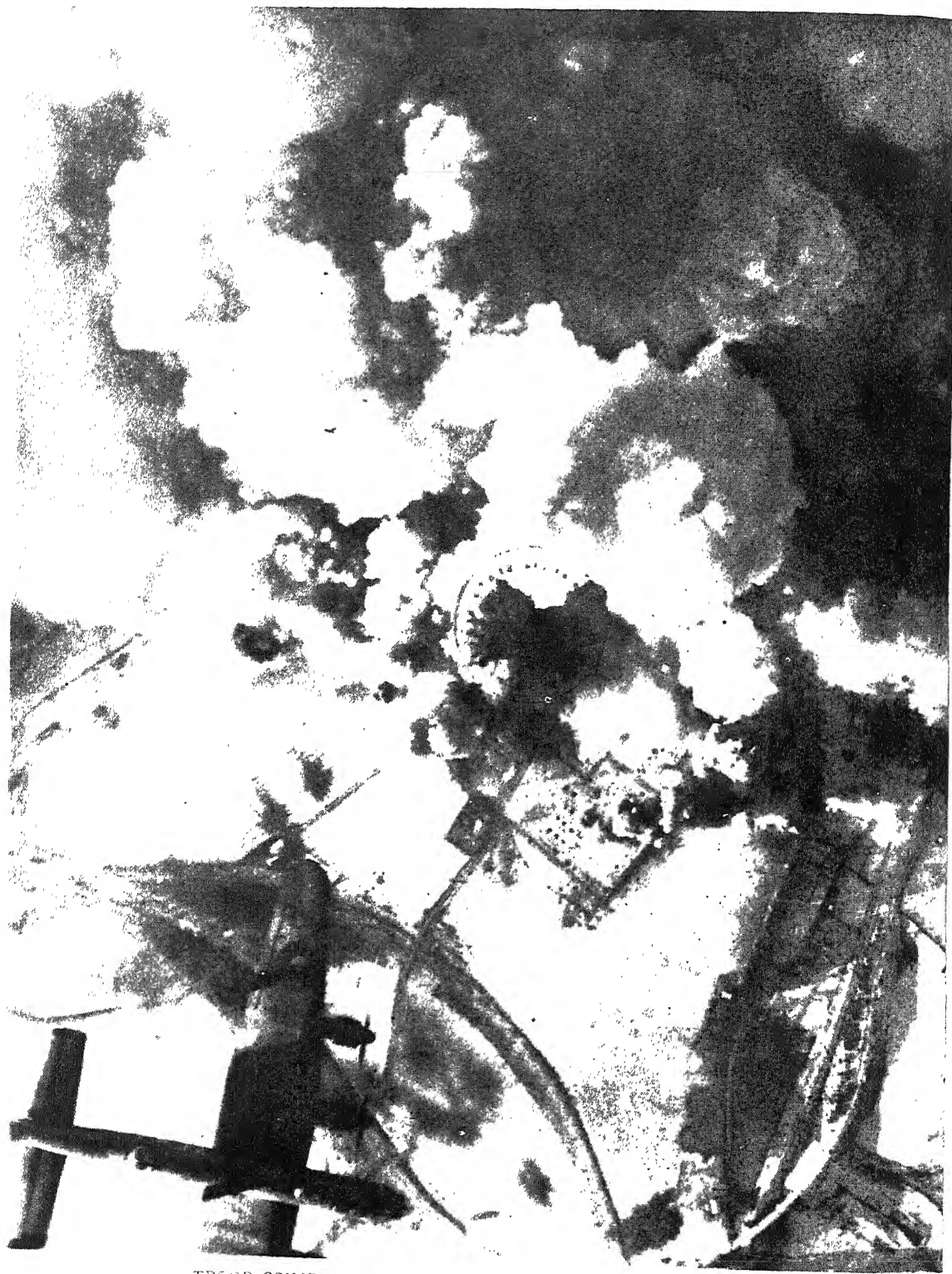
As the prelude to an attack on a German town by American infantry these heavy tanks of an armoured division are laying down a concentrated barrage from a position just outside the town.



#### WRECKAGE OF AN ENEMY FW 190 AIRCRAFT

An American gun crew firing a multiple 50-calibre gun shot down this FW 190, the wreckage of which is being inspected by troops. The aircraft was brought down close to the German frontier.

## R.A.F. ATTACK ON ST. VITH



### TROOP CONCENTRATIONS AND SUPPLIES HEAVILY BOMBED

On 20th December, 1944, the R.A.F. sent a strong force of Lancasters and Halifaxes to St. Vith to attack concentrations of troops and supplies at this advanced enemy base. Vast clouds of smoke are seen rising from the target as one of the attacking aircraft flies above it.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 27th December, 1944—2nd January, 1945

THE beginning of this week saw the powerful drive of the German forces towards the River Meuse halted at Celles and Ciney, on the lateral road to Liège, the former small town being only about four miles to the east of Dinant.

The splendid resistance of the American troops, combined with the terrific blows struck by the allied air forces during a period of five days after the lifting of the fog brought to an end any hopes entertained by Field-Marshal Rundstedt of reaching the Meuse and developing his offensive even beyond that point.

From that moment the Americans went over to the offensive, and counter-attacking strongly from the west recaptured Grandmenil and Manhay, east of the River Ourthe, and Humain, near Rochefort. Rochefort was the farthest point to the west that Rundstedt's forces had reached in any strength, and here the enemy was at once attacked by the Americans, and although the Germans made a determined effort to hold on to the town they could not cope with the fierce assault of the attackers and were forced to relinquish it.

## Relief of Bastogne

Meanwhile, on the southern flank, General Patton's 3rd Army had come to the relief of the U.S. 1st Army and pressing northwards soon had the Germans rolling back towards Bastogne, which had been resolutely held by Americans against all the enemy's attempts to capture it. Advancing a distance of 10 miles in five days against violent enemy resistance, armoured elements of the 3rd Army reached Bastogne and relieved the beleaguered garrison, who had for eight days been entirely encircled, and had fought with great valour and determination to hold off the fierce German onslaughts.

The gallant defenders of Bastogne were the American 101st Airborne Division, temporarily under the command of Brigadier-General A. C. McAuliffe, with whom were a unit of the 10th American Division, and during their besiegement they were provided with supplies, consisting mostly of ammunition, from the air, flown by United States troop carriers of the 1st Allied Airborne Army from bases in England and France and dropped by parachute.

Towards the end of the week General Patton opened a big attack between Bastogne and St. Hubert and captured several small towns, but the Germans launched a heavy counter-attack with panzers and succeeded in retaking two of them—Moiry and Remagne—but their success was short-lived, for they were quickly recovered by the Americans, who pressed on to enter Hubertmont and Bonnerue as well.

On Monday the Luftwaffe made a surprise attack on allied airfields in an attempt to neutralise the supremacy of the allied air force. From 250 to 300 enemy aircraft made a series of attacks on R.A.F. airfields in Holland and Belgium while other forces estimated to number some 600 machines raided airfields in the American sector. Although the attack was quite unexpected, the allied pilots lost no time in taking off to meet the enemy, while A.A. guns went immediately into action.

In the air battles that ensued the allied airmen shot down 155 enemy machines, and a further 209 fell to the accurate fire of the British and American gunners, while it was estimated that possibly an additional 81 German planes were also destroyed. It was the heaviest loss the enemy had ever suffered in a single day's operations.

What measure of success was achieved by the Germans in allied aircraft destroyed on the airfields has not been disclosed, but it was possibly not insignificant, although their claim to have destroyed more than 300 machines and damaged 100 others, later increased to a total loss of 523, is probably greatly in excess of the actual losses.

Towards the end of the week a number of enemy attacks were launched against the U.S. 7th Army holding the front from the Saar to the Rhine. Over a 10-mile strip north-west and south-east of Bitche five separate thrusts were made on 1st January and a slight penetration of General Patch's line in the Saarbrücken area was also reported. This is the method that was employed as a preliminary of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's break-through into the Ardennes, but whether it portends the staging of a similar large-scale offensive in Lorraine is not at the moment apparent.

While the 8th Army in Italy continued to clear the east bank of the Senio River and make steady progress to the north of Faenza, the 5th Army was called on to meet offensive action by Marshal Kesselring's forces, who launched an attack in the Serchio Valley two days after Christmas. The surprise assault won a temporary success in which the Americans were forced to relinquish Barga and Sommocolonia, but a swift counter-attack brought about their recapture and practically restored the Americans in their original positions.

The bitter struggle for Budapest has gone on throughout the week. With a view to saving life and unnecessary destruction of property within the city, Soviet emissaries bearing a white flag were despatched to the enemy lines to convey a surrender ultimatum to the garrison. The German commander not only rejected the terms offered, but treacherously ordered the Soviet officers carrying the truce terms to be shot. One shooting took place in a suburb of the city, while a second officer was shot in the back after having been received by the garrison officers.

## Soviet Truce Emissaries Shot

These cold-blooded murders prompted the immediate issuing of a terse order to the Red Army to "annihilate the enemy," and the order is being carried out systematically and thoroughly. The German garrison know that there is little hope of relief and that they must depend alone on their ability to meet the relentless onslaught of the Russians, and they are fighting desperately for every inch of ground, but they are fighting a losing battle.

Both in Buda, the western part of the city, and in Pest, on the east bank of the Danube, the Red Army troops are biting deeper into the city, smashing their way into hundreds of blocks of houses every day, and cleaning them up floor by floor and room by room. In the city there are some 2,000,000 civilians, including many refugees who had fled there for safety from the Russian advance, and they are without light and heating, with no running water, and faced with the prospect of death by starvation if the enemy is not soon vanquished. Large fires are raging in many parts of the city and smoke from blazing tanks that litter the streets add to the miseries endured by the people.

Excellent progress has been made in Burma, both in the Arakan area and in the advance towards Mandalay. With the capture of Rathedaung by troops of the 15th Indian Corps the Japanese base of Akyab has been placed in imminent danger.



## SITUATION IN GREECE



**MANNING A 3-IN. MORTAR**  
British troops engaged in the fighting in Athens manning a 3-in. mortar in a sheltered position.



**DYNAMITE IN ATHENS SEWER**  
British soldiers removing dynamite placed in a sewer near the Hotel Grande Bretagne by E.L.A.S. troops.



**MR. CHURCHILL AT A CONFERENCE IN ATHENS**  
The Prime Minister and Mr. Roep, who flew to Athens on Christmas Day, are seen here at a conference held on Boxing Day to discuss Britain's attitude to the Greek crisis. The meeting was presided over by the Archbishop of Athens (seated next to Mr. Churchill), and it took place in a large room illuminated only by hurricane lamps.





#### PARATROOPERS IN ACTION IN AN ATHENS STREET

British paratroopers, accompanied by members of the Greek police force, move warily along a street in Athens, from the buildings in which E.L.A.S. snipers are operating. In the foreground two paratroopers fire from a prone position.



#### TANK COVER FOR A STREET PATROL

During the clearing of this Athens street of E.L.A.S. troops, British troops take cover behind a tank. Armour has been effectively used in freeing a large part of the Greek capital of the E.L.A.S. forces.

# HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

## Summary of the Chief Events

*December 27, 1944*

Heavy fighting continues at Grandmenil and Manhay, and two miles north-west of Liernaux strong German attacks are repulsed; allied forces advancing from the south make contact with units holding Bastogne at a point three miles south of the town. South-east of Bastogne the enemy is cleared from Bonnal and Inseborn and Eschdorf is occupied.

In Italy 5th Army troops in the Serchio Valley yield some ground following a strong enemy attack.

In Greece our troops make progress in clearing built-up areas in Athens and the Piræus. Mr. Churchill makes a statement on the Greek situation to Press correspondents in Athens.

Russian troops in Czechoslovakia occupy a number of inhabited places east of Szachy; several suburbs of Budapest on the east bank of the Danube are occupied.

British troops in Burma advance west of the Mayu Range; in the northern combat area Chinese troops continue to clear the Namhkam road.

Super-Fortresses based on Saipan Island bomb industrial targets in Tokyo.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators attack railway-bridges, marshalling-yards and railway-junctions behind the battle area in Germany; Lancasters attack marshalling-yards at Rheidt.

*December 28*

Manhay, Grandmenil and Humain are retaken after heavy fighting; isolated enemy units offer stubborn resistance in the area of St. Hubert. Allied forces which made contact with units in the Bastogne area enter the town, and to the south Hemptre and Salkcourt are cleared. Good progress is made along the southern flank of the salient; Echternach is recaptured.

In Hungary Soviet forces capture the town and railway-station of Szecseny, and in Czechoslovakia the eastern bank of the River Hron is reached from Levice to the Danube. Arpad and several other Budapest suburbs are captured.

Indian troops in Burma are reported to have reached Poul Point at the tip of the Mayu Peninsula.

Japanese warships shell American positions on Mindoro Island, but are repulsed; U.S. air and naval units sink three enemy destroyers and score hits on a battleship and a cruiser.

Halifaxes and Lancasters attack important railway shops at Opladen. Flying Fortresses and Liberators bomb railway-yards, bridges and other objectives behind the salient in Belgium.

*December 29*

Allied troops advance to the outskirts of Rochefort and meet stiff opposition; along the southern flank Moirey is entered and Remagne and several villages are cleared. Gains are made east and west of the Bastogne-Arlon road.

Russian troops break into the western part of Budapest and occupy several blocks of houses; more progress is made in Czechoslovakia.

In Burma three villages in the Mayu River valley are captured; our troops after passing through Pyingaing advance nine miles south-east.

Enemy resistance on Mindoro Island is reported to have ceased.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators again attack railway-junctions and bridges behind the German lines; marshalling-yards at Bingen, Frankfurt and Aachenburg are also bombed. Marshalling-yards at Coblenz are attacked by Lancasters and Halifaxes.

*December 30*

There is little activity on the northern flank of the Ardennes salient; on the southern flank Lavaselle and Chenogne are reached. The Arlon-Bastogne road is cleared and Remollesse, Marvie and Luttrebois are taken.

Troops of the 8th Army continue to reduce the enemy pocket east of the River Senio.

Clearing of the south-east suburbs of Athens continues; some progress is made in the Piræus. It is officially announced that Archbishop Damaskinos is to be Regent of Greece.

Against stiffer resistance Russian troops take several more blocks of houses in Budapest; Red Army envoys who conveyed a surrender ultimatum to the city's garrison are shot by the Germans. A new push takes the Red Army 38 miles west of Budapest.

Advancing down the Yeu road 14th Army troops in Burma reach Tawgyin.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators make another attack on railway-bridges and marshalling-yards in Western Germany.

*December 31*

Allied troops occupy Rochefort after heavy fighting; on the southern flank allied armour and infantry launch an attack to the north-west of Bastogne. Gains are made south of Wiltz, and south of the Sauer River Reisdorf is occupied.

Barga, which had been taken by the enemy, is recaptured by the 5th Army.

Soviet troops fight their way into more than 300 blocks of houses in the western part of Budapest.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators keep up their attacks on railway-yards, oil refineries and other military targets in Western Germany. Lancasters and Halifaxes also hit marshalling-yards and other objectives; Mosquitoes bomb the Gestapo headquarters in Oslo.

*January 1, 1945*

Allied forces enter Remagne and Houmont and Chenogne are taken; enemy counter-attacks in the Bastogne sector are repelled. Stiff fighting proceeds at Mothum, south-east of Wiltz. In the area of Bitché to the Rhine enemy ground forces attack, and in one place make a slight gain.

Further ground is gained by 5th Army troops in the Serchio Valley and Sommacolina is re-occupied.

In Greece the clearance of sectors north-west of the Piræus Harbour continues.

In Budapest Russian troops capture 200 blocks of houses and the railway-station of Rakos, in the eastern part of the city. More progress is made in the direction of Lucenec, in Czechoslovakia.

Indian troops in Burma occupy Rathedaung; 14th Army troops enter Kaduma.

Lancasters breach the Dortmund-Ems canal again; Mosquitoes launch 4,000-lb. bombs into railway tunnels in Western Germany. Oil supplies and railway-yards are bombed by Flying Fortresses and Liberators. At night R.A.F. heavy bombers attack the marshalling-yard at Vohwinkel, a benzol plant near Dortmund, and objectives in Hanover.

The Luftwaffe attack allied airfields in Belgium and Holland; at least 304 enemy aircraft are estimated to have been destroyed.

*January 2*

The U.S. 3rd Army makes further progress on the southern flank of the Ardennes salient; Hubertmont and Bonnerue are entered and Moirey and Remagne, which had been retaken by the enemy, are recaptured. There is heavy fighting on the U.S. 7th Army front.

There is stiff house-to-house fighting in Athens as British forces advance on the perimeter 400 yards north-east of Omonia Square.

Soviet troops capture a further 232 blocks of houses in the eastern part of Budapest and 63 in the western part.

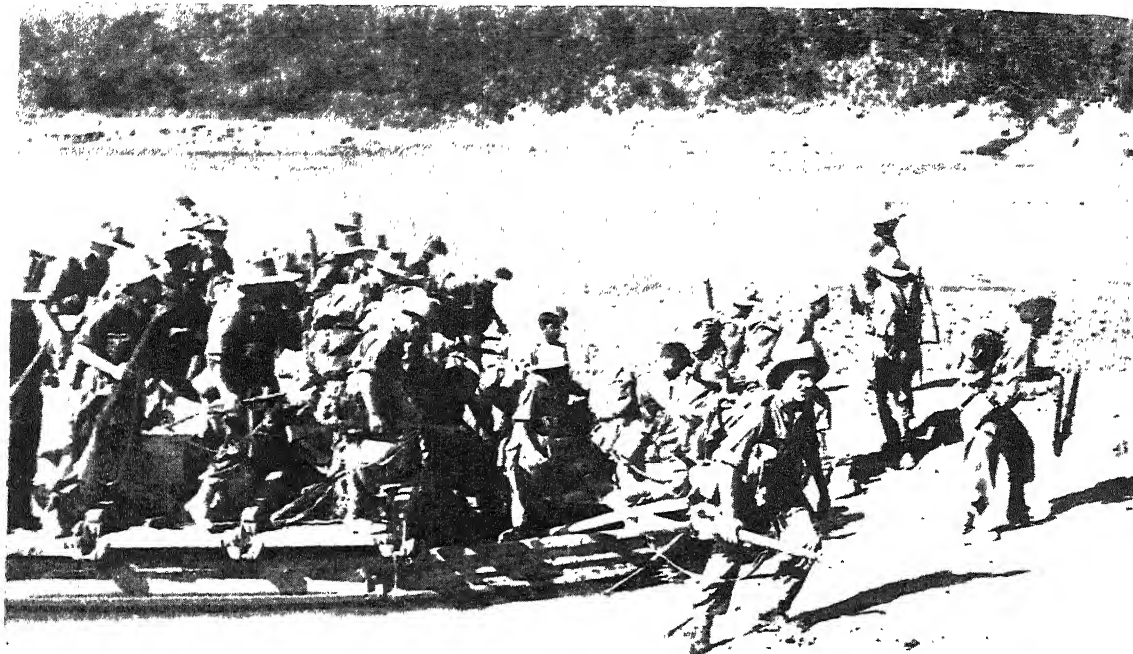
Marshalling-yards, road and rail junctions and other targets in Western Germany are attacked by Flying Fortresses and Liberators. At night R.A.F. heavy bombers visit Nuremberg and Ludwigshafen.

## WAR PICTURES FROM BURMA



### JAPANESE VICTIMS OF A MORTAR BOMB

A single mortar bomb fell here in the Arakan jungle fighting, but it killed four of the enemy. A British soldier is making a careful inspection to ensure that they are all dead.



#### TROOPS OF THE 14TH ARMY CROSS THE CHINDWIN RIVER

During the swift advance through Northern Burma these men of the 14th Army cross over to the east bank of the Chindwin River. Since then progress has been made to the south-east where the Mayu River has been crossed.

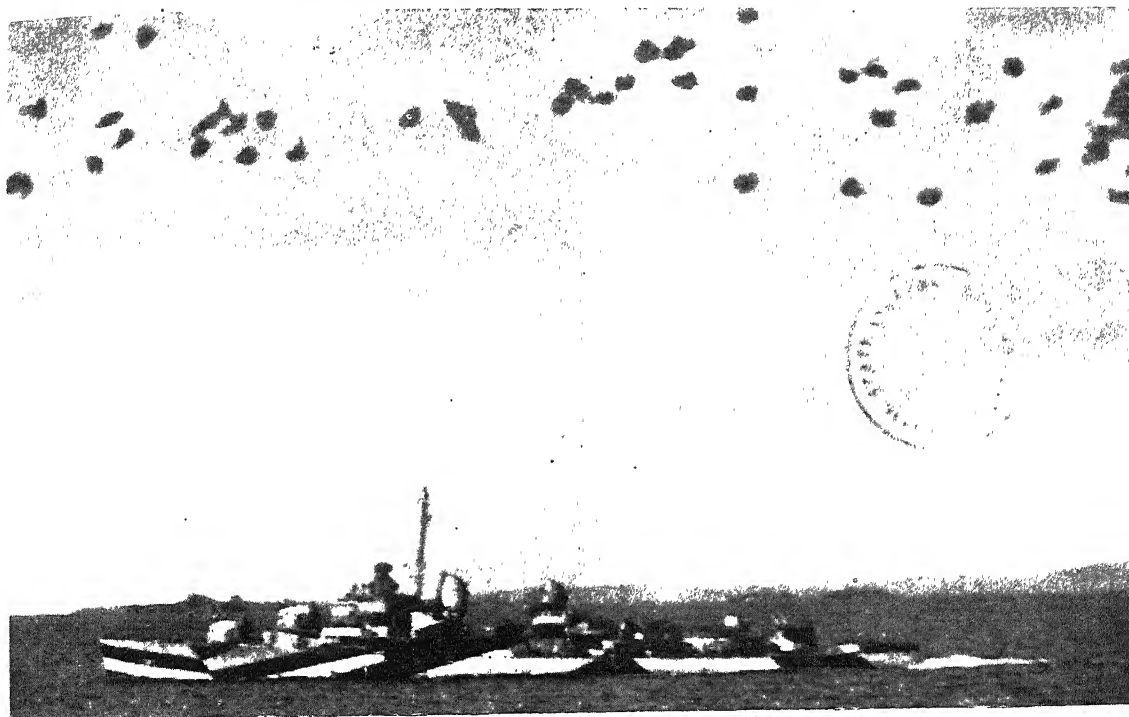


#### MEN OF THE SOUTH WALES BORDERERS

On their return from a successful encounter with the enemy near Pinwe, these men of the South Wales Borderers talk over their experiences with their adjutant, Captain H. H. Hyams, seated on their right.



## OPERATIONS IN THE PACIFIC



### THE ASSAULT ON MINDORO ISLAND

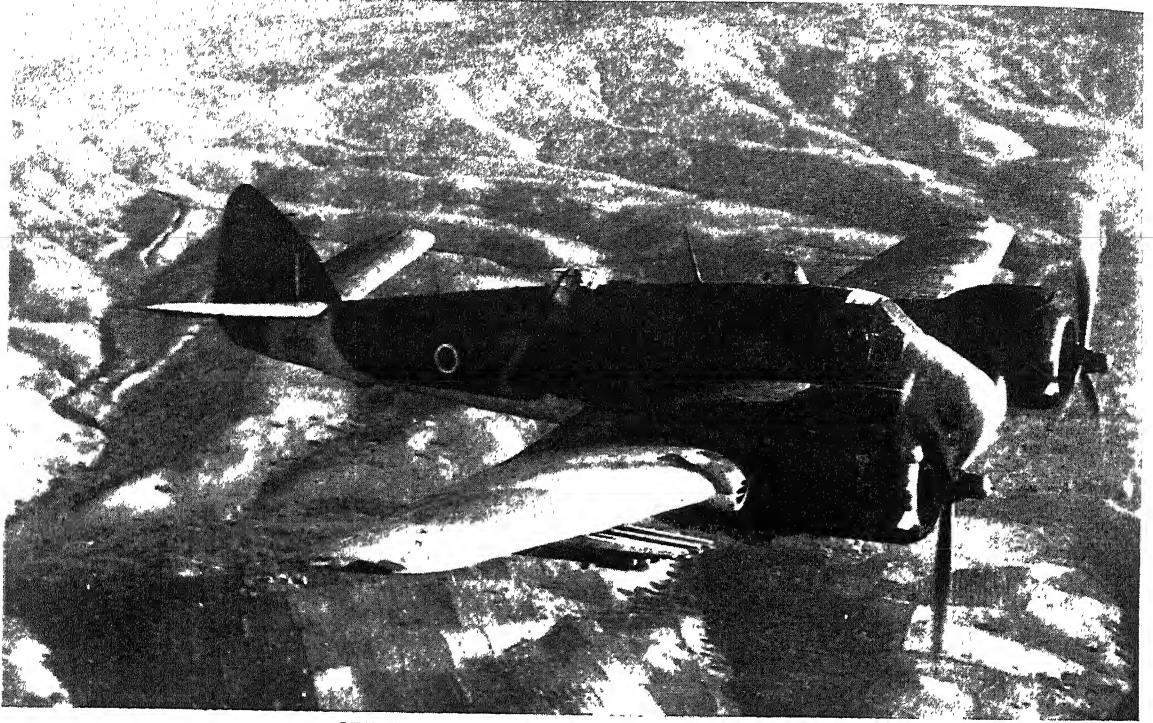
Anti-aircraft bursts dotting the skies over the landing area during the first stages of the allied attack on Mindoro Island, in the Philippines. A new type 2,200-ton U.S. destroyer is seen in the foreground firing at Japanese aircraft.



### A SUPER-FORTRESS TAKING OFF FOR TOKYO

Ground crews watching one of a force of Super-Fortresses taking off from a base on Saipan Island for an attack on Tokyo. Raids on the Japanese capital and other parts of the mainland have been stepped up.

## WAR FROM THE AIR



### SETTING OUT ON AN OFFENSIVE PATROL

A Royal Air Force rocket-firing Beaufighter of the Balkan Air Force flying off on an offensive patrol over mountainous territory. Of its eight rocket projectiles the four carried under the starboard wing can be clearly seen.



### BRINGING UP A TYPHOON BOMB

Ground staff serving with the 2nd Tactical Air Force in Holland rolling along a 1,000-lb. bomb for a Typhoon fighter-bomber. In the background men are seen servicing a machine of this type.

# THE ARDENNES BATTLE

by Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery, K.C.B., D.S.O.

In a statement on the battle in the Ardennes to war correspondents at the front on 7th January, 1945, Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery said :

When Rundstedt attacked on 16th December, he obtained a tactical surprise. He drove a deep wedge into the centre of the United States 1st Army and the split might have become awkward; the Germans had broken right through a weak spot, and were heading for the Meuse. As soon as I saw what was happening I took certain steps myself to ensure that if the Germans got to the Meuse they would certainly not get over the river. I carried out certain movements so as to provide balanced dispositions to meet the threatened danger. These were, at the time, merely precautions—that is I was thinking ahead.

Then the situation began to deteriorate. But the whole allied team rallied to meet the danger; national considerations were thrown overboard. General Eisenhower placed me in command of the whole northern front.

I employed the whole available power of the British group of armies. This power was brought into play very gradually and in such a way that it would not interfere with the American lines of communication. Finally it was put into battle with a bang, and to-day British divisions are fighting hard on the right flank of the United States 1st Army. You thus have the picture of British troops fighting on both sides of American forces, who have suffered a hard blow. This is a fine allied picture.

The battle has been most interesting—I think possibly one of the most interesting and tricky battles I have ever handled, with great issues at stake. The first thing to be done was to "head off" the enemy from the tender spots and vital places. Having done that successfully, the next thing was to "see him off"—that is to rope him in and make quite certain that he could not get to places he wanted, and also that he was slowly but surely removed away from those places. He was therefore "headed off" and then "seen off." He is now being "written off," and heavy toll is being taken of his divisions



KEEPING WARM IN THE ARDENNES  
A wire crew of the U.S. 35th Division warming themselves at a stove which they have fixed at the back of their truck.

by ground and air action. You must not imagine that the battle is over yet. It is by no means over, and a great deal still remains to be done.

The battle has some similarity to the battle that began on 31st August, 1942, when Rommel made his last bid to capture Egypt and was "seen off" by the 8th Army. But actually all battles are different because the problem is different.

What was Rundstedt trying to achieve? No one can tell for certain. The only guide we have is the message he issued to his soldiers before the battle began. He told them it was the last great effort to try to win the war: that everything depended on it; that they must go "all out". On the map you see his gains—that will not win the war: he is likely slowly but surely to lose it all. He must have scraped together every reserve he could lay his

hands on for this job, and he has not achieved a great deal.

One must admit that he has dealt us a sharp blow, and he sent us reeling back. But we recovered. He has been unable to gain any great advantage from his initial success. He has therefore failed in his strategic purpose, unless the prize was smaller than his men were told. He has now turned to the defensive on the ground, and he is faced by forces properly balanced to utilise the initiative which he has lost. Another reason for his failure is that his air force, although still capable of pulling a fast one, cannot protect his army. For that army our tactical air forces are the greatest terror.

But when all is said and done I shall always feel that Rundstedt was really beaten by the good fighting qualities of the American soldier and by the team work of the Allies. I would like to say a word about these two points.

I first saw the American soldier in battle in Sicily, and formed then a very high opinion of him. I saw him again in Italy. And I have seen a very great deal of him in this campaign. I want to take this opportunity to pay a public tribute to him. He is a brave fighting man, steady under fire and with the tenacity in battle



#### CAMOUFLAGED PRISONERS

Some of these German prisoners taken at Malempre by the 2nd U.S. Armoured Division are wearing snow suits.

which stamps the first-class soldier. All these qualities have been shown in a marked degree during the present battle.

I have spent my military career with the British soldier, and I have come to love him with a great love. I have now formed a very great affection and admiration for the American soldier. I salute the brave fighting men of America—I never want to fight alongside better soldiers.

Just now I am seeing a great deal of the American soldier. I have tried to feel that I am almost an American soldier myself, so that I might take no unsuitable action or offend them in any way. I have been given an American identity card. I am thus identified in the army of the United States, my fingerprints being registered in the War Department at Washington—which is far preferable to having them registered at Scotland Yard.

And now I come to my last point. It is team work that pulls you through dangerous times; it is team work that wins battles: it is victories in battle that wins wars. I want to put in a strong plea for allied solidarity at this vital stage of the war, and you can all help in this greatly. Nothing must be done by anyone that tends to break down the team spirit of our allied team: if you try to get at the captain of the team you are liable to induce a loss of confidence, and this may spread and have disastrous results. I would say that anyone who tries to break up the team spirit of the Allies is definitely helping the enemy.

Let me tell you that the captain of our team is General Eisenhower. I am absolutely devoted to Ike. We are the greatest of friends. It grieves me when I see uncompimentary articles about him in the British Press. He bears a great burden, he needs our fullest support. He has a right to expect it, and it is up to all of us to see that he gets it. And so I would ask all of you to lend a hand to stop that sort of thing. Let us all rally round the captain of the team and so help to win the match. No one objects to healthy and constructive criticism. It is good for us. But let us have done with destructive criticism that aims a blow at allied solidarity, that tends to break up our team spirit and that therefore helps the enemy.

This is my military philosophy. A fundamental point is shaping the battle to your design. I always

maintain that you have got to decide what your design of battle is going to be before you start the battle, and so you fight it your way, and not anybody else's way, and make the enemy dance to your tune. I maintain that is the way to fight battles.

Now, if you're going to fight battles that way, you've got to have balance or poise—so balanced that whatever the enemy may do there will never be any need for you to react to him. That is the fundamental point in my military philosophy. If you've not got balance obviously you are easily pushed off by the other chap. So I frequently examine my battle area and say to myself: "Now I am balanced for anything the enemy may do." If he puts in a hard bang I have to be ready for him. That is terrifically important in this battle fighting. I learned it in Africa. You learn all these things by hard experience.

When Rundstedt put in his hard blow and parted the American army, it was automatic that the battle area must be untidy. Therefore, the first thing I did when I was brought in and told to take over was to busy myself in getting the battle area tidy—getting it sorted out. I got reserves into the right places and got balanced—and you know what happened. I regrouped the American and British armies—a question of grouping is another important point mixed up with battle-winning.

One of the things I had to do was to position an army corps in what I thought was going to be the line of approach of the German left hook towards Namur and Dinant. It looked to me as if Rundstedt was trying to do a big left hook to the River Meuse. There was not much there—there was damn little there—so I collected here and there, pulled in divisions, and formed an army corps under that very fine American General Collins. It was that corps, which I had formed for offensive action, which eventually took the full blow of Rundstedt's left hook. It took a knock. I said, "Dear me, this can't go on. It's being swallowed up in the battle."

I set to work and managed to form the corps again. Once more pressure was such that it began to disappear in a defensive battle. I said: "Come, come," and formed it again. It was put in offensively by General



HOWITZER SUPPORT AT BASTOGNE  
Members of a tank destroyer unit firing a 105-mm. howitzer in support of the 101st Airborne Division fighting at Bastogne.





#### BOMB DAMAGE IN BASTOGNE

During the eight days of the successful defence of Bastogne by the U.S. 101st Airborne Division the town was repeatedly bombed by the Germans. The photograph shows some of the damage that was done.



#### FIELD-MARSHAL MONTGOMERY WITH ALLIED GENERALS

Field-Marshal Sir Bernard Montgomery with some of the generals under his command on the northern flank of the Ardennes bulge. Left to right, General Sir Miles Dempsey, Major-General Hodges, Major-General Simpson and Lieut.-General Crerar.

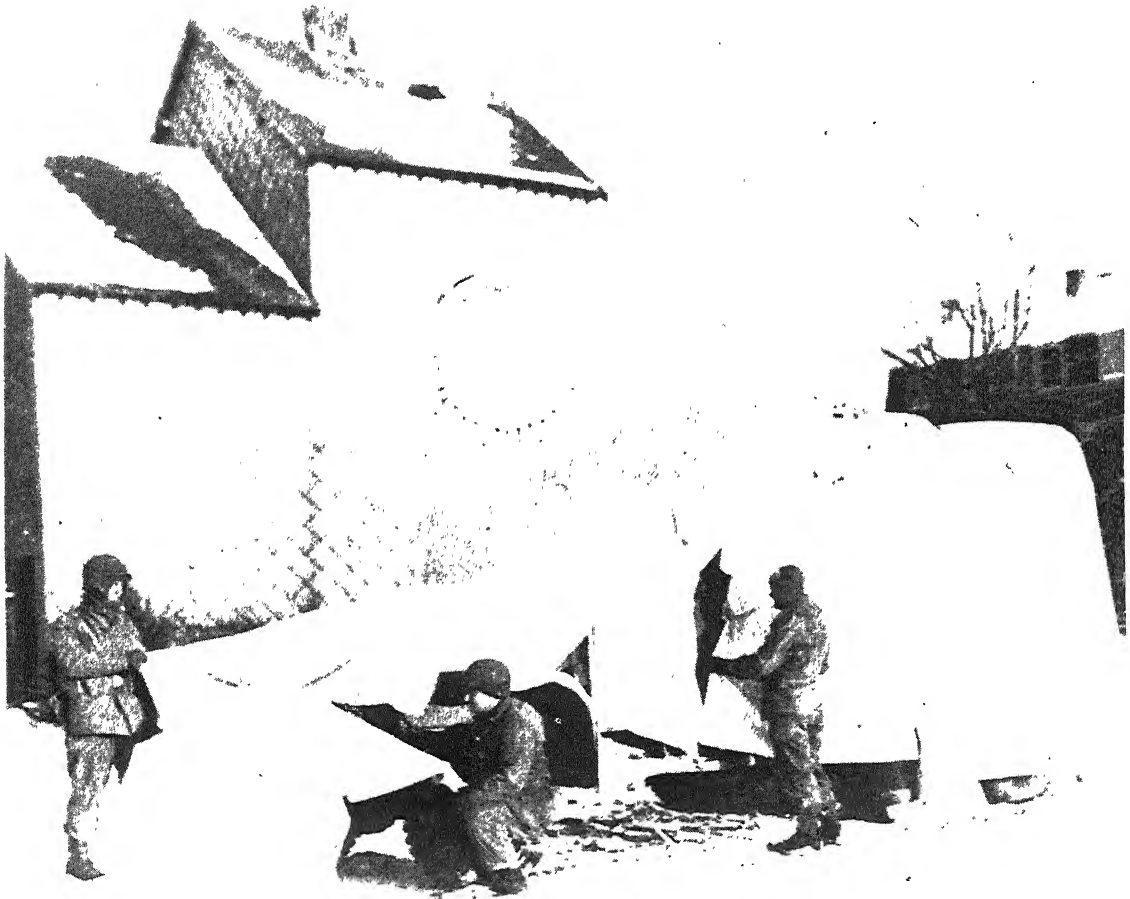
## HUTCHINSON'S PICTORIAL HISTORY OF THE WAR

Hodges after we had consulted together, and that is his present ob.

It is a question of getting balanced and putting reserves in such places that you don't mind what the enemy does because you have grouped your forces to meet the problem. And you must not hurry. You must have a well-balanced, tidy show when you are mixed up in a dog-fight. You can't do it nohow—I

Hodges: "I think we ought to get these chaps back if we can. They will be swamped. They will disappear. They have done their stuff. They are great fighting men."

During this time the 82nd Airborne Division had been moving slowly forward to try to get contact with cut-off elements. We pulled them back, then withdrew the 82nd Airborne Division to a more secure line.



WHITE COVERS TO MATCH THE SNOW

American infantrymen making use of white sheets to camouflage their equipment against the snow-clad surroundings during the fighting on the southern flank of the Rundstedt bulge

do not think that word is English—you can't win the big victory without a tidy show.

The American soldiers of the U.S. 7th Armoured Division and the 106th Division stuck it out and put up a very fine performance. By jove, they stuck it out, these chaps. And there was the 101st Airborne Division at Bastogne who held out magnificently.

The places where these men fought were, I maintain, terrifically important. I consulted with General Hodges, of the United States 1st Army, and there came a day, about the 20th or 21st (of December) when I said to

They did not want to come. They protested vigorously. I said to Bradley: "They can come back with all honour." They came back to the more secure positions. They put up a wonderful show.

Rundstedt hit us a sharp blow, but he was prevented from turning it to fullest gain and getting the maximum advantage from it because of the first-class fighting qualities of the American soldier. I take my hat off to him. I salute him willingly. It was a very remarkable thing to see how, at the moment of danger, the complete allied team rallied to the call.

## CAMPAIGN IN THE BALKANS



**SOVIET MACHINE-GUNNERS**  
From the bank of a mountain stream in Czechoslovakia Russian machine-gunners fire at the enemy.



**ENEMY RECONNAISSANCE**  
German grenadiers in amphibious cars and Hungarian troops on foot on reconnaissance patrol in Hungary.



**RED ARMY ARTILLERY IN THE CARPATHIANS**  
Marshal Malinovsky's forces have made good progress in their advance into Czechoslovakia. Here Soviet horse artillery are seen moving forward through one of the lofty passes of the Carpathian Mountains.

## FIGHTING IN ATHENS



### SEARCHING FOR HIDDEN MINES

During the street fighting in the Greek capital a tank gives cover to British paratroopers as they probe among the wreckage of a dynamited house in search of hidden mines and concealed E.L.A.S. troops.



### BREN-GUNNER AT A STREET-CORNER POST

A company of paratroops supported by two Sherman tanks have just patrolled this part of Athens. Their mission accomplished a Bren-gunner is left to act as rearguard while the patrol withdraws.

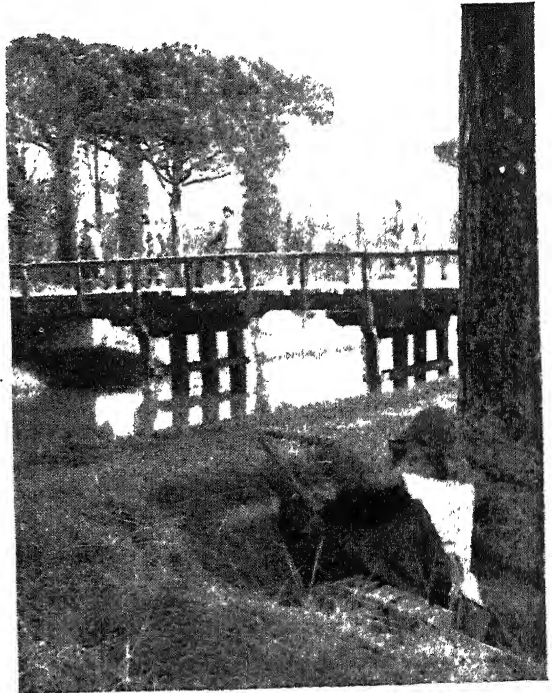


## THE WAR IN ITALY



### BEDROOM GUN POST

With their machine-gun mounted in the bedroom of a farmhouse British troops keep an eye on the enemy.



### BRITISH PATROL TROOPS

A patrol of the 8th Army crossing a bridge: in the foreground is a machine-gun post.



### MAORIS MANNING A MORTAR POSITION

Fighting with the 8th Army, these Maori troops are manning a mortar position in the River Senio sector of the front where the allied forces have made steady progress in clearing out enemy positions.





#### THE VIOLENT STRUGGLE FOR BUDAPEST :

The artist, Mr. Walter H. Jones, F.R.S.A., an accredited war correspondent, gives above an impression of the violent struggle being waged by the resistance to the capture of Budapest. The importance to the enemy of the possession of the Hungarian capital cannot be exaggerated. In the first instance it is the Germans to drive relief columns through from the north and north-west of the city, attempts that have been frustrated by the Red Army. Meanwhile, within Budapest the battle has reached a vital stage, and day after day hundreds of thousands of civilians are being cleared of the enemy in spite of the desperate efforts made to hold them. The Germans

## WESTERN FRONT OPERATIONS



**DAMAGED BUILDINGS IN BASTOGNE**

A district in Bastogne, showing some of the damage done during the fighting for the town, which was successfully held by American troops against the determined efforts of Marshal Rundstedt's forces to capture it.



**COLD WORK FOR AN A.A. GUN CREW**

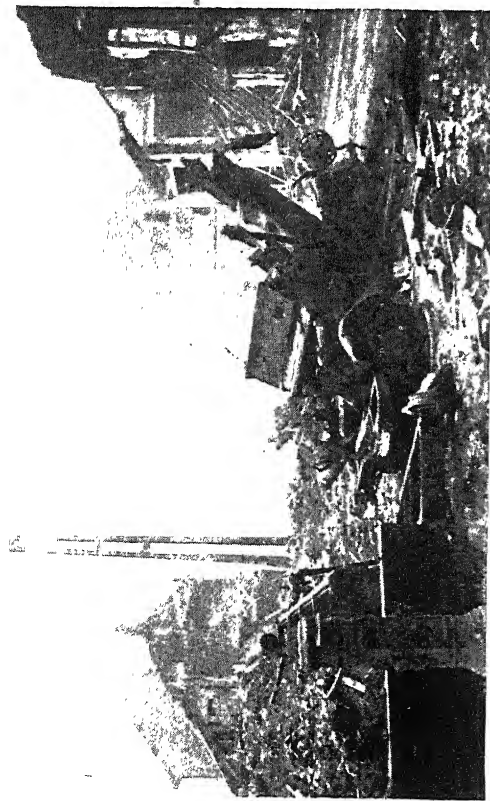
Members of a U.S. tank destroyer unit with the 101st Airborne Division during the defence of Bastogne scan the snow-laden skies for enemy aircraft. They are manning a mobile anti-aircraft gun.





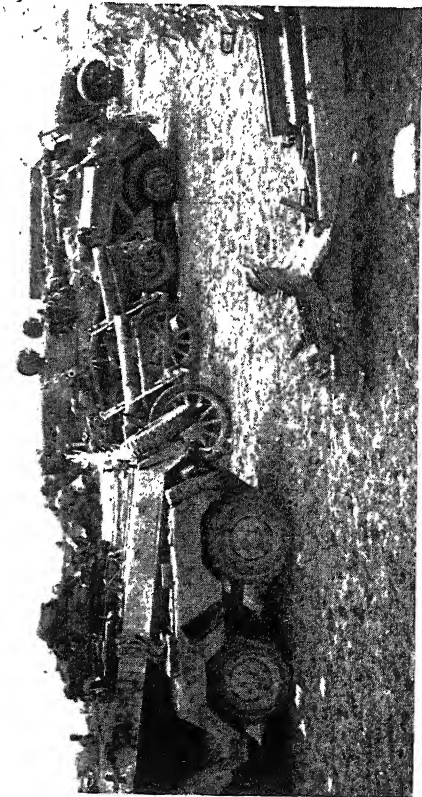
#### ENEMY GUN ABANDONED IN A WOOD

A German gun knocked out by allied aircraft during the south-west thrust of Field-Marshal Rundstedt's forces towards Dinant. The thick coating of frost is testimony to the severe weather conditions prevailing.



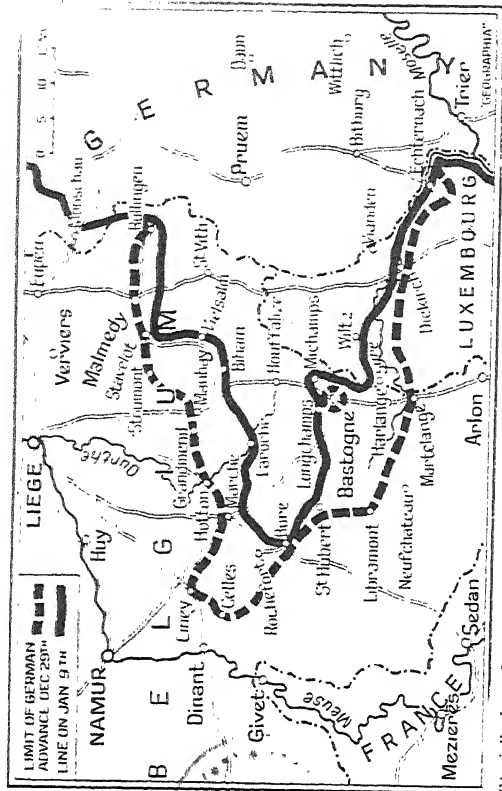
#### BATTERED CORNER OF BASTOGNE

A scene of devastation in Bastogne, evidence of the great struggle which went on for possession of the town.



#### LEFT BEHIND BY THE ENEMY

Possibly from shortage of petrol, these armoured-cars, guns and other vehicles were abandoned in good condition by the Germans during the Ardennes offensive.

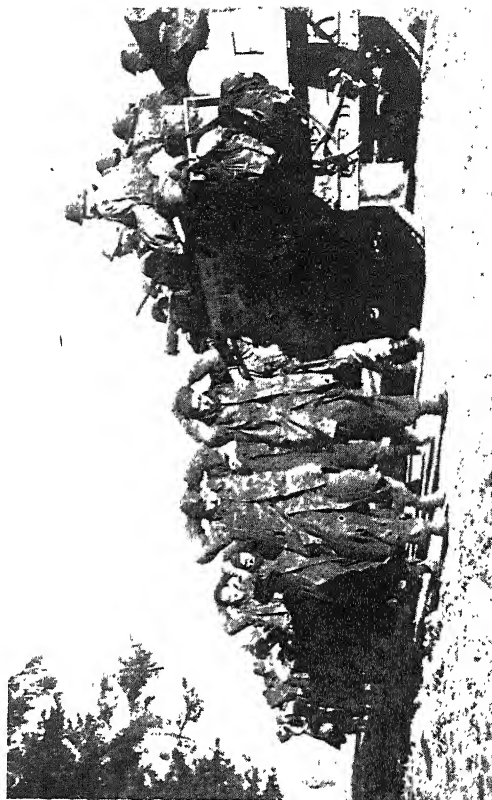


Specially drawn by

#### THE ARDENNES BULGE

A map of the bulge in the Ardennes showing the extent of the enemy advance and the reformed area at 9th January, 1945.

"Geographical" Ltd



#### IN CHARGE OF AN M.P.

A batch of Nazi prisoners being shepherded to the rear by a U.S. military policeman as an American half-track passes up to the front.



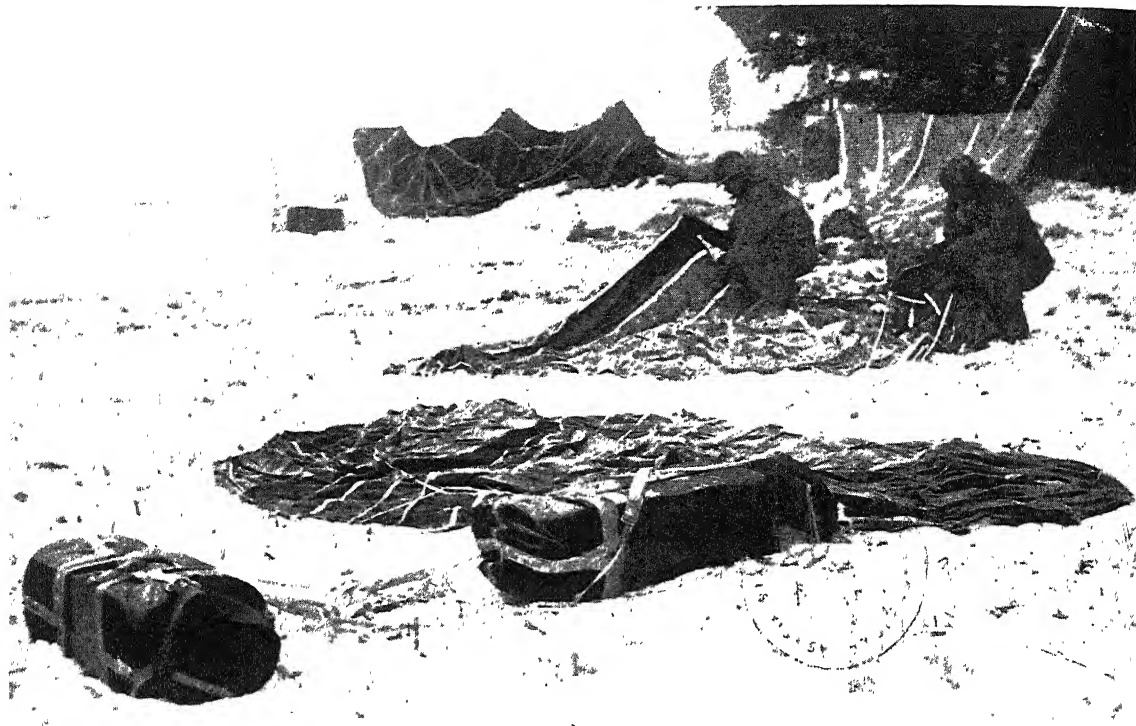
#### MASSED FIRE BY SHERMAN TANKS

Somewhere in the Ardennes these Sherman tanks are directing their massed fire against the enemy's positions on receiving telephonic instructions from the officer standing on top of a tank in the foreground.



#### DEAD GERMANS AMID THE SNOW

An American infantryman of the 75th Division passing by the snow-covered bodies of dead German soldiers on a road somewhere on the outskirts of the Belgian town of Grandmenil, which was recaptured on 28th December, 1944.



#### PARACHUTES WHICH BROUGHT SUPPLIES TO BELEAGUERED BASTOGNE

Troops of the U.S. 4th Armoured Division examining parachutes used to drop supplies to American troops in Bastogne during their eight days' investment. Boxes of ammunition are still attached to some of the parachutes.



#### GERMAN SPEARHEAD TROOPS OF THE ARDENNES BULGE

This picture, taken from a captured German film, shows enemy troops in action during Field-Marshal Rundstedt's penetration into Belgium. They are part of the spearhead at the western tip of the bulge.





**TWO-MAN PATROL**  
A Bren-gunner and a plat-gunner of the British 2nd Army setting out on a patrol.



**FOR THEIR TRENCH COMFORT**  
Soldiers on the Venlo front carrying a little comfort to their trench in the form of mattresses.



**SLIT-TRENCH GUNNERS ON THE BRITISH FRONT**  
Wintry conditions on the British 2nd Army front brought a temporary return of trench warfare towards the end of 1944. The gunner in the foreground has his Browning machine-gun trained on the enemy.



#### A WELCOME FIRE AND A CIGARETTE

Men of a tank recovery unit smoke a cigarette and take advantage of the warmth provided by an improvised brazier while awaiting orders for the next job to be undertaken.



#### SIX-POUNDER ANTI-TANK GUN

For the H. front has been succeeded by arctic conditions as can be seen from this photograph of men of the British 2nd Army manning a six-pounder anti-tank gun on the River Maas front.

# A COMMENTARY ON THE WAR

From 3rd—9th January, 1945

THE news was revealed this week that Field-Marshal Montgomery had taken an important part in preventing Marshal von Rundstedt from developing his great offensive. The announcement, which had been delayed for security reasons, stated that Field-Marshal Montgomery had taken full command of all the armies north of the Ardennes salient, including the American 1st and 9th Armies, and that General Bradley was commanding the American troops operating on the southern flank.

For some time previous to the launching of the German offensive Field-Marshal Montgomery had a foreboding of the German intentions and had made tentative arrangements for counter-measures by re-disposing some of the British forces under his command and modifying his strategy to enable defensive tactics to be put into operation. This he made known to war correspondents at the front when he addressed them on 7th January. Describing Rundstedt's break-through as one of the most interesting and tricky battles he had had to handle, Field-Marshal Montgomery said: "As soon as I saw what was happening I took certain steps to ensure that if the Germans got to the Meuse they would certainly not get over it. I carried out certain movements to provide balanced dispositions for meeting the threatened danger."

## Ardennes Bulge Steadily Reduced

Four days after the opening of the offensive, at 4 o'clock on the morning of 20th December, 1944, he was informed by General Eisenhower that he had been placed in command of the whole northern front. Summing up the position in the Ardennes bulge, Field-Marshal Montgomery declared that Marshal Rundstedt had been "headed off and seen off; he is now being written off, and heavy toll is being taken of him."

Throughout the week steady progress has been made in reducing the bulge, which has been under attack both from the north by British and American troops and from the south by General Patton's 3rd Army, the apparent objective being to cut off the western salient and link up the two attacking allied forces.

Contending against appalling weather conditions, which generally precluded the support of the Tactical Air Forces and militated against the full employment of tanks, the attack from the north has overcome the stiff resistance of the enemy and reached a point within a mile of Laroche, a key communication centre of the Germans on the River Ourthe. At the tip of the salient between Marche and Rochefort the British have pushed back the Germans, in spite of their stern opposition.

On the southern flank the greatest enemy resistance has been met in the Bastogne area, and at one point to the south-west of the town General Patton's troops were compelled to make a slight withdrawal, but farther east the Americans are increasing their pressure in the direction of Wiltz. The general situation at the end of the week was that the Germans were withdrawing from the western tip of the salient against the relentless pressure that the allied forces were maintaining; they were, however, not engaged in a hasty retreat, yet were finding the grim fighting spirit of the allied forces such that they were left with no alternative but retirement.

On the 7th Army front the German thrust in the Bitche area is being held by General Patch, who has made some progress in his operations to reduce the bulge created by the enemy, while to the east the

German efforts to push forward across the Wissembourg corridor on the north side of the Hagenau Forest are being stubbornly resisted, and what little progress they have achieved has been at the expense of heavy losses in men and material.

The enemy's threat to Strasbourg from the north, where the Germans have established bridgeheads across the Rhine, was somewhat reduced during the latter part of the week, but hard fighting is still in progress. The improvement in the position may be gauged by the fact that many of the people who had departed from Strasbourg some days ago have now returned. The situation in the southern plain, too, seems to be now more stabilised, although the Germans are striving hard to exploit their corridor to the north of Colmar.

## Enemy's Flank Menaced

On the Russian front there has developed a remarkable situation to the north-west of Budapest. While the Germans are engaged in a stern endeavour to force a way through to the hard-pressed garrison in the Hungarian capital, Marshal Malinovsky's forces to the north are thrusting eastwards along the right bank of the Danube towards Komarno, thus endangering the enemy's flank. The Germans are apparently fully committed to forcing a break-through to Budapest, and have employed all their available armour in the task.

But it seems that all the enemy's efforts may be in vain, for the Russians are putting up a stiff barrier, and meanwhile are remorselessly fighting their way towards the centre of Budapest, clearing the defenders from hundreds of buildings daily. The Parliament House is reported to have been occupied by the Soviet forces, but one of the strongholds yet to be tackled in Buda is the citadel on the Blocksberg, where the enemy can be counted on to make a most stubborn resistance.

The news from Burma has again been of continued advances both in Arakan and in the central area north of Mandalay. At the beginning of the week it was announced that troops of the 14th Army had entered Yeu, 22 miles north-west of Shwebo, a terminus of the railway to Mandalay via Monywa. Later, opposition was met with from the east bank of the Mu River, where Japanese artillery came into action, but the river was successfully crossed and bridgeheads were secured. Advancing quickly, the 14th Army troops had no difficulty in occupying Shwebo, which they entered on 7th January.

On the Arakan front the main success was the occupation of Akyab Island, at the mouth of the Kaladan River, on which British and Indian troops were landed on 3rd January without meeting any opposition from the Japanese. The landings were made by naval craft from bases established on Foul Point and at Kudaung. Later in the week British troops and men of the Royal Indian Navy were engaged in a brisk action to the north-west of Akyab, while to the east of the Kaladan River, 13 miles south-east of Kyauktaw, allied patrols began to probe farther to the south following a heavy air strike.

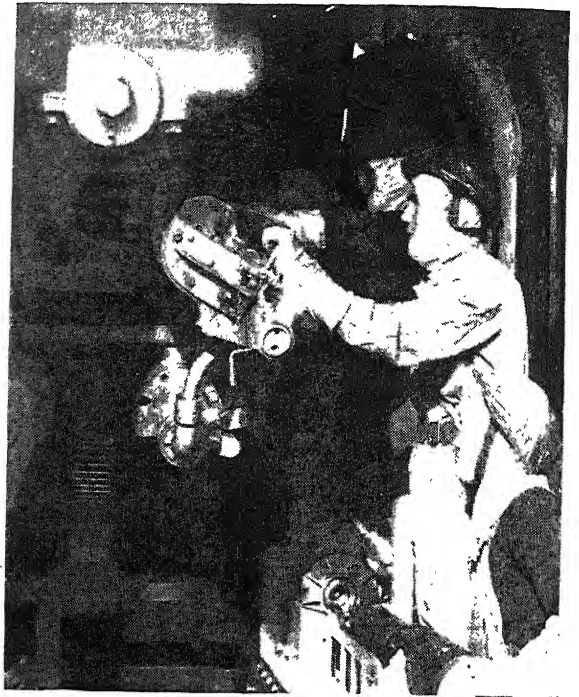
On 9th January it was announced that large forces of American troops had made another landing in the Philippine Islands, this time on Luzon, the second in size and the most northern of the large islands of the group. It was stated that four beaches in Lingayen Gulf were in the hands of the American troops, whose losses had been few.



## ALLIED NAVAL ITEMS



**TESTING THEIR A.A. GUN**  
French gunners in a submarine chaser giving their A.A. gun a thorough inspection and firing test.

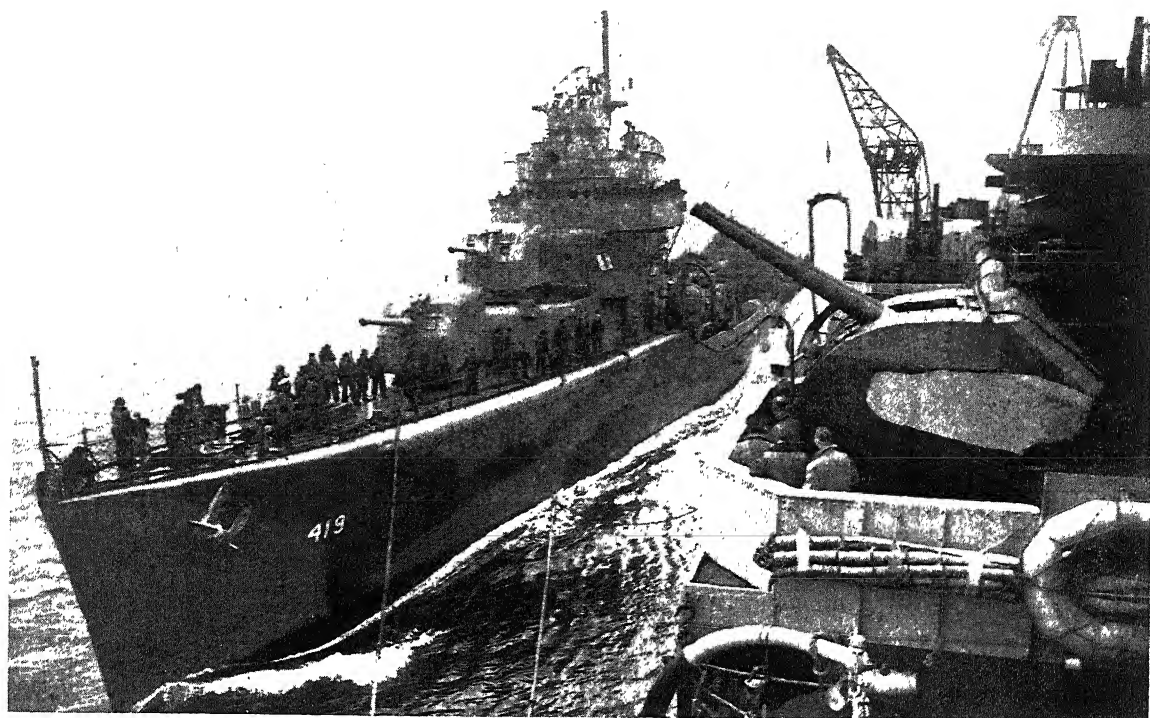


**MANNING A 4.5-IN. GUN**  
The crew of a 4.5-in. gun at their action stations in a warship of the Royal Navy.



**ITALIAN SUBMARINES IN HARBOUR**  
Italian submarines in harbour at a home base are, like the rest of the active Italian navy, now serving with the Allies against Italy's former ally Germany. Their chief sphere of operations is the Mediterranean Sea.





#### ALLIED CO-OPERATION AT SEA

While on convoy duty in northern waters H.M. cruiser *Norfolk* refuels an American destroyer. The line is connected and the transference of oil proceeds—one of the minor items of lease-lend in reverse.



#### PREPARING MISSILES ON A U.S. NAVY ROCKET CRAFT

Gunners aboard an American rocket craft preparing their missiles. The addition of rocket-firing devices provides even small vessels with the fire power of much heavier warships. Rocket craft were employed during the D-Day landings.

# HISTORY OF THE WAR IN BRIEF

## Summary of the Chief Events

*January 3, 1945*

Gains are made to the south of Rochefort; Senonchamps, in the Bastogne bulge, is captured. Progress is made in the Saar valley against strong enemy resistance; in the Alsace plain north of Colmar some ground is gained.

In Italy Canadian troops make further progress east of the Fosso Vecchio.

The Russians occupy 136 blocks of houses in the eastern part of Budapest and 31 in the western part of the city; south-east of Komarno attacks by large forces of enemy troops are repulsed.

Troops of the 14th Army in Burma are reported to have captured Yeu, on the railway to Mandalay; British and Indian troops land without opposition on Akyab Island, at the mouth of the Kaladan River.

Super-Fortresses bomb industrial targets at Nagoya, Honshu Island, in daylight; carrier-borne aircraft attack Formosa.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators attack communication centres north-west of Karlsruhe and marshalling-yards near Cologne. Aschaffenburg and Fulda; Lancasters bomb benzol plants near Dortmund.

*January 4*

In the Bois de Tave and Arbrefontaine areas enemy attacks are held; a counter-attack near Mande is repelled. South of Bastogne slight gains are made east of Harlange. In the Lower Vosges mountains south-east of Bitche the enemy makes several small attacks; allied troops retake Meisenthal.

North-west of Ravenna the Canadians progress against fierce enemy opposition and reach the Canale Bonifica.

In Athens British troops begin a drive to recapture the ruined Averoff prison.

Another 277 blocks of houses in Budapest are occupied by the Soviet forces; German attacks north-west of the city are beaten off.

Paluan, in the north-west of Mindoro Island, is captured by U.S. troops.

Polish Spitfires attack V2 storage and maintenance buildings in Holland.

Two separate forces of Mosquitoes make attacks on Berlin.

*January 5*

Some progress is made in the allied attack from the northern flank of the Ardennes salient; Abrefontaine is captured. On the southern flank heavy enemy pressure continues. Our forces withdraw from the Michamps area. It is announced that Field-Marshal Montgomery is directing allied operations against the northern flank of the salient.

Canadian 8th Army troops reach the River Reno and occupy San Alberto.

Russian troops capture a further 233 blocks of houses in Budapest; tank and infantry attacks by the enemy north-west of the city are repelled.

It is announced that the Russian Government has recognised the Polish Provisional Government of Lublin.

Luzon Island, in the Philippines, is bombarded by a fast carrier force of the U.S. 3rd Fleet.

Lancasters make an attack on marshalling-yards at Ludwigshafen; Flying Fortresses and Liberators bomb marshalling-yards at Hanau, Frankfurt and Coblenz, and rail centres at Kaiserslautern, Pirmasens and Neustadt. At night Hanau is twice attacked, first by Halifaxes and then by Lancasters; Mosquitoes pay two visits to Berlin.

*January 6*

In an attack across the River Ambleve allied troops achieve an initial gain of 3,000 yards; farther west Odeigne and Lormen are captured; Tillet, two miles east of St. Hubert, is reached. The Sure River is crossed south of Wiltz. The German salient south-east of Bitche is slightly reduced; enemy units which had crossed the Rhine are mopped up.

In Italy Canadian 8th Army troops reach the sea nine miles north of Ravenna.

The clearing of the outskirts and suburbs of Athens-Piræus proceeds without opposition.

Strong enemy infantry and tank attacks north-west of Budapest are repelled by the Russians; in the city another 173 blocks of buildings are wrested from the Germans.

In Burma allied troops advance from bridgeheads established east of the Mu River.

Targets on Kyushu Island are attacked by Super-Fortresses. American forces land on Marinduque Island, south of Luzon. The Admiralty announces the loss of H.M. destroyer *Aldenham*.

Hanau and Neuss are among night targets in Germany attacked by R.A.F. heavy bombers. During the day Flying Fortresses and Liberators attack road and rail bridges across the Rhine at Cologne and marshalling-yards at Ludwigshafen, Coblenz and Cologne.

*January 7*

South of Liernieux allied troops make a gain of two miles and farther west La Falaise and Fraiture are captured; Bure is evacuated under heavy enemy pressure, but Flamierge, north-west of Bastogne, is cleared. South of Wissembourg the enemy makes four attacks and gains more ground; other German elements enter Drusenheim. In Alsace allied troops are forced from Witternheim and Friersenheim.

Field-Marshal Montgomery makes a statement on the battle of the Ardennes to war correspondents at the front.

In the fighting in Budapest the Soviet troops take a further 116 blocks of houses; attacks by the Germans north-west of the city are beaten off. After stiff fighting Esztergom is evacuated by the Russians.

Indian troops of the 14th Army in Burma enter Shwebo and consolidate their positions.

Marshalling-yards at Hamm, Bielefeld, Paderborn, Cologne and Rastatt are attacked by Flying Fortresses and Liberators. At night R.A.F. heavy bombers pay two visits to Muenich.

*January 8*

More progress is made on the northern flank of the Ardennes salient and Regne, Sart and Verleumont are captured; Dochamps, south-west of Grandmenil, is occupied; on the southern flank Bonnerue is again taken. Rillingen, east of Saargemund, is entered; west of Bitche a gain of half a mile is made. The German bridgehead across the Maas at Wanssum is wiped out.

The Russians continue to make progress in Budapest and capture another 130 blocks of houses; to the north-west of the city enemy tank and infantry attacks are repulsed. On the northern bank of the Danube, east of Komarno, Red Army troops take a number of inhabited places.

Flying Fortresses and Liberators attack marshalling-yards at Frankfurt and road and railway-junctions in the battle area.

*January 9*

In the Ardennes mopping-up continues around Marcourt, the village of Sielle is captured and progress is made towards Laroche; south-east of Rochefort the village of Forrières is taken. On the 7th Army front an enemy attack north of the Hagenau Forest is repelled; Gamsheim is re-entered. South of Strasbourg allied troops withdraw from Boofshiem.

The ring of encirclement around Budapest is further tightened; the south-east suburb of Kispest is being mopped up; north-west of the city more enemy attacks are held. More inhabited places on the north bank of the Danube, north-east and east of Komarno, are occupied.

In Burma Shwebo airfield and a village seven miles to the west are captured.

China-based Super-Fortresses bomb military installations in Formosa.

American forces land on Luzon, the northernmost of the large islands of the Philippines, and seize four bridgeheads in the Lingayen Gulf.

It is officially announced that there was an increase in the losses of allied merchant craft by U-boat activity in December, 1944.

## TRAFFIC CONTROL ON AIRFIELD



### IMPROVISED STOP-GO SYSTEM IN BELGIUM

An ingenious adaptation of hand signal lamps provides an excellent traffic-light system on this Belgian airfield. Red and green signals for motor traffic crossing the runway can be remotely controlled from the flying controller's cabin more than 100 yards away.

## AT SEA WITH THE ROYAL NAVY



### ARCTIC CONDITIONS ON A DESTROYER

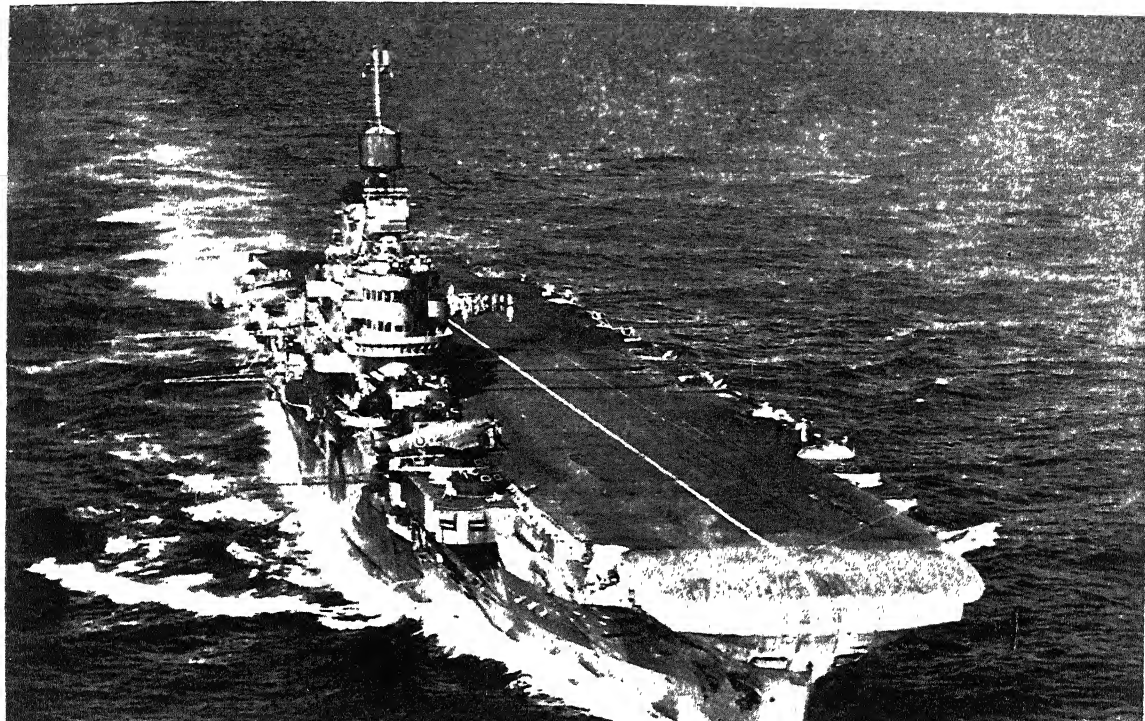
Members of the crew of a British destroyer breaking away ice from the frozen fo'e'sle of their ship while she was engaged in escorting a convoy carrying vital supplies of food and war equipment.



### CONVOY DESTROYER DROPS A DEPTH-CHARGE

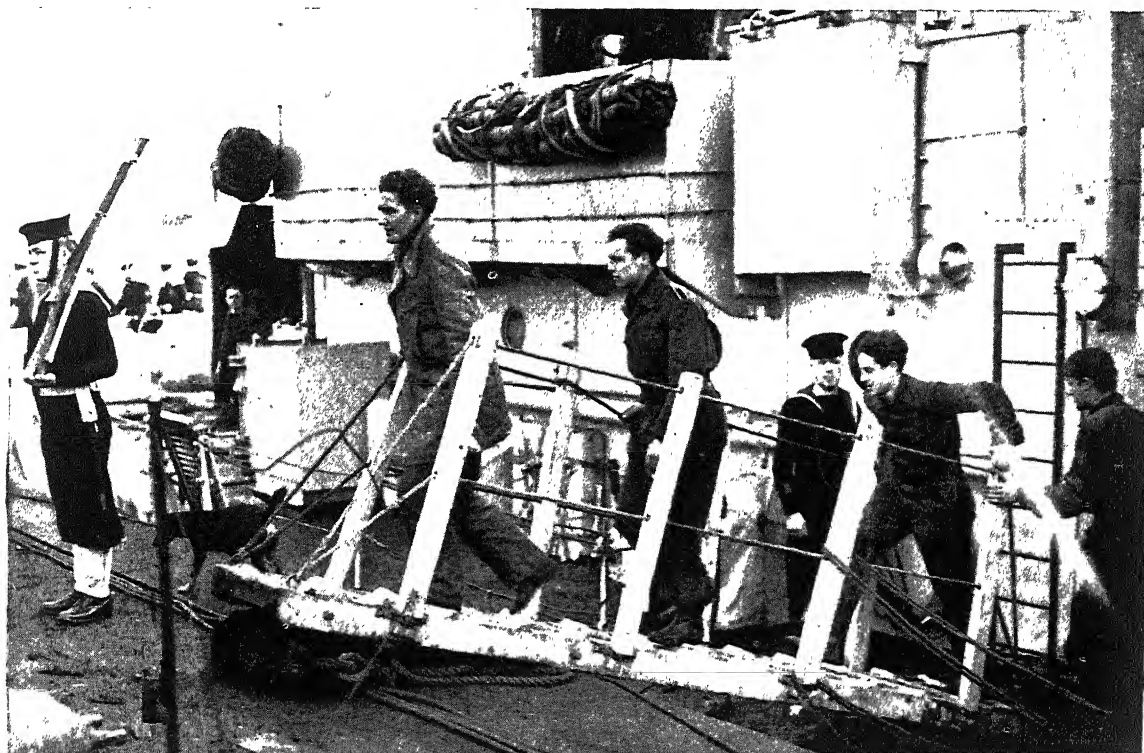
Another destroyer on winter convoy duty drops a depth-charge which throws up a huge mushroom of water. In spite of their heavy winter clothing the crew find the arctic conditions anything but desirable





#### H.M. AIRCRAFT-CARRIER INDOMITABLE

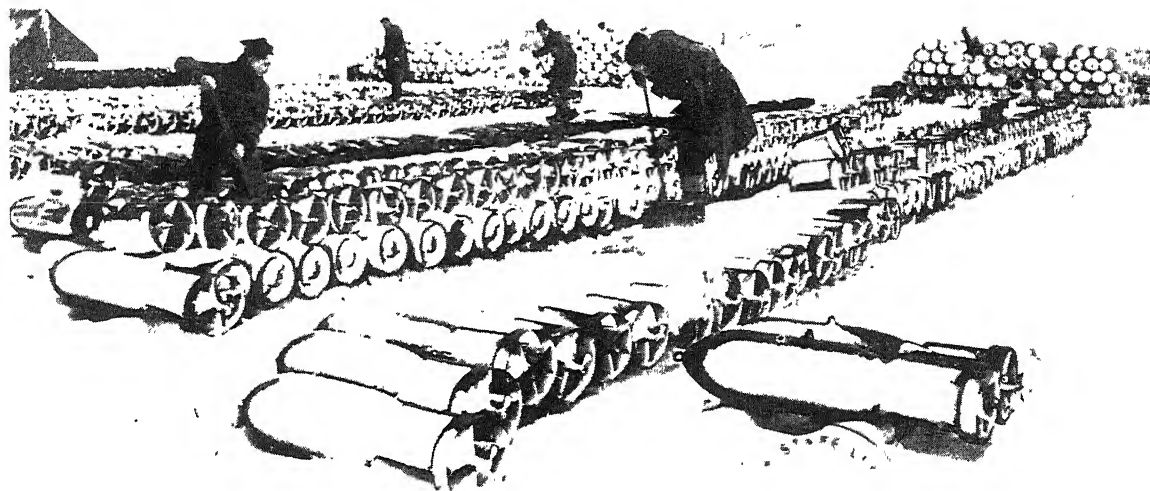
A bow view of H.M. aircraft-carrier *Indomitable* taken from the air by one of her aircraft. Completed in 1941, the *Indomitable* has a displacement of 23,000 tons and is armed with sixteen 4.5-in. dual-purpose guns.



#### U-BOAT PRISONERS GOING ASHORE

These members of a sunken enemy U-boat being brought ashore at a British port appear to be well satisfied that they are out of the war. With the decline in enemy submarine activity U-boat prisoners are now far fewer.

## R.A.F. FIGHT THE COLD



### WINTRY CONDITIONS ON A CONTINENTAL AIRFIELD

Heavy snowfalls in the Low Countries have made the work of the R.A.F. ground crews even more arduous than usual. In the top picture armourers are seen sweeping snow from rows of 500-lb. bombs ready for loading on to Mitchell medium bombers; below collapsible tubes being used to convey hot air from a pre-heating van to the air intake and radiator of a Typhoon fighter-bomber.

# AIRMEN WHO PHOTOGRAPH THE WEATHER

## An Official Account of Bomber Command's Meteorological Flight

EVERY hour of the 24, two Mosquitoes and their crews are waiting at an R.A.F. Bomber Command Station ready to take off to anywhere from the Arctic Circle to the Mediterranean, even in weather when no other aircraft will be flying.

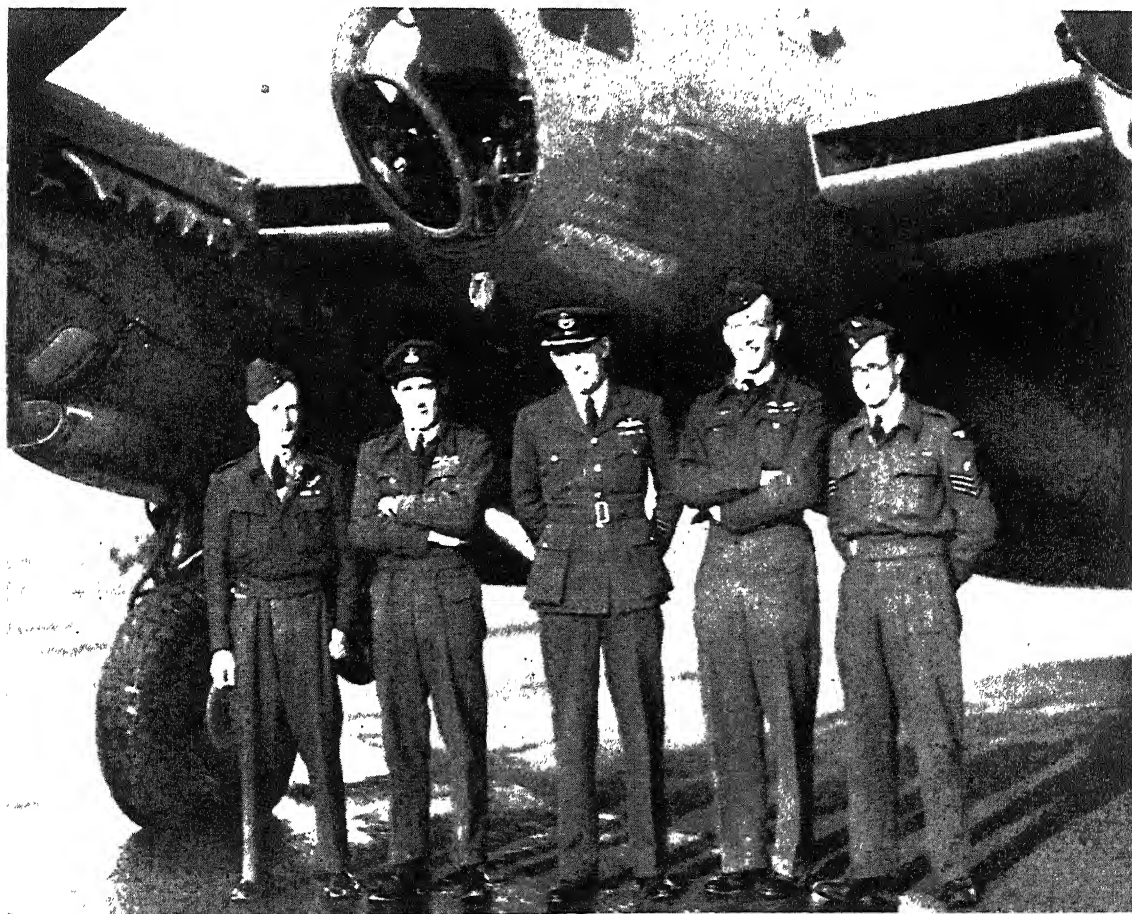
These aircraft belong to the Meteorological Flight, manned by a small body of some of the most experienced airmen in the R.A.F. For three years, they have flown over Germany before every major attack by Bomber Command and, until recently, before every U.S.A.A.F. attack as well.

They are men who challenge the weather at its worst. If they see an icing cloud which any other pilot would avoid, they go out of their way to fly through it. They are prepared to break cloud at a height of a few feet above Germany, and to fly the rest of the way home at tree-top height, or to make blind landings in fog, or with the cloud almost down to the surface of the airfield.

Moreover, it is their tradition that they never refuse

a flight. And it was recently found that the average number of operational flights by each member of the Flight was 87, and that the Flight had won as many awards as there were men in it. They probably do more actual flying over enemy territory than any other formation of the R.A.F. In fact, 24 or 25 trips a month for each crew is usual. When H.M. the King flew to Italy, a Mosquito of this Flight went ahead to keep a watch on the weather. Mosquitoes of this Flight have also been detailed to go ahead of Mr. Churchill.

In September, 1941, a question about the weather over the Continent arose, and could not be answered by any of the ordinary methods of forecasting. Accordingly, arrangements were made for a weather reconnaissance over enemy territory. That was the beginning of this Meteorological Flight Unit, which for some time operated with R.A.F. Coastal Command, but in the spring of 1943 was transferred to R.A.F. Bomber Command, since more and more of its flights were



MEN WHO REGULARLY FLY THROUGH BAD WEATHER

Group-Captain Donaldson, D.S.O., D.F.C. (centre), and members of the crew of D for Dorothy, some of the airmen whose job it is to take off at a moment's notice for anywhere in Europe on weather reconnaissance. They belong to the Meteorological Flight and are among the most experienced airmen in the R.A.F.



**D FOR DOROTHY'S RECORD**

An aircraftman painting the 161st sortie mark on D for Dorothy; her sorties have been of all descriptions.

being made to obtain information for use in forecasting the weather for bomber operations, and placed under the Pathfinder Force. The Flight used to fly Mosquito IVs, but later was re-equipped with the pressure-cabin Mosquito XVI, which it now flies.

A meteorological flight over Germany is normally planned so that the Mosquito lands some time before the heavy bombers are due to take off. But this is not always possible, and there have been instances where an operation was cancelled five minutes before take-off time, or even after the bombers were airborne, on the report of a Meteorological Flight pilot.

Security is the constant pre-occupation of everyone associated with the Meteorological Flight, because it is so much concerned with future operations. Its busiest week, for example, was just before D-Day, when its aircraft were constantly over the Atlantic.

Reports of men of the Flight helped to decide the fate of the *Tinitz*. They fly over Germany by night as well as by day. In the darkness, they often use flares to light up the clouds and observe their height, one of the main questions which the crews have to answer.

The aircraft carry several cameras, and their crews photograph not only the weather, but anything in enemy country that may be of value to the Intelligence Sections of the R.A.F. A photograph taken from an aircraft of this Flight, for example, led to an attack by the U.S.A.A.F. a short time after on the V-Weapon Research Station at Peenemuende. Photographs are always developed within half an hour of landing.

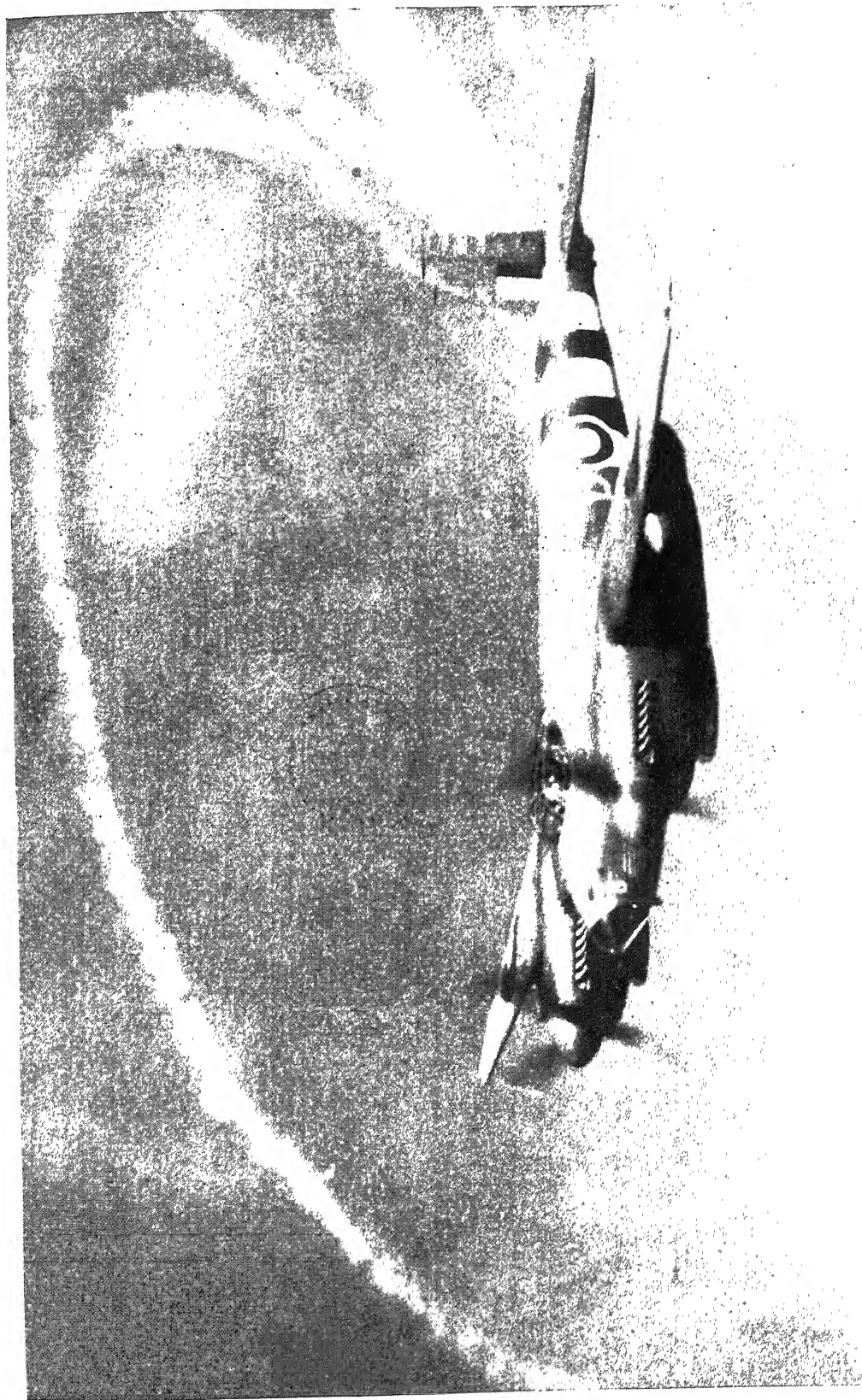
Routes must be well planned, yet in the shortest



**SMILES OF ADMIRATION FOR D FOR DOROTHY**

These airmen are smiling their appreciation of D for Dorothy. She has taken part in bombing, marking, flare dropping, high and low-level photographic reconnaissance and flood reconnaissance.





### D FOR DOROTHY IN FLIGHT

There are two Mosquitos in service with Meteorological Flight, and for three years they have flown over Germany before every major attack by Bomber Command, and for some time until recently before every U.S.A.A.F. attack as well. D for Dorothy, the veteran of the two, is seen here in flight.